

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 1

Chapter 1

✂The protagonist is a trash. Please be warned.

I had a special ability since I was born. It's an ability that can see through things that reflect in my view. In short, x-ray vision.

Having this ability used daily when I became old enough to understand what's going on, I thought that everyone is naked. That's why I try to live naked too but it caused trouble to my parents.

I'm reflecting on it.

I avoided to use my x-ray vision after I became aware that it's special. But I noticed the use of this after time passed.

That's right, I became conscious of sex.

I wanted to see the breast of Kaori-chan, the cutest in our class. After I thought of doing such a thing, I came to abuse this ability.

Not just the breasts, I also looked at the vagina naturally.

How many times I've masturbated to Kaori-chan's breast and pussy? I can't thank Kaori-chan enough.

X-ray vision. It's the strongest ability that can see through their breast and pussy.

But it's also a dangerous ability as you'd get depressed when you fail even for a bit and saw through a male.

So it's necessary to exclude men and concentrate my consciousness to women only.

I was avoided by women when I trained for that.

The reason was the girls saw me with bloodshot eyes.

I'm reflecting on it.

The dark youth of mine passed and then I entered a school where no one knows me.

I was disliked by the girls that I needed to do that.

'His eyes are too dangerous' 'His eyes looks like it'll attack any woman soon'
Those rumors were spread.

That's why I faced the new spring and became a student in the spring.

I have to take care from looking from breasts and pussy. I swore to myself.
But, there's a new problem appeared.

「Oe...」

I felt nauseous this morning and covered my mouth with my right hand.
I've seen through the schoolgirls unconsciously.

I'm able to do as I please as I can see through the naked body of the female students. That's not the cause of nausea. It's past that.

Did the ability evolve from being abused? My current x-ray vision doesn't just stop on the clothes, it penetrates the skin.

The muscle tissues, bone, and internal organs are in full view.

Seeing that, it's impossible to feel aroused anymore. Just seeing it causes nausea.

It would be fine if I don't just use the ability but I abused it too much that it became a habit that I see through when I just make a glance.

By the way I've limited the ability to see through only women but seeing through the muscular tissue and internal organs is...

I shouldn't have abused this if this was going to happen. There's no use to cry over spilled milk.

The muscular tissue and the internal organs are seen every time I make a glance. It causes nausea every time.

Though it has become a useless ability, it's useful depending on how you use it. For example, the famous neat and lovely student is actually a bitch. She's pretending to be clean but she's just a bitch¹

Why do I know that? My x-ray vision has seen through her womb. That Kurihara Kosue's womb is filled with semen everyday.

She's already filled when coming to school and when I thought it decreased, it's

filled again in a moment. Then she's filled like a tank after school. In short, Kurihara Kozue is having creampie sex from day to night. That bitch is thought by the surroundings as a neat and lovely. I feel pity on those she trick...

For that reason, I was save by that point since I can recognize the hymen. I can make company of someone that's surely a virgin if I use my ability. The problem is that I have no one to make company.

One day. I saw something unexpected.

I changed my glance to the muscular tissue and internal organs as usual. I felt sick because of that but I felt a sense of unease when I took a glance so I turned back my eyes.

The muscular structure of the two walking in the corridor. I can only see through women due to my long practice so if I can see muscle, it'll be a woman. In other worlds, the muscular tissue of the two people walking on the corridor are schoolgirls²

The muscular structure of one of them is strange.

The true nature of my unease is the foreign substance inside her anus.

No shit Sherlock³ There's something strange instead of shit.

I doubted my eyes. It's a vibrating oval object. A rotor is kept inside her anus.

I checked her vagina in a hurry and I saw her hymen.

Someone who's putting a rotor on her anus while being a virgin is just called a pervert.

I stopped my ability and checked the schoolgirl with the rotor on her anus and I doubted my eyes again.

Asahina Yuu

She's the prettiest and the most famous girl in our class.

Asahina's daring and famous but her character is the worst. She's conscious that she's cute so she looks down on men. She's the worst woman who treats men with bad face like a small fry. But she's the leader existence among the girls in the class.

The Asahina that always talks big is actually a pervert that puts a rotor inside her anus.

I can use this. I thought, so I tried to call out Asahina after school.

After school, everyone in the class was returning from the school and I approached Asahina's seat with throbbing heart.

Asahina's attitude is quite a pain that the men aren't in favor of her but she's actually famous in the back. No matter how bad her character is, the guys are 'Cute is justice!' And she got full support from the schoolgirls.

For that reason, a lot of schoolgirls have gathered in Asahina's seat so it needs quite the courage to approach.

「Ah? Suzuhara? What?」

Before I reached Asahina, there's a muscle that blocked the way, no a schoolgirl blocked.

Dammit, their numbers have increased in double after lunch. Furthermore, this schoolgirl is constipated. The worst shit.

It's because she's constipated.

I pulled myself together and cut off my ability.

「You think of confessing at Asahina-san? Why don't you come back after you take a look at the mirror?」

The schoolgirl looks down on me while saying something rude. Hearing her voice made the other schoolgirls gather around me, they laugh while looking down on me.

These girls are so rude. Even though everyone has the same muscular structure when you peel off the skin. ⁴ But they're superior in number.

I can't come in contact with Asahina this way so I turned back and went out of the classroom.

「Did he really intend to confess to Asahina-san?」

My face became hot after hearing the jeers from the back but I kept running without crying.

Dammit, I embarrassed myself. Asahina didn't say anything but I'll definitely take revenge.

I run through the way home and took refuge in my house, I worked out on my strategy while shutting myself in my room.

Since there's too many people surrounding Asahina, it's difficult to approach her. Even if I can approach, there might be someone who might see and know what's happening.

What to do then?

I desperately thought to my wit's end as I sat towards the desk.

I need a method of contacting Asahina without anyone knowing. But something that good doesn't—.

「...Letter」

That's right, I should just call her with a letter. Tomorrow morning, if I can go and put the letter inside Asahina's shoebox ahead of time and I can call Asahina out without anyone knowing.

Then, I'll write the letter right away.

「No, wait a moment」

There's no guarantee that Asahina that has a strong nature would respond obediently. She might not necessarily come alone if suppose she obeyed the call and when it's specified in the letter, there might be the case that I would be threatened in reverse.

「What should I write for it to be not noticed. Also, I have to make sure that Asahina would come alone in the location」

I write the sentences in the PC just to make sure and print it out.

「Err, the content of the sentence is...」

Opening my PC, I thought of the content of the letter to call out Asahina. I'd be troubled if she doesn't come alone but I shouldn't write that she should go by herself. She'll surely be vigilant if it's written and the letter might be shown to a friend or teacher. If that happens, it'll make an uproar.

Even if I write it purposely for her to come alone, she'd probably do it if I include the lewd toy that's inside her anus. But it's dangerous to threaten her clearly. It would be an uproar if ever Asahina showed the letter to a friend or a teacher, I have to make the contents so that only Asahina would understand.

「That's right!」

I just thought of something good.

I removed my name and moved to writing an ordinary love letter. But I'll put the wrong word on purpose.

The contents are this.

— I always loved you. I'd like to make acquaintance first. I won't force you. I'm not thinking of making a relationship. I'm just glad to love ass.⁵

To make acquaintance, can also be miswritten as 'love ass'⁶ Since the sentence is written in the PC, they won't feel that it's out of place, just converted incorrectly.

If Asahina noticed the message, she'll surely come alone. If Asahina disregards without noticing the message, I just have to send a letter with different sentences. The problem is when she accepted the call, she might come with others. Sensing that, I have to hide myself to the point that I can confirm that it's only Asahina.

The school is no good. Even if Asahina comes by herself, there might be students who saw me showing up. It'll be troublesome if she also asked for help. The possibility of her not obliging when she's summoned out of the school is going high so I have to emphasize her safety.

My opponent is Asahina. I'd be antagonized by a lot of girls if I fail.

I thought of the various results and I finally chose the shrine in some woods far away from the school. There's only one straight road to pass to the woods so I lie and wait for Asahina to confirm that she's alone. The shrine is worn out so you can only enter through the entrance and it's not found easily since it's not popular.

The problem is whether Asahina would come to that place by herself. Anyone would be cautious if they're called to such a place.

Well, if ever Asahina brought a friend, I only have to hide myself. Also, suppose that she came alone, it would be enough information for Asahina to threaten me with that as an evidence.

「Assuming that I fail, I only have to try it」

There's no risk in me. Let's try it first.

I thought, so I added the come to the shrine after school and printed it. Then I printed 'To Asahina Yuu-san' in the envelope without putting my name in it thus, I have completed my fake love letter.

I should just put this false love letter in Asahina's shoebox early tomorrow morning.

If I ever fail. If ever someone knew. Anxiety and fear well up when I thought about it. But—.

「Her character is the worst but her face is cute. She's also a virgin」

Remembering Asahina's face, my penis throbs and throbs like my heart.

I might be able to secure Asahina. That Asahina Yuu who's the cutest in the class.

If I succeed, I'm going to threaten Asahina and bang her.

The anxiety and fear is being exceeded by the sexual desire and expectation that I wasn't able to sleep.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 2

Chapter 2

Morning next day, I who hardly slept went out of the house early as usual and went towards the school taking a jog.

She surely never want that she's putting a obscene toy in her ass be known. All the more on Asahina that has high pride.

She'll definitely going to keep her secret without fail.

I'm okay. I'm on the advantageous side. Furthermore, it'd be hard to point the criminal if I failed, if Asahina comes alone to my invitation, it would be my win.

I arrived at the school, then clicked my tongue instinctively.
There's a student on jersey around the school grounds.
Morning club practice? I haven't considered it.

The entrance has no one when I entered. But sending a glance at my back, there's some student on jersey walking on a distance.
The place where I'm putting the letter is somewhere that can be seen.

「Should I put it in Asahina's desk...」

I felt uneasy being seen by students so I changed my plan.

There's no students when I entered the classroom. But, I'm so nervous that my breath rise selfishly.

The desk is dangerous. I can't make excuses when someone spots me.

It's okay, It's okay. There's no one on the corridor too, also the contents of the letter isn't threatening Asahina directly either.

Calm down, don't panic, I'm okay.

「O-Okay」

I psyched myself up and confirmed that there's no one around again, then I faced Asahina's desk. I looked around again and after I confirmed that there's no

one again, I took out the envelope from the bag with trembling hands.

「Ah」

I dropped the envelope in tension and picked it up in panic. Then I pushed the envelope straight to Asahina's desk and ran out of the classroom with all of my strength.

There's no one in the classroom so if they knew I was there, I'd definitely be pointed as the culprit. There's no one so there's no way for them to know but it's still scary.

I who ran to the stall in the bathroom tried to suppress my rough breathing that's not related to my running.

I did it. I did a crime¹ Then...

「I have to be serious」

I persuaded myself while trembling inside the bathroom.

I went out of the stall and walked passed the students that come and go, then entered my classroom.

「Hey hey, Asahina-san got a love letter again!」

My heart jumped when I heard that voice.

「Wait, don't show it off」

Asahina that's sitting down on her face called out to the student that holds the envelope. She had an amazed face but the student that shows off the envelope has no intent of stopping.

The girls are frolic on the envelope they have in hand, I'm sure that it's the love letter I pushed on Asahina's desk.

I failed. I failed all of a sudden. I want to run. I want to run away from this place immediately.

「The sender's name isn't written. What's written on the inside then?」

「Wait, don't read it without permission!」

The girl cuts the envelope while muttering and Asahina who had an amazed face butt in. But she really has no intention of stopping. However, I saw Asahina getting slightly proud.

She's popular to the degree that she gets love letters. There's no need to stop because she's being advertised. She probably thinks so.

Taking out the love letter, her worth as a trash raised. Asahina's really the worst.

「Let's see. I've always loved you. I want to make acquaintance first. As expected of the popular Asahina-san!」

The schoolgirl read out the contents of the letter loudly. The schoolgirls have gathered because of that.

It's the worst. It's a mistake to make a move. Asahina looks good but her character is the worst. Her friends are the same too. They probably have the same interests.

But for them to read out the contents of the letter in a classroom. The girl who read the letter out loud is also the worst, the girl who didn't stop it is also the same, Asahina who looks so proud is the worst. Don't you think it's bad for the guy who sent the letter? That's why she's being called the worst even though she looks good.

「N? Ahahahahahahaha!」

The schoolgirl who's reading the letter inclined her neck for a moment but then she laughed wholeheartedly.

「Look at this! He said ass love! This guy mistook the kanji! It's the worst mistake! Ass love! hahahahahahaha」

The girl screamed loudly then the girls were laughing. The other girls began to laugh when they saw the letter.

You're the worst one here. That was a mistake on purpose. I want to say it but I can't.

「Nee, look at this Asahina-san! He said ass love! The guy who wrote this love letter is definitely an idiot! Hii! I'm laughing so much that it hurts!」

The girl who laughed cracking put the letter on Asahina's desk.

「...Really, he's an idiot, it's the worst」

Looking at the letter on top of the desk, Asahina muttered coldly. But, I didn't let it pass. Asahina's heart is making a big jump.

My x-ray vision that can see through muscle and internal organs by penetrating

the skin. Her surface lie won't pass through me.

I thought that I failed but it seems that there's a possibility.

「That fellow must be an idiot for making a simple mistake in kanji on just a short sentence. There's no sincerity at all」

She's putting a good face, Asahina talks with a cold attitude but the pulse of her heart is going intense every second.

There's no mistake. She noticed the true meaning of "Ass Love"

Lowering my glance, the vibrator inside Asahina's ass vibrates energetically.

Yesterday was a small rotor but Asahina today has a penis sized vibrator thrust inside her asshole today.

「Hey hey, Asahina-san! It's written that you come to the shrine in the woods, would you go?」

The girl that's still laughing asked Asahina.

Asahina laughed then gripped the letter on top of the desk, then crushed it with her hand.

「Don't joke. Who'd go there?」

Asahina laughs coldly while saying that. But, her lie can't pass through me.

There's an abnormal tension in the muscle of the right hand as she crush the letter and her heart beats at an abnormal speed. Furthermore, her whole body is having slight convulsions.

She's fearing fear and anxiety. I can understand it clearly.

The strategy went better than expected in a certain meaning. Because of the idiot student who read out the letter, Asahina's in panic more than necessary. If she's the only one who saw the letter then she can ignore it. But the students inside the classroom had known the content 'ass love' in the letter.

It makes Asahina find the culprit by all means and she thought that she has to silence him.

Thanks to the foolish friend. And it's foolish of Asahina to not stop her foolish friend.

「Right~! But I want to know who the sender is though!」

I trembled due to the words of the girl but Asahina's also the same.

「No way we'd come there」

Asahina spoke in a quiet voice but he didn't let the girl make a retort.

「I don't know who did that but I'm sure that it'd make an uproar somewhere. Making such an uproar like this, there's no way I'd come on the waiting place」

Asahina talks in an indifferent voice but the beating of her heart goes even more, I can understand that her whole body is on abnormal tension and convulsions.

It'll be dangerous to have someone following her on the waiting place. That's what she think.

「Ah, that so? That's a failure then—. Why don't we confirm the sender by going to the waiting place without making a noise? Then it would be even more fun」

「Aren't you too ill-natured?」

「Ahahaha! Doesn't Asahina-san love hoisting don't you!?!」

「Well right」

Asahina and the schoolgirl talked. The schoolgirl lost it's interest and became quiet then the commotion was settled.

Though I'm spouting out cold sweat from my body, my smile reaches my ears. Though Asahina showed the behavior of making fool of the sender, she'll go to protect something. Since the sender won't come to the meeting spot because of the commotion, she has to persuade the commotion loving girls.

it's the proof that it would be bad for her to bring followers.

Asahina intends to go alone. I'm convinced.

I pretend to go home after school, taking care so I shouldn't attract attention, I went to the woods. I hid myself to the road that leads straight to the shrine. Asahina can't let her friends come here. She'll be doubted if she said that she has some business and they might follow her. That's why I'm sure that she'd come her after she parts from her friends the moment they leave the school. Then, it'll take some time for her to come here. That's why I decided to wait without rushing.

One hour has passed, when I was starting to think that she won't be coming, I heard rough breathing and footsteps.

Looking at the road through the bush, I saw Asahina that's running in panic. There's no other shadows to be seen.

Just as planned. It seems that it took some time to scatter her friends. Then thinking that the sender might've gone already, she was in a rush.

Calm down, my opponent is Asahina Yuu. I have to take the aggressive manner even if I'm threatened. She won't surrender to a threat easily. But the threat surely worked. The proof is that Asahina's rushing. No matter how aggressive the attitude she shows, I'd be on top of the situation. I mustn't forget that. I persuaded myself then went out from the bush and faced the shrine.

Arriving at the shrine, Asahina is already looking around the vicinity anxiously. Then she noticed me—.

「Fuun」

Her perfectly cool attitude returned, she folded her arms and looked down on me with cold eyes.

I'd be overwhelmed if it's normal. But sadly, I'm not normal.

Though it's the special x-ray vision, I can't see Asahina's breasts. I only see the inside.

Her heart is beating so fast that it's about to explode, her whole body is making faint convulsions. I can see that she's having a cramp in her knees in particular. Even if I say that it's violent convulsion, her shivers can't be seen if you look normally. But, when I looked at her thighs and calf, I can clearly see the twitching of her muscles.

Asahina's attacked by anxiousness and fear. She thinks I'm going to threaten her. But she hides those feelings and she looks at me with an arrogant attitude, she's trying to turn me down and silence me.

If I start to threaten her, she will manage to reverse it and threaten me in opposite.

「You're Suzuki of the same class right? Sorry but I don't remember your name nor your face」

Folding her arms, she looks down on me with her proud attitude, then Asahina spoke out coldly.

She's pretending to be strong. I can completely see that your attitude is a bluff. However—.

The vibrator in Asahina's ass is still sticking inside.

She should've known that she's being threatened by that letter. If so, the thing that's the material of the threat should be hidden. Yet, Asahina came while having the vibrator piercing her ass.

She should have the change to take out the vibrator. After all, she found the love letter this morning. She has enough time after school, if she just used a stall in the bathroom, she can take out the vibrator. But she didn't.

Asahina doesn't know my x-ray vision. She underestimate that it won't be found out.

No, she knows the situation that she's going to be threatened, you'd normally avoid to have the materials to increase the threat.

Then, this girl is—.

「It's fine if you don't know my name. I don't mind you not knowing me」

I slowly approach the Asahina that's making a daunting pose with arms folded as I speak. Then, I released my x-ray vision.

An orange dusk light shines Asahina.

Her long black glossy hairs are tied twintails. Her big eyes looks strong willed. Her height is a bit low but her face is small and her style is slim.

Although she's a bit young, she's definitely a beauty.

If we talk about something regrettable, it would be her small chest I guess. But for Asahina that's a lass with a arrogant attitude, her small chest is cute.

「You need something from me? Sorry but I don't have time. Especially with some small fry that's overshadowed like you」

She glares at me standing in front of her, then Asahina smiled as she had the composure for it.

She's using intimidation and guts. Her character is the worst but she's the one who's gathering the schoolgirls in the class. There must be innumerable number of men who confessed to her until now. That's probably the cause of her absolute confidence.

Or is it that she knows a skill to handle with courting men. She has room to make a smile but in reality, her heartbeat, her convulsions in muscles, and her eyeballs are shaking. Asahina's true state is telling me that. Then—.

There's a large quantity of love nectar generated from her vagina.

While being attacked by anxiousness and fear, Asahina enjoys the current situation. She's getting excited from the thrill of the helplessness she's thinking when the vibrator piercing her ass be found out.

Does she want to be raped? I don't get it but the only thing I'm certain to say is that Asahina is a pervert.

「Then, what do you need? I told you I don't have time right?」

Asahina tries to act arrogant till the end, I can't calm my arousal that the penis in my pants are rock hard already.

Feeling the absolute dominance feels the best.

「No, it's not something great but...」

Saying that, walked and sneaked behind Asahina.

Asahina who has her arm folded doesn't move. But her heartbeat grows even more violent every second and the convulsions in her body has become violent too. The large amount of love nectar generated from her vagina began to leak out too.

This pervert.

「I'm just curious about the thing inside Asahina-san」

I who stand behind Asahina gulped my saliva hard and calmly spoke out while restraining my anxiousness and fear. Then, I made a light tap at Asahina's ass. Asahina trembled. She left her undaunting posture and looked back at me.

「Haa? What are you talking about?」

Asahina pretends that she doesn't know. But her body is making a fuss.

「Don't worry. I don't have any intention to threat Asahina-san in particular. It's just—」

I beat Asahina's ass while asaying that and then stroked her ass on top of her skirt, then when I made my finger search for her anus, my finger pushed in and found a hollow.

Asahina trembled. Her constrictor shuts tight and a terrific convulsion appears between her thighs. But she doesn't show any resistance.

I did it, I did it! You can say that it's on top of her skirt but she doesn't resist even if her anus is being poked by a finger of a man she's looking down on. No, she can't resist.

For Asahina, the obscene toy that she puts on her anus is a secret that she has to defend with her life. I have taken hold of her secret.

「I don't intend to threaten you」

Asahina tilts her head and looked at me from the back while still folding her hand, her voice still has composure. But I completely know that Asahina has no composure anymore.

「I told you I'm not going to threaten you? I just have a "Request"」

I answered Asahina while picking and grinding her anus with my finger on top of her skirt.

When I pick her anus, her constrictor, and thighs twitch interestingly. Then the liquid overflows from her vagina endlessly.

Every time I pick her anus with my finger, fear and anxiety flows but I'm sure that Asahina feels it.

「What would you do if I decline?」

Asahina's calm appearance isn't destroyed as she asked.

「Nothing. I won't tell anyone if you refused. Didn't I tell you? I don't intend to threaten you. I just have a "Request"」

Pushing my finger on her anus continuously, I jokingly answered Asahina. The anus is filled with the vibrator but I can push my finger deeper even on top of her skirt, Asahina's constrictor shuts tightly. Her knees trembled along with the muscles on her thighs.

Her love nectar doesn't stop overflowing that it began to soak her panties and flows through her thighs.

「I don't believe you」

Her knees began to tremble as her love nectar flows in it but still, Asahina tries to maintain her calm attitude, then she muttered unpleasantly while sending me a sidelong glance.

Well that should be. There's no reason for her to believe me. But is that true?

Putting aside the reason why you don't believe me, don't you want the vibrating inside your anus to be rammed don't you?

But if I say that, Asahina's character might seriously resist me.

「What should I do if you can't trust me?」

I dig her anus across the skirt using my finger, then spoke while separating my right hand from the skirt then made it go inside the skirt. I went further inside the underwear and groped her anus directly with my finger.

Asahina blushed when that happened, then she stared at me with watery eyes. But the shutting just goes tighter, her convulsions grows even more violent and her breathing is getting rougher. The panties that's wet from the love nectar was pulled away and it made a lewd string dripping to the ground.

「Why don't you do as you like?」

Asahina tries to maintain her calm attitude desperately but I have received her mutter in disgust.

Oh? Do as I like? Seriously? Then I'll do as I want then.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 3

Chapter 3

Grasping Asahina's hand, we walked towards the temple. Although Asahina shows a very unpleasant expression, she didn't show any resistance, we then entered the worn out temple.

「This place is so dirty」

Asahina mutters while looking around the dim temple while having her hand held by me.

「Right...」

I try not to match my glance with Asahina but I answered muttering. Then, the hand clasped doesn't try to separate.

I said that I'm not going to threaten but I'm threatening Asahina. Then, I took Asahina inside the dim and dirty temple. Being taken to such a place, Asahina should naturally know what's going to happen after. Yet she doesn't resist, it's the proof that she's accepting it.

Asahina's heartbeat goes crazy but it seems that she had given up the thought.

「Well then, Asahina-san. Why don't you stand like a dog on this dirty floor?」

I asked while grinning, Asahina clenched her teeth then forcibly shook of my hand that's holding her,

「I get it」

Asahina is obviously angry and disgusted but she kneeled then put her hand on the floor then stood like a dog.

Hey hey, she's really on all fours. I'm the one who ordered it but I never thought that she'd follow me easily.

Does she resent me? Does being driven into corner and being ordered by a small fry like me makes you feel mortified? Do you want to kill me right now?

But, Asahina-san. How about stopping the love nectar from your pussy first? No matter how much your face says no, my eyes can clearly see the huge amount of love nectar that's overflowing from your pussy.

You may really hate it but there's no mistake that you're feeling aroused right? The inside of the temple was dirty and dim and it seems that it'll rot away any moment but the orange daylight streams from the hole opening the wall, it was a good substitute.

「Why do I have to...」

Ordered by me, she was driven in a situation where she can't do anything but follow me, Asahina trembles in humiliation. But her pussy overflows with love nectar it's too full that it begins to leak out.

If you like it that much then do something about the love nectar. You're not convincing at all.

「Then, take out the vibrator from your anus. Oh, don't use your hand okay? I want you to take out the vibrator that's inside your anus like you're shitting」

I squat down before Asahina's anus as she's on all fours, when I said that I rolled her skirt and took off her panties without hesitation.

「Kuh!」

A small ass with a good shape appeared and Asahina leaked out a mortified groan. But her love nectar smears and her anus is twitching indecently. She's aroused to some degree but the me who sees through Asahina's pussy and womb and the vibrator that's been inside her rectum from the start isn't aroused by spectacle.

Seeing the things that can't be seen, is like adventuring even though you already know the location of the treasure from the beginning. The wakuwaku¹ feeling decreases. But that's why I got hold of Asahina's weakness.

That's that but, hey hey! What's this? Isn't she shaved? Though she's assumed to have a young slit, there's not a single hair found there. Since my X-ray vision penetrates the skin and sees the internal organs, I never thought that she has no pubic hair.

She's acting arrogantly but she's still a kid there.

I took out my phone from my pocket and take a photo of Asahina in all fours and

her exposed pussy and anus.

「Wha!?!」

Knowing the meaning of the sound and the flash, Asahina raised a surprised voice. But I ignored it and still continued to take pictures.

Asahina trembles and is red till her ears, but she didn't say anything, she kept her all fours posture.

Having someone find out that there's a vibrator pierced her anus and is inside it made love nectar overflow endlessly from her pussy. Even if she makes an excuse by force, it'll only become much more miserable. Asahina who has a high pride would never do that.

「Hey, I'm taking photographs, so take out the vibrator from your anus like you're shitting」

I aimed the lens of the phone to Asahina's anus while speaking then I gave her ass a slap.

「Kuh」

Asahina leaked out a groan while trembling.

「I-I get it」

But she didn't try to resist, she put her strength on her lower half while answering in shaky voice.

I'm seeing Asahina's constrictor convulsion violently through my x-ray vision.

Then the vibrator that's sticking inside her ass moved.

The vibrator is pushed out of her constrictor. As a result, her anus wriggled and twitch, it began to open and close repeatedly. Then her anus was spread out and the vibrator appeared from the hole.

Ooh, this is unbearable. The vibrator that went out of her anus, the vibrator that's inside her ass is exposed and it arouses me so much.

The vibrator that's wet with intestinal juice began to go out then slipped away when she pushed it.

「Fuu, fuu, fuu, fuu」

Asahina who breathes bit by bit excretes the slimy vibrator using her constrictor and then her ass made a leap. It feels quite good.

The anus was spread out forcibly, I took pictures of Asahina that's excreting the slimy vibrator like a shit, I caught the vibrator with my right hand before it fell then pushed it back in.

「Higu!?!」

The vibrator that came off and about to drop pierced her again, Asahina raised a scream while twitching violently.

「Sorry, I wasn't able to take good pictures. Sorry but can you do it again?」

Pushing in the vibrator inside her anus, furthermore, I made my finger push the vibrator deeper, then I talked to Asahina playing dumb.

「Haa, haa, haa, haa」

Asahina breathes heavily while her face is red to her ears, her convulsions repeated.

「I-I get it」

She then answered in trembling voice, she put power on her lower half again. I looked at Asahina with a grin, I put away my phone to my pocket then unfastened the belt on my pants. Then I took out my penis that's on it's limit and it stood up before Asahina's ass.

Seeing the appearance of the vibe excreted from her anus made me super aroused. Asahina made me aroused. She has to take the consequences.

I grasped the penis that has blood vessels floating on the surface then lowered it to aim at Asahina's pussy.

Without noticing what I'm doing, Asahina kept putting power on her lower half to take out the vibrator.

Then when the glans touched her slit, Asahina's waist jumped.

「Eh?」

Asahina twists her neck from her all fours position then gave me a sidelong glance. Her face looks pale.

「W-wait...A-are you joking?」

Her eyes and voice are shaking. A foreign body is held into her pussy, she noticed what's going to happen to herself right now.

「P-please! I beg you, please spare me from that. Aren't I doing what you wanted? I definitely don't want a small fry like you to be my first. Please, spare me from that...」

Even though she's begging, Asahina still calls me a small fry, as expected. Asahina seems to have enjoyed when I put the vibrator inside her anus but she really don't want me to deprive her virginity. But her pride stops her and she wasn't able to sincerely beg me to stop. Your virginity would be lost because of that.

It's bad that you have high pride.

Well, even if she beg seriously, I never intended to stop.

「It's fine, be at ease, Asahina. I'm going to put in just the tip」

I said that while thrusting in my waist.

「Hiiii!?!」

Asahina and her pussy screamed at the same time.

「S-stop! I beg you please stop! I want to give my virginity to someone I love! I put the toy in my ass because I don't want to lose my virginity! I'll let you do my ass so please spare my virginity!」

Shaking her head, Asahina shouts something sorrowful and begs. But she can't run on this posture.

She also knows that this won't solve anything if she just run.

She'll be driven into corner if she just run away.

There was no evidence of the vibrator piercing and going inside her anus from a while ago. Though I saw it, it won't become an evidence. Cutting through that fact, she can actually threaten me for putting my hand on her forcibly. But it's different right now. She's on the floor like a dog, her ass and pussy is exposed, love nectar overflows from her pussy, and I've taken a lot of photos of the vibrator going out of her anus.

It's the evidence that can put Asahina to shame. Taking hold of it, Asahina can no longer run away.

「It's okay Asahina. The tip hasn't entered yet」

I play dumb as I force my glance into Asahina's pussy, I pushed my waist with

all my might while grabbing Asahina's ass with my two hands.

「Higyaaa!?!」

Asahina's ass jumped and she raised a scream as the glance pierced her hole.

「It's okay, it's okay. It's not all in」

The glans is completely inside her hole but I pat Asahina's ass while playing dumb then pushed in my waist further.

But still, her pussy is so tight.

「Higyuu!?!」

As the glans invade the interior of her hole, Asahina raised a scream while convulsing.

I burn the appearance of Asahina losing her virginity in my memory as I look at Asahina's vagina using my x-ray vision. Then, I pushed in my waist deeper.

「Higyaaa!?!」

Along with Asahina's scream, I clearly see the appearance of the glans breaking her hymen. The glans invaded straight further then it bumped into her uterus. Ooh, so this is a pussy? It's so tight, syrupy and drenched, it's unbearable.

「Ah, aah, aaaa...」

Asahina raised a scream while having convulsions, her voice is trembling in despair.

I thought of gore when I saw through but seeing my penis go inside her vagina and hit her uterus feels arousing.

「It's okay, you didn't lose your virginity yet. I just put in my tip after all. Then, I'm going to pull it out」

Saying that, I pulled out my waist.

「Higuu!?!」

She raise a muffled scream then goes into convulsions.

「Ah, can I put in my tip again? It's just the tip」

Before I pulled out all of my penis, I asked Asahina while pushing in my waist again.

「Higiiii!?!」

The penis invaded her meat hole again till the glans reached the uterus again. As a result, Asahina raises a miserable scream while her whole body twitch.

「P-Please. I beg you. Not inside, please don't let it out inside. Please. Please. I beg of you...」

Ignoring my words that she didn't lose her virginity, Asahina desperately begs. Well, if it's about losing virginity, no one but Asahina would understand it the most. But, she has no room to despair after losing her virginity.

「Please, please don't release it inside. I'll do as you like. I'll do anything you say. That's why, please don't release it inside」

Asahina petitions that she doesn't want it inside. Furthermore, she's being polite on the small fry like me. That's how much she doesn't want to be creampie'd I guess. She even threw away her pride as it's necessary for her to not be creampie'd. That's why Asahina threw away her pride and begs sincerely. Don't worry Asahina. It's fine. Since I can grasp the position of your uterus, I'll be sure to pour every drop inside your womb.

「Asahina, there's no way I'd cum inside right? It's just the tip in the first place.」

「Aa, aaaah, cruel, you're cruel...」

Listening to me, Asahina leaks out her hopeless voice. Towards me who pretended to not know, she probably realized that her wish won't be accepted.

「It's okay Asahina. You can just stop going to school when you get pregnant. That's just it. Also, Asahina has so many reliable friends so I'm sure they'll help you」²

I answer like it's someone else's problem then gripped Asahina's ass again then began to swing my waist forcefully.

I throw my waist into Asahina's ass mightily then it makes a banging sound inside the shrine. The wet sound that echoes mixes with that sound.

Ah, shit. Asahina got some good pussy. Her pussy is drenched with love nectar even if she doesn't like it. Furthermore, the tightening and the twining of the meat is the best. In addition, the feeling of the glans hitting her uterus is

unbearable. Then, having the full view of the scene just increases the arousal.

「Cruel, you're cruel! Oni³! Akuma⁴! I curse you! I curse youuu!」

Every time I thrust in her back makes a jump, Asahina curses me while crying.

「It's fine I told you. I won't marry you even if you get pregnant. That's why be at ease and get pregnant」

「Eh?! No!? Please! I beg of you please don't let it out inside! I'm sorry for saying harsh words! I apologize so! I'll do anything! That's why, just please, don't let it out inside meeeee!」

I mercilessly pierce her from the back, Asahina raises a sorrowful shout, desperately begging to be spared as she shake violently. Her pussy tightened even more as a result.

「Got it. I won't cum inside. Ah, I just did」

Pushing in my waist to the fullest, I let out my semen while talking to Asahina.

「Ah」

The Asahina that screamed desperately raised a idiotic voice. The glans that shot out the semen inside her womb as it hit her uterus, I clearly see that spectacle.

「Ah, aaa, aaaaa...」

The semen was poured inside her womb, Asahina raised a small trembling voice.

She wasn't just deprived of her virginity, she was also creampie. Losing her virginity was now trivial for Asahina.

She might get pregnant if it was let out inside. Her head should be filled with that.

Ah, I smiled. Though it's my first time thrusting inside a pussy and first time cumming inside, sex feels so good This might become a habit.

When I poured in all drops of my semen inside her womb, I pulled out my penis. When I dragged my penis out, it created a spectacle of semen flowing backwards, I can clearly see it with my x-ray vision. Then after pulling out the glans from the hole, the hole had cloudy liquid overflowing from it. The proof of virginity was mixed with the viscous liquid.

I took out the phone from my pocket then took a lot of pictures of Asahina's pussy that has semen dripping from it.

「Hey Asahina」

Then I turned the lens to Asahina's face and called her out. She slowly moved her head then sent me a glance, her cheeks is wet tears, she looked at me with eyes that lost it's light.

「Laugh」

That's the only word Asahina said, I then took a picture of her face. The despair of her virginity being taken away then adding that she was creampie'd, Asahina's mind might be broken. Looking at her eyes that lost it's light through the lens, a smile without emotion floated. The cold smile was the cutest of all Asahina's smile so far.

「You're going to be my sex friend from today. It's fine. I won't tell you to marry me, I'll throw you away if I get tired of you. You can refuse of course. I'll keep our secret even if you refuse」

While taking pictures of Asahina over and over again, I talked to her as she smiled without any emotion.

「Because I have no intention of threatening you after all」

I added.

Looking at Asahina's eyes that lost it's light through the lens, a smile without emotions float without giving any answers.

「...Yes」

After a while, Asahina answered in a feeble voice. That's the proof she accepts being my sex friend.

I never thought that Asahina would fall this easy. Her pride maybe high but her heart is weak from breaking.

Well at any rate, I got my convenient onahole. Asahina's appearance is the best, if her mind breaks, her bad character won't have anything to do with it.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 4

Chapter 4

I face the desk in my room, put my hands behind my head then leaned back on the chair, I recalled what I did in the shrine.

「I overdid it...」

I raised the tension as I was so aroused that I can't deny that I got caught up in the moment.

I intended to firmly remind Asahina about the threat when I was about to return after the act but I stopped.

Light has been lost in her eyes as Asahina stares in blank space. There's no need to threaten her any further.

「It's lucky that Asahina was weak...」

She's weaker than expected. Asahina's mind has been broken completely that I thought it's not strange for her to do something.

She might tell someone about me raping her. Well that's fine. No, that's not good.

The problem is—.

「I hope she won't commit suicide...」

That's troubling. There will be a lot of questions if she does.

I thought of doing as I like with Asahina tomorrow but I might take a look on her state first.

Next day, when I entered the classroom, Asahina's being surrounded by the schoolgirls as usual. Asahina's sitting on her own chair. I felt relieved when I saw that.

But the relief was only for a moment as the surrounding is different from usual. Asahina that's sitting on her chair just stares ahead absentmindedly. The

schoolgirls around Asahina began to whisper to each other.

「Asahina-san, did something happen?」

There's one student who muttered in worry. But Asahina didn't answer, she just kept staring at emptiness absentmindedly.

I confirmed Asahina's anus using my x-ray vision but, there's nothing today. Aren't you enjoying the feeling from your anus?

「Isn't Asahina-san today quite awful?」

「Asahina-san seems to be marked by Senpai you know?」

「I saw her head straight home today but maybe she received a call from senpai?」

「Ah, that might be. Asahina-san is quite...arrogant isn't she?」

「Yup yup. Even if she was glared by a scary senpai, she just glares back」

「I get why Senpai marked her」

「But that means that being with Asahina would be dangerous right?」

「Right—」

Looking at the Asahina that seems strange, the schoolgirls began to speak rumors. There's no one thinking about Asahina seriously.

As long as they're close with Asahina who has power, they can secure their safety. But when Asahina falls, the advantage of being with Asahina is lost and only the only remaining are the disadvantages.

For an arrogant girl like Asahina, the surroundings will be her enemy once she fall. Then, enemies who'd make use of Asahina's weakness would come one after another.

Before that happens, they have to find a new host to parasite.

That's their only thoughts.

In short, there's no human with goodwill that would stay friends with Asahina Yuu.

The one who speaks is the rapist but, Asahina's a pitiful girl.

At any rate, I concluded that it would be dangerous to corner Asahina more than this so I decided to not concern with her at school.

During the class, Asahina sends me some occasional glance. It seems that she's bothered with me.

Well, she should be. I have Asahina's weakness in my hands. When would I

expose Asahina's secret? She can't help but feel worried about it.

A secret that should never be found out. If everyone knows Asahina's secret, she'd be treated as a pervert. But I'm the criminal who raped Asahina. I'm the one troubled if it's found out. That's why I'll protect the secret, but Asahina won't believe even if I say that.

There's no way she'd believe the words of the man who raped and threatened her.

But I better keep the promise for the time being. If not, Asahina might not come to school anymore.

I thought, so I decided to make contact with Asahina after school.

I went out of the school after school, I pretend to go home like usual then hide myself on the road that Asahina takes going home then waited for Asahina to pass.

At her state, Asahina would definitely come home immediately. She'll definitely pass as long as I wait.

I waited for a while thinking that, then Asahina walked alone as expected. I then appeared in front of her as she walk totteringly.

I who was hiding in the utility pole secretly run after the tottering Asahina then gripped her right arm.

「Hii」

Asahina made a small scream when her right arm was gripped, then she turned around trembling. Then—

「Ah, aaah, aaaaa...」

She raised a weak trembling voice the moment she saw me, her face turned pale then her eyes tremble.

It seems that she's been traumatized by me. Well, it's normal. Or rather, the scared Asahina is cute.

「I-I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I'm sorry...」

Tears flow in her cheek, Asahina apologizes repeatedly while trembling, she put her hands inside her shirt then took off her panties.

We're in the middle of the road.

I'm in front of her. Then, you must have sex. Otherwise, everything will be

exposed. Those thoughts were probably the only thing inside her head.

That Asahina is cute but this is quite dangerous.

I want to taste the frightened Asahina that opens her legs voluntarily but I might become no good if I lay down my hand on Asahina here.

I'll do as I planned and tell her that I'll keep the promise then go out.

「I'll protect our secret. I just came here to tell that」

I quickly released her arm after telling Asahina that, I left her then fled quickly. I thought that I got a convenient onahole but it's troublesome if she's too weak.

「I already tasted her once, there's no problem if I just throw her away」

Asahina's cute but I don't need troublesome onaholes. Furthermore, she might die any moment.

I should just throw her away and just look for another onahole.

But, I might not be able to find a woman with a body like Asahina and a pervert. Furthermore, a cute perverted woman with the same level as Asahina probably doesn't exist.

Even if not a pervert, it's fine as long as I can grasp their weakness.

The next day and the day after that, Asahina was like an empty shell, her eyes lost light and she just stares at blank space. The surroundings of Asahina separates from her one by one until she lost everyone on the fourth day. Well, that's the end of the fate of a woman with arrogance and worst character. She's really no good after all. Though she's still coming to school, it's not strange for her to not come anymore. She might really die if I rape her one more time. I should just throw her away and look for another. I decided. However—.

「Asahina-san, do you have a moment?」

Asahina's being absent minded while sitting on her chair after school then , there's one schoolgirl who called her out.

Asahina looked quietly at the girl.

The girl trying to talk to Asahina is looks obviously strange as she smiles at Asahina. I felt something strange from her appearance so I used my xray vision. Asahina's heart is making a dark displeased pulse. It's as if it's telling Asahina's feelings.

On the other hand the schoolgirl who called out Asahina has a random rhythm

pulse. It's as if she's totally happy. I saw it and was convinced. That girl intends to crush Asahina.

Asahina's 'former' follower. It's obvious that this kind of friend of Asahina's never felt pleasant. As evidence, when Asahina turned strange, they've given up quickly. Being with Asahina any longer won't give any advantages but only disadvantages. That must be her thoughts.

Asahina lost her popularity.

「I want to talk with Asahina alone so can you accompany me for a moment?」

The schoolgirl talks to Asahina with a smile.

Asahina nodded silently and stood up from her seat. The schoolgirl who saw it began to walk then Asahina followed that girl.

After they walked off some distance, I followed them.

The destination of the schoolgirl was the back of the school building. Several students are waiting there. There's five schoolgirls and two schoolboys. Seven people in total, all of them are Senpai.

「Sorry, Asahina-san」

The schoolgirl who brought Asahina laughed while sticking out her tongue, then run towards the senpai waiting on the other side. She then stood between the two schoolboys.

「Aren't you the arrogant first year they've been talking about right?」

One of the schoolboy talks toward the schoolgirl waiting.

「I've played with Yuka. Well, I've fucked her. But I never hit her face. Like hell I want to fuck a girl with a crooked face」

The other schoolboy raised his voice then he grabbed the breast on top of the uniform of the student named Yuka who brought Asahina.

「Ahn~. S-Senpai, we're doing it here?」

The schoolgirl named Yuka raised a lovely voice while having her breast massaged on top of her uniform.

「Yuka, you want to crush that woman right? Then won't having sex while seeing that woman get crushed is the best right?」

The schoolboy who showed a vulgar smile moved his hand inside her uniform then squirmed inside.

「Yuka is so lewd after all. Last time we went to Karaoke then she did all of the men gathered there」

The other man that holds her while having her breast massaged said that while smiling and putting his hand inside that Yuka's skirt.

With her cheeks blushing, that Yuka was trembling. Is she a slut that gets aroused because two men are groping her body? But I understand that this isn't what she wish from the bottom of her heart.

Her heart makes an unpleasant beat. Her whole body is stiff. She's raising a voice to invite the man but her inside is obviously rejecting him.

That Yuka probably sacrificed her body to obtain power. She sold her body to the Senpai to obtain power. She'll crush Asahina with that power then she'll try to obtain further power.

What a fool. She's probably just being played. They'll get tired of her sooner or later then throw her away.

Well, it's not an obligation to say by someone who raped and made Asahina an onahole.

「Asahina seems to be weakened. Then why don't we give her a hand?」

「For you ignored me even I called you out gently, I'm telling you that I'll help you」

「Getting so arrogant even though you're just a first year, I'm telling you to join our group」

Asahina stares in front with her eyes that lost its light. The three schoolgirl senpai surrounded Asahina and spoke out.

Behind them are the two schoolboys and that Yuka starting their fun.

Leaving her like that, Asahina will definitely be done. The group of schoolgirls will look down on her and possible the group of schoolboys would do as they like and gangbang her. Just like that Yuka.

Please spare me from that.

I fully intend to throw Asahina away but it's not interesting to give Asahina to other men.

Hmmm. It took me some pains to get to a school where no one knows me so I'd

like not to cause as much trouble as possible but it can't be helped.
They don't seem to be people that can be persuaded so let's crush them.

「Hey guys, that girl's mine. I'll kill you if you touch her」

I who was secretly hiding in the school building began to walk and called them out.

「What?」

The schoolgirls who surround Asahina looked at me with a dubious face.

「Hey, some fool intruded here. Don't play and get him」

The other schoolgirl senpai called out to the schoolboys that were enjoying 3P on the back.

「What the hell you shit I was just about to start」

Yuka's leaning forward while putting the penis inside her mouth, the guy who's been holding her head with both of his hand raised his loathsome voice.

「Where's that idiot? Beasts don't go easy on those who interrupt their copulation」

The guy who slouched behind that Yuka gripped her ass from inside the skirt using both of his hands, he made a banging sound while swinging his waist then grumbled while making a foolish smile. What beast? You just said that because you think it's cool right?

Or rather, isn't that Yuka a like an onahole? I want to use Asahina like that too. The man who pulled out his penis from Yuka then the other man pulled out his penis from Yuka's pussy. The two separates from Yuka then walked towards me while putting their dicks away.

「I said that woman's mine. Why don't you turn around and go away while you're not in pain, you insects. Should I say shitty insect or small fry?」

I said while walking briskly. I cancelled my restriction 'for women use only' that I acquired from a long time training.

Ah, shit, dammit. Even though women's insides are already disgusting, I'd like to die rather than seeing this guy's body.

The two schoolboys are walking with composure then suddenly ran towards me

them then stopped. Then, they laughed after looking at each other. Hmm , the man on the right has a fighting power of 5 I guess. The one on the left is a bit stronger so 7 or 8 I guess. Well, they're both small fry for me. I can understand it from the development condition of their muscle. I'm not taking the reflexes into account but the main point is that it holds to last.

「Hey, aren't you a first year?」

「You want to die?」

The two laughing men looked at me and said that.

I can say that to myself but I look pretty weak. It's normal to be looked down but that's just fraud.

Actually, I'm strong senpai.

By the way I—.

「I don't like to fight that much but I never wanted to lose」

「Eh?」

「Ha?」

I rush over the front of the gap in front of the two then drawn power into my fist just like that.

「Gefu」

I hit his face straight even before he could defend, the man on the left collapsed while spouting a nosebleed. The man on the right looked at the other like a dove that ate a peashooter.¹

First, take down the strong. Then, the guy on the left naturally became confused. Then, he made a suicidal act during combat.

「Are you sure that you shouldn't guard?」

I talked to the dumbfounded man then drew my right fist towards his stomach.

「Ku」

The remaining man was different, he used both of his arms to defend his stomach. He slouched because of that—.

「Gefu」

I gave him an upper cut then raised his jaw.

The man looked at the blue sky. It's as if he was blasted then he crumbled straight to his knees, his head then hanged.

Too weak...

「Then, the senpai over there. These two might die if you don't stop me so do your best in stopping me okay? Ah, but I also hit even if it's a woman so take care」

I smiled and talked to the schoolgirl senpai that are surrounding Asahina then raised my foot towards the men who fell and convulse then trampled down their face, then repeated it.

「S-Stop——」

「H-Help——」

One of the guy I hit can't move while the other man who took the uppercut received a cerebral concussion with great praise. The two of the men has no power to resist so I trampled them down as I like, they asked for help while crying.

Crying even though you're already a senpai? That's so miserable.

But well, having their face trampled down while being unable to resist is quite severe. It's more of a problem of their pride being trampled than the pain. They might be mind broken by the helplessness anyhow.

They're the guys that usually dominates then they end up like this. They're the same as Asahina in some meaning.

My xray vision is a gift to see naked women. But that's not the fearful part of this ability.

I can see everything. The muscle, bones, internal organs.

There's a large preliminary movement inside the body when a human tries to move. For example, if you raise your right hand, the pectoral muscle and the latissimus dorsi muscle and the muscle on the shoulder would move before the right hand, then the right hand would move finally.

For boxers, you can see the spare movement on the surface so you can predict an attack but my eyes aren't uncool to only see the surface's preliminary operation, it's possible to to see the preliminary operation that occurs inside the body.

It's usually impossible to see the preliminary operation. But it's fully exposed to me. Furthermore, it's not just the preliminary operation that's seen by me. I can see the bone so I know where's the gap. I can clearly see the position of internal organs so I know where my hit will be effective. In short, their weaknesses are in full view.

This is too dangerous when used in combat. Speaking frankly, I'm invincible, I can easily kill a person if I want to. But this power is meant to be used in lewd stuff.

That's right, its significance is only for lewd stuff. For that reason, I believe that there's no doubt this ability is bestowed.

Despite that, it's only unpleasant to see inside a man's body. I don't want to see everything, fighting isn't even interesting.

「These guys would die if you don't hurry up and save them. Are you thinking that 'We're weak girls so we can't help him' Or rather, aren't they your allies? Help them. Well, you'll be like this guys when that happens though」

As I trample down the faces of the two men without mercy, I talked to the schoolgirls while laughing.

Being called out by me, the schoolgirl senpai were so pale and they're trembling. I've already failed before so I tried not to stand out but I do it when I decide to do so. These guys would definitely get conceited when you try to go easy on them.

「Hey, you intend to throw away your companion? Call out your friends! I'm okay even with 10 or 20 people you know?」

The schoolgirl senpai who can't move at all was pressed to call out their friends.

I'm not bluffing when I said that they can call out their allies. I'm confident that I'll win no matter how many the enemy is.

I began the preemptive strike with the men I'm trampling just now. The two of the men sank disappointingly as I attacked their vital point off guard. But my ability isn't just for preemptive strikes. It's the opposite, it's a counter.

The reason is that that can see all preliminary operation in the inside of the body. More than preemptive strikes, I can perceive the enemy's movement beforehand and dodge it, then give a blow to the vital point while defenseless. I can give the

maximum attack in minimal movement using this method so the fuel cost is very nice. Furthermore, I give gaps to the opponent for me to counter, and turn a blow into a faint. It's a strategy mainly used on fighting numbers.

Using the strategy makes me possible to win even with a lot of enemies.

「What a cold hearted bunch...」

I stopped trampling down the two men that wasn't moving anymore then looked at the three schoolgirl senpai that surrounds Asahina then I broadly grinned while muttering.

The two of them are already no good. Even if they endured my attack and countered, I can perceive it. Even if they hide it, the interior of their bodies don't lie. The internals of the two men makes it impossible for them to counter attack anymore.

「You people are just unlucky. If you didn't stick, you wouldn't have been involved with me. But that's no good anymore. I'm a timid type of person that holds a grudge. That's why it's my principle to completely pick off those who make me uneasy wherever it is」

I approached the three schoolgirl senpai while speaking, then—.

「I'm the worst man who's calm even when hitting women」

「Hiiiiii」

When I raised my right fist, one of the schoolgirl senpai screamed then crumbled down. Then, it made a sprinkling noise as she wet herself.

The remaining two had their faces pale as if the world is ending.

They were so cocky when they had a man on their side but this happens when they're beaten up.

Well, the two of the bodyguard were defeated disappointingly. It wasn't a fight but a one-sided lynching so it's normal for them to be afraid.

「Asahina, let's go」

I consented even while feeling astounded, called out Asahina who still has her eyes lost it's light as usual, took her hand and began to walk.

They've seen my strength, I also threatened them that I'd hit them fine even if they're a woman so it's probably okay now. If they intend to retaliate, I'll just turn the tables at that time.

However, it's been a while since I've seen a man's insides, I felt very depressed thanks to that. I'd rather die than see a man's insides.

Since Asahina's the cause of this so I thought of making her take responsibility but it seems that she's no good anymore.

Haa, Yareyare. Things don't go well.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 5

Chapter 5

I walked at the night residential area while holding the hand of the tottering Asahina.

It's been a while since I saw a man's interior so I thought of using Asahina's body to get rid of the aftertaste but I'm having a hard time.

She's too valuable to be thrown away. But she might not come to school if I put my hand on her, that's the worst kind of development to happen.

That's regrettable, I should cut her off completely and throw her away. That's the secret to survive in this hard world.

「N?」

While walking in meditation, my hand was pulled.

When I asked what it is in my mind, Asahina stops while holding my hand.

「What's wrong?」

It's a strange story that the rapist worry about the raped but there are various sentiments changing when I decided to throw her away.

Farewell Asahina. You are already dead¹ That's why I'll be a bit gentle with you for the last moment.

Those were my feelings.

「...betai」²

「Ah?」

Asahina muttered looking down while clasping my hand standing still.

「...betaitte...runo」

「Ahn?」

What betaitte...runo? What beta itteru no? Foreign language? I don't want to

boast but I'm not good with foreign languages since I'm a Japanese³ Or rather, her voice is too small that I can't hear her.

「I said I want to eat Ice Cream!」⁴

「Haa?」

Asahina looked up and raised her voice while staring at me.

Eh? Ice Cream? Eh? Ah, no—.

「Y-You only want to eat right?」

Well, it's fine if she just wants to eat. Do it without me. If you appeal to me, I'll be a bit troubled.

「Hmm」

Asahina's face curved. It looks quite cheeky.

「You're going to let me pay!?!」

「Haa!?!」

Asahina shouted then puffed her cheeks.⁵

“You're going to let me pay”? isn't that obvious? You said that you want to eat so you have to pay for it.

「I don't want this!」

「About what!?!」

I don't get what the hell you're saying Just what the hell do you want to say?

「You told me to do what you want right!?! But I don't want that! That's why I'm asking you to treat me ice cream!」

「What!?!」

Asahina that everts her eyes while puffing her lips shouts and bad mood then stared at me in displeasure.

You'll do anything in exchange of ice cream? What? Huh? Or rather, this girl's back again.

Asahina glared at me. Her eyes that stares at me should've lost it's light already but it regained light before I noticed.

「Just with Ice Cream! You can do anything you want with this Asahina Yuu!」

Isn't it a bargain?」

Asahina screams while staring at me, pat her flat chest on top of her uniform and then pressed me.

I pulled myself instinctively and confirmed Asahina's inside while being confused. The heart that should be beating unpleasantly dark is now beating intensely like it's going to explode, it's sending fresh new blood off to Asahina's whole body. There's no forced feeling at all.

「Come here!」

「Eh?」

「I know a delicious ice cream shop here!」

「Eh, W-wait—」

I can't chase the thoughts of Asahina's sudden change. Thus my hand was forcibly pulled by Asahina as she began to walk.

What the bread?⁶ What on bread is happening.⁷ I don't get what's going on.

Asahina went to the direction of a big park. There's a minivan that's parking next to the lawn of the park—. The car has a showy painting and a long line parading there. The side of the car is open and there's a woman that seems to be the saleslady inside.

Is that what you're talking about?

「I-It seems that the line is long...」

I pointed out the long line at Asahina.

「Isn't it obvious!? It's delicious after all!」

Asahina shouted at me with a glare, she then walked while pulling my hand forcibly and she didn't hesitate to queue on the end of the line.

Why do we have to line up just to buy Ice Cream? Can't we just buy ice cream in the convenience store.

「Bullshit...」

When I muttered that while scratching my head, Asahina blushed for a moment then she stared at me like she's going to kill me.

I pulled back instinctively then the Asahina that's about to shout any moment, averted her face.

「I just don't want this. Just please, treat me ice cream. Then, I'll do anything...」

Asahina muttered while averting her face.
Though she's been facing away, my eyes can't be deceived.
Asahina's trembling in tears.

「Well, it's fine if it's just ice cream...」⁸

If it's enough to make Asahina submit with just ice cream then that's quite a cheap bargain. Also, Asahina had recovered just when I thought of throwing her away.

It's a waste to throw someone like Asahina. Asahina's a lovely girl, furthermore, she's a pervert that likes playing with her ass. It helps me if she has recovered. But why did she suddenly recover? I think that there's something that changed Asahina's thoughts but is it possible for a human to revive from being broken so fast?

She didn't act being broken either. Even if she can smooth it over on the surface with acting, the interior of the body won't.

It's true that Asahina was broken. And it's also true that she now shows signs of recovery. Both of them are extremes in psychology. If there's something to remember—.

It's me beating up the seniors.

I think that's the most appropriate thing that can make a change in Asahina. If so, there's two reasons for Asahina's recovery that I can think off.

First is that Asahina's misunderstanding it. I only beat down the senpai because I'm not interested in giving Asahina to other men. But Asahina might've thought that I helped her.

The second possibility is that Asahina will start using me. Asahina's cheeky and arrogant. in short, she desires for someone strong. A human with that dominates and holds power. Asahina learned my strength and she might try and use me to obtain power.

The latter is likely. Asahina broke down as the man who raped her was a small fry she looks down on but the man who raped her is much stronger than she expected. Being violated is already a loss but if he has great power than there's a

possibility of taking a compensation though that power.

She doesn't care if it's the one who raped her.

Asahina might've drawn to that conclusion.

If so, I have to take care. To obtain compensation, there's the possibility of Asahina threatening me.

Then, it's dangerous to let Asahina know about my ability. She might start to use me further if she learns about my special ability.,

However, I still don't understand why I have to treat her ice cream. If she's going to use me then is she trying to entice me? Or she's confident in threatening me. I wonder which is it.

Getting treated with ice cream is too half-baked.

It's was our turn to order before I was aware while I was worrying.

「One triple. Strawberry, vanilla and chocolate」

「Triple!?!」

I instinctively raised my voice as Asahina ordered.

Triple means three right? Can you eat three ice cream? Won't your stomach be upset?

「Also, one choco-banana crepe」

「Eh!?!」

Crepe? I thought it's just ice cream? I didn't sign up for this!

「What?」

Asahina glares at me angrily then she averted her face.

「Thanks for waiting! Strawberry, vanilla, chocolate triple and choco-banana crepe is ready」

The clerk who presented Asahina's order smiled.

There's three ice cream piled up in the cone and there's a crepe that's bulkier than expected.

You're eating all of that? That's impossible.

「He's going to pay」

Taking the orders, Asahina gave the clerk a sharp remark then she looked at

me then turned away, she then left the scene quickly.

What an arrogant attitude. Furthermore, she's not even saying thanks. She really has the worst personality.

「That's 950 yen」

「EEEEEE!?!」

The clerk take out the bill while smiling.

950 yen? For that ice cream and crepe, that ice cream should be about 100.

「950 yen...?」

「Yes!」

When I muttered while feeling that I'm losing my blood, the clerk nodded with a smile.

My pocker money...

「Your girlfriend is very cute isn't she?」

Taking out my purse from my wallet, the clerk whispered to the me who's dumbfounded inside.

No, she's not my girlfriend.

Dammit, my pocket money is just 5000 a month. Yet, 1/5 of it disappeared just with an ice cream and crepe...

「T-then...1000 yen」

I took out a thousand yen reluctantly then presented it to the clerk reluctantly.

「Thank you for your patronage!」

The clerk brutally took my important 1000 yen while smiling devilishly.

Oh, my 1000 yen. How many chicken in convenience store could be bought with that? Though it's a small pleasure to the convenience store to buy chicken when coming home from school...

I hang my head and walked totteringly. Though a 1000 yen bill doesn't have weight, I strangely feel that my purse in my pocket feels lighter.

It must be heavy since I accepted a 50 yen as change...

「Here!」

Looking at the voice calling, I saw Asahina sitting on the bench.

She's holding the three step ice cream on her right hand then a crepe on her left. Even though you have a delicate small breast, why do you eat that much? I walked totteringly towards Asahina while the anger and sadness goes together inside me.

「That's tall...」

I stood in front of Asahina that sits on the bench then muttered coldly while looking down.

「It's delicious. It's obvious that it has to be high」

Asahina snorted when she said that then she stick out her red tongue and began to lick the ice cream.

「It's really delicious♡」

She smiles while her cheeks blush then she licked the ice cream.

「Don't leave a drop. Eat everything. I won't forgive you if you leave a thing」

I sit down next to Asahina and told her while desperately holding my anger.

「...It's impossible to eat all of it」

‘Of course I'll eat everything!’ When I thought she'd say that, Asahina muttered with a cramped face

「...Hey」

‘It's impossible’? You, you ordered even if you can't eat all of it? I lost my cherished 1000 yen here.

「W-want to eat?」

Asahina presents me the ice cream while having a cramped smile. I felt that there's a blood vessel surfacing on my temple.

「I-It's an indirect kiss you know? You can have an indirect kiss with this Asahina Yuu! Aren't you glad?」

A bit awkward but Asahina stares at me while having an air of superiority, she then fell silent and licked the ice cream.

「Y-you're having a date with this Asahina Yuu so be a bit glad」

Asahina muttered in a whisper.

It's strange. It's strange in every way. I don't feel malice from Asahina's attitude. I'm the man who raped you. Furthermore, I'm strong. Yet, why does Asahina provoke me?

「I-It's the truth when I said that I'll do anything you say...」

Looking down while licking her ice cream, Asahina's cheeks blushed then she whispered tremblingly.

「However, however...listen to just one request of mine」

Request? You bitch, I didn't hear about a request. Then what about what you're eating? It's the ice cream I bought you know. It's a valuable 1000 yen lost to buy you ice cream. Yet you still intend to extort me?

「You, are you underestimating me?」

Why don't you lick my penis instead of that ice cream? But I won't end it with just licking.

「T-that's not it!」

Asahina looks at me while raising her voice.

「T-This is, you see...」

She withdraw her gaze abruptly then Asahina raised a weak voice.

「I've never hanged out with a man before. I know that my ideal is too high. I've been confessed by a man that's close to my ideal. Yet, I didn't accept it...」

I was fed up with this Asahina that suddenly talked about something. Ah, yes yes. You're popular. I'm not popular after all. I'm disliked rather than popular.

「You know the feeling of not being able to hang out right?」

Asahina gazed at me as her voice trembles, her ears are red. The reason for not hanging out with men. Well, it's because she has a perverted nature of playing with her ass. Going out with a man, she won't be able to tell the man she likes about it in short, therefore she abandoned the idea of going out.

「It's because you're a pervert」

I was irritated so I threw a straight ball at Asahina.

「Un, right. It's because I'm a pervert...」

I thought she'd be angry but Asahina nodded obediently. The momentum is lost because of that.

「I've never dated anyone. That's why, I want to try dating even if it's just a play. Before I become defiled...」

Asahina muttered then glanced at me.

「I'll really do as you say. I don't mind being treated as a slave. But before that, I wanted to be on a date as a woman as a distinction」

Asahina's eyes that looks at me straight has no feeling of falsehood at all. I can feel her extraordinary resolution from the heart that's beating violently.

Is she serious? Does she really intend to become my slave? Not just being used by me but she's going to be used by her own will?

In exchange, she wants me to listen to her request?

I can't read minds so I really don't know what's Asahina's real intention. That's why it's dangerous to make a conclusion. But it's not a bad deal to make her a slave by her will.

「What's your request? I'll listen just to hear it.⁹ Say it」

I can threaten Asahina with the image. But if that image was made public, I'm more at risk than Asahina. But that's why, I want to be certain to prevent the publication of the image more than Asahina.

Without exposing my intent, I can do nothing but observe Asahina.

「You're not good natured」

「Yeah」

「You're the villain who raped me calmly」

「Yeah」

「Furthermore I begged you not to cum inside but you did, right?」

「...Yeah」

Asahina glared at me and I unintentionally looked away.

That's well, That...I overdid it a bit.

「Your poison is very strong」

「Poison?」

「It's a poison that's very lethal. But the poison isn't spread excessively. It's a very quiet poison. That's why it's strong」

The orange of twilight, the melting ice cream goes through her hand, Asahina spoke indifferently without worrying about it.

「Even though it's a poison without any wonder, there's a fool that scattered that poison. I want you to annihilate that poor poison with your deadly poison」

Asahina looked at the orange of the evening then she looked straight at me while saying that.

「Yuka isn't a child that does that kind of things. I know that my character is the worst. But Yuka isn't. That girl is really a good child. I'm sure that there's a reason why she has done that. I definitely won't forgive those who forcibly did that to Yuka」

Yuka? Oh, the onahole of those guys.

Well, certainly, that Yuka refused those guys inside her body. I thought that she sold her body because she wants power but there's also a possibility of her being trapped.

「It's a poor poison but those guys are deeply rooted. It's something that can't be cleaned by a Seigi no Mikata¹⁰ However—」

「It's possible to annihilate poor poison with deadly poison」

「That's right. If you grant my request, I'm fine being your slave」

Asahina nodded.

It's not controlling the poison with poison, it's destroying the poor poison with deadly poison.

I didn't save Asahina, but it's true that I beat down those Senpai. If there's someone much stronger backing those guys, I'm sure that they'd come to retaliate. That's why I will crush them even if Asahina didn't ask me. But since it's rare, I'd demand gratitude from her. But I won't take it up immediately. I have to raise her hopes a bit.

Asahina might become arrogant if she thought that I'm an easy man who'd do once asked.

「I'll think about it」

I stood up while saying that, then I start to walk leaving Asahina behind

「I just felt like it!」

My foot stopped from Asahina's cry from the back.

「Yuka, I bullied that child. She's a human that lives in a world different from me. I'm a person on the cloud and Yuka is an ant that crawls on the ground. It's trivial even if you crush an ant. That's why I left her unattended. But I helped her because I felt like it. It was really just because I felt like it. Yet, that child...」

Her voice began to become small and shake, then she leaked out a small sob.

「I, to this worst me, she expressed her gratitude over and over again, she said 'I'll be sure to return the favor to Asahina-san one day' I thought she's just a fool but...」

「Hmmm」

I stopped listening and began to walk briskly.

That Yuka is the onahole of those senpai, she must've been raped badly by a considerable number of men.

I have no interest in a used pussy.

「I'll do anything! I will really do anything so! I don't mind what happens to me! That's why please! I beg of you! Save Yuka! Suzuhara-kun!」

I ignored it and left the place where Asahina's voice resounds.

I have no interest in second hand goods. I have no interest but it's not fun.

That Yuka was quite cute. Furthermore, her tits are big.

I have no interest in second hand goods but it's too wasteful to make a threadworm toy, it makes me very angry somewhat¹¹

I always think that I want to use my ability only for lewds. I don't want to poke into troublesome things as much as possible, I only want to have sweet thoughts. But—.

「I feel that I want to rampage a bit...」

Inside me, strange feelings I've never felt before is springing up.
It's only once in a while that I fully release my ability so rampaging isn't bad
either, I guess.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 6

Chapter 6

Sometimes I like to be serious and rampage. I decided so I left the house feeling a bit excited.

I think that I'm quite strong but to be honest, I don't know how strong I am. I never experienced using my all in the end.

Thinking about it, it's been the first time I pick a fight. The senpai I beat down yesterday is me picking a fight in a certain meaning but they're the cause of the fight.

「I'll get disliked again」

I muttered as I walk on the school road.

I rampaged. In short, I'm prepared to get into trouble. When there's trouble, there would be people who'll be afraid of me. Especially the schoolgirls are looking me with 'Those eyes'

'Those eyes' That's right, they're looking at me like I'm a monster.

People are cautious of those who aren't normal, they're a creature that casts out.

Though I've been living with my ability hidden, the surroundings feel that I'm not normal.

Well, I wasn't skilled in hiding it when I was a kid and the other cause is probably because I've been looking at women with bloodshot eyes.

But the biggest reason is that I can see things that shouldn't be seen.

X-ray vision. It's a power that can look through an obstruction.

Even the clothes that cover ones body. I was able to see through women's clothes and see their naked body. But, it's not just the clothes I can see through. The wall, the door, the ceiling and the floors are all obstruction. If you put those

away, things usually not seen can be seen.

For example, we assume that someone dropped an eraser on the other side of the wall. I saw it somehow and then I unconsciously said 「Speaking of which, you dropped your eraser right」to the one who dropped the eraser I'm sitting on my chair this whole time so I shouldn't be able to see that.

Because it looks an ordinary daily thing, the borderline of normal for me and abnormal for others became ambiguous.

It's just a trivial thing. My daily life is to see what's happening on the other side of the wall. If they knew it, they'll be treating me as a monster.

Then one day that I myself noticed that it's abnormal.

An obstruction is held. I can see through the wall, door, ceiling and the floor. The pencil, and eraser inside the case, the toothbrush and glass was seen through. I lived with such convenience then I noticed that it's abnormal. The ground disappears when the floor is seen through. Normally, I won't be able to move. But I can recognize the ground firmly.

There should be something there but my recognition contradicts.

The moment I noticed it, I understood that my own power is a dangerous thing.

My power isn't something acquired. I don't have memories before I became of age but I'm convinced that this is an inborn ability.

Inborn ability. It's something that's the same as five senses for human.

Humans have five fingers on the right hand and five on the left. They have also five fingers on right and left feet.

Though humans can freely manipulate 20 fingers in total, there's no person who'd think of it as wonderful.

Not just the finger, but also the view they see with their eyes, the sound they hear through their ears, the scent they smell through the nose, the taste in their mouth. The information obtained from those are enormous. Humans handle such enormous information at the same time in an instant. It's very amazing but humans don't think that it is. After all, it's something that they were born with. Everyone has that ability obviously. That's why no one's surprised. But it's not that they can deal with everything at the same time in the beginning.

People has no recollection when they were babies. Babies can't talk It can't walk. When it tries to move a finger, the five fingers move at the same time. In short, it can't use it's ability.

The child spends time to learn its ability steadily. It gets used to it. It becomes familiar with it. Doing that way, it's possible to handle the ability freely soon. It's the same for my x-ray vision.

I have no memory if it it I'm sure that I've been using my x-ray vision since the start. I should be having a hard struggle if I can't handle my ability. But I've spend long time and the ability is learned steadily.

That's why I'm looking through things like I should be and I realized that the world and my perception contradicts, I was able to have my ordinary daily life.

Looking through the floor, I can perceive the humans walking downstairs.

Looking trough the ceiling, I can perceive the inside of the skirt of a girl so I lived my life very normal.

Looking through the door, even though I can see through the other side of the door, I open the door normally and pass through.

Speaking of how long before I noticed that it was abnormal, it took too much time. Because of that, everyone around me has disappeared.

It's something trivial but my ability can obtain information that should never be known so easy. I thought that it's the purpose of my ability. And that it's a truly frightening ability

I must not take all of my strength. If I use my all, they'll surely be frightened. I have persuaded myself and lived—.

「It's a good opportunity to see how strong I am」

It's not bad to understand my own strength and also I'm not the my former self anymore

「Well, it'll go well」

Normal, just like a human, I'll eliminate enemies by making good use of this ability. Humans can freely manipulate their feet and hands, that's why I can also freely manipulate this ability. Furthermore, I'm able to apply restrictions to this ability.

If it's the me right now, I can surely do it.

Furthermore, I don't mind in particular even if I'm treated like a monster.

Because something I obtained is obtained.

Arriving at the school gate, Asahina was standing next to the school gate.

「Suzuhara-kun!」

Asahina was looking around restlessly then she ran hastily when she saw me. Her face was so pale that it looks like it has no blood.

「Yuka! Yuka's in danger!」

「Ah?」

Asahina took my hand while shouting then she ran while pulling my hand.

「H-Hey!」

「Just follow me!」

I tried thinking of what's going on but Asahina doesn't seem to want to listen to me and we left the school.

I don't want to be late.

Asahina who ran wholeheartedly stopped in front of the gate of a house with a Tomoe on its doorplate.

Asahina who sweats hard and breathes heavily looks at me without composure. She didn't say anything and pulled my hand towards the gate. Then she pushed the interphone.

We were invited by someone that seems to be the mother and we entered the house.

That person that seems to be that Yuka's mother seems to be sleep deprived, there's a shadow suspending below her eyes that's quite surprising.

Asahina talked to the one that seems to be the mother then she pulled me up to the second floor.

「She almost never returned home. No, it's not returned, but I think she was almost not sent back」

Asahina pulled my hand and goes up the stairs, then muttered while clenching her teeth.

Almost unable to return. In short she was almost in a confinement situation by the men who raped her?

Must be nice. I want to violate Asahina until I get tired too.

「She came back yesterday. She was returned. Then she contacted me this morning. I'm sorry, she apologized while crying」

Arriving at the second floor, Asahina speaks while walking down the corridor. Her eyes were clearly bloodshot.

Asahina walks down the corridor while pulling my hand and then she stopped in front of the door.

「This is Yuka's—」

「Shut up for a moment」

When I shut Asahina up, I looked “on the other side of the door”
I see.

「There's no need for me to listen. I'm going to school. I don't want to be late」
「W-wait!」

「Why don't you do what you like? Later then」

I tried to shake Asahina's restraints and walked down the corridor.

「Are you really a villain! I thought you were different!」

She shouted in grief. But I went down the stairs ignoring her.

The scene on the other side of the door: She's hugging her knees on top of the bed in pajamas, that Yuka covered herself in blanket, shivering.

Her right eye is swelling to some degree and there's a bruise on her cheek and lips.

When I penetrate the wall, I can't penetrate the interior of a human body.

However, I was able to understand even without that.

She's been hit severely, kicked severely and was raped severely.

Perhaps the senpai I beat up made her an outlet.

「Asahina's an idiot」

I muttered while looking up the house when I stopped at the gate of that Yuka's house.

She intends to change show me that terrible spectacle of that Yuka and tries to make me mind it, but you can't let a woman on that state to introduce to a man. It's frightening on the contrary.

However, *Sigh*, she was a used goods but now a damaged goods.

「Now then」

There's no problem even if there's no information.

「The senpai I beat up yesterday were gentle people」

That's why when a kohai ask them sincerely, they'll spit out everything.

I began to walk towards the school while smiling from ear to ear.

Was Asahina in that Yuka's house? She didn't come to school even after the lunch break.

There's no problem even if Asahina's not here. Rather, it's convenient that she's not here.

Blood has obviously rushed into Asahina's head this morning. Her state can be used by the Senpai after all. When it comes to it, she'll just be an obstruction.

With that said, I went to meet the senpai I beat up.

The second year students has the school's seal sticking in their uniform. That's why the second year students are on the second floor so I walked down the corridor innocently.

After walking at the corridor several times, I found the student that has a gauze in the face.

The correct phrasing would be, his face severely trampled down. I was able to find him easily thanks to that.

「Senpaiiii!」¹

I raised both of my arms with a smile then run towards senpai. ²

「An?」

The senpai looked at my direction in bad mood but when he saw my face, his face paled instantly.

「I was looking for senpai—!」

「Y-You're!」

Senpai's eyes opened wide and he was about to scream. But since there are surrounding students, Senpai was able to endure it somehow but he's trembling in fear.

The beaten up and the one who beat them, those thoughts have vanished as

they were beaten up one sidedly. Since it was done so one-sidedly, I guess they know that it's absolutely impossible to defeat me.

Thus they'd like to call their allies but Senpai just continued to tremble without even trying to call companions.

It's not impossible to call but rather they can't.

Since if they call their companions, it'll be found out that they were beaten up.

They'll found out that they were beaten one sidedly.

For them who usually swagger around and work delinquently, it's a shame for them to be beaten by a kohai. If it was found out, it's possible that they might be cut out from the delinquents.

「Senpai! I just want to ask something, do you have time!」

Looking at me with shaking eyes, the senpai in front of me retreats while slowly backing away in shivers, as the kohai sincerely asks in an obedient and polite tone.

「S-Shut up...」

The senpai that's about to cry was still showing stubbornness. As expected of a delinquent. Their obstinacy is unusual.,

「You want to be beaten again? Huh?」

I pressed the obstinate senpai and smiled from ear to ear.

「Hii」

And when I grabbed Senpai's collar to raise him, senpai had a vanishing scream.

「Who's the guy that did it to that Yuka? You? Speak. Or else I'll beat you up just like yesterday? I'll do it in front of your classmates」

「A, au...」

I raised my voice as I ask Senpai while gripping his collar and Senpai became ghastly pale as he raise a groan while trembling.

The surroundings got noisy. They haven't heard what I said but the surroundings reacted to the situation where the kohai grips the senpai's collar raising him.

「Hey you're a first year right? What are you doing!」

Turning around when I heard the voice, there's a random schoolboy that has a good bodybuild facing this direction.

His fighting power is around 15-18 I think. He's probably on a sports club, moreover a combat sports one. His developed muscles is wrapped with faint faint flab. I think it's judo club. He's quite strong.

A big fish came out immediately? But Judo is it? This is quite a trouble.

「That's not a worthy guy. If you want someone to play with then play with me」

The senpai with good build came in front of me and I glared at the Senpai I beat up, then he spoke while patting my shoulder.

I thought that he'd complain but it seems that the good build senpai is worried about me.

What's this? Even though I wanted the commotion of me picking a fight get big.

「He's the guy that uses overwhelming number to prey on victims. But don't worry, it's power is only in number advantage. He's a normal weak guy that cries himself to sleep」

The hand of the senpai with good build moved around my shoulder and he hold it. Then he nodded while talking to himself.

「But however! If you start judo, it's possible to defeat even the numbers! You're a brave first year! You have the talent in judo! Now, join judo with me and let's aim for the nationals together!」

The good build senpai who's holding my shoulder raised a deep voice that can break the windows.

This person merely wants to invite people to Judo club.

Oh, speaking of which there's one when I entered the school, a man in judo uniform that's standing next on the schoolgate and calls out the fresh students and shouts like an idiot with 「You have the talent in Judo!」, is that this person? Are the members not enough?

「I-I'll think about it」

「Umu! Think very well about it! But I'm sure that you'll be at the gate of Judo club! I know! Haahahaha!」

Hearing my word, the good build senpai laughs dynamically while tapping my

shoulder.

「Then then, with that said...」

Having his purpose achieved, he decided to flee immediately as he sensed that it'll become troublesome in some meaning.

「Come to me if you ever got in trouble!」

He ran away hastily but the bold voice echoes from the back.

Judo is bad. Judo is my natural enemy. Furthermore, that senpai with good build is quite strong.

It's often said that they're the soft and weak. Judo is about fighting by using the enemy's power, it's a counter with the worst compatibility against me. However, judo specializes in close combat. Even if you can perceive enemy's movement before hand, it's not important if caught. In addition you'd lose if you're unable to resist as they have pinning techniques.

My ability shows terrible power depending on use but it's not almighty at all.

If I know that my opponent knows judo before hand, I can make measures against it but the ending won't change if I got caught. Specially their stranglehold is no joke. You'll be dropping instantly. It's the end if I lose consciousness. That's why locking techniques are dangerous. Acute pain from the locking is also no joke.

If I learn judo then it's no problem but I'm not a person that wants to think naively. That's why it's quite hard to enter clubs with physical activities.

After school, I finished preparing to leave and went out of the school.

When I was walking home, I noticed I'm being tailed by someone.

When I looked back there's no one. If I can see normally.

There are several people hiding in the utility pole and walls. Some schoolboys wearing our uniform. I also saw the two senpai that I beat up yesterday.

I thought that the judo senpai obstructed us but it seems that I will be able to fish them according to schedule in some way or another.

The two from yesterday should've wanted to conceal that they were beaten down by the first year me. But I marched into the second year's classrooms in the second floor so I was accused. Then they have no choice but to crush me somehow. Even if they humiliate themselves, they have no choice but to ask for people and crush me.

They were lured in without knowing that it's my aim.

I who smiled from ear to ear walked off the school road and towards the area where there's no people.

I'll teach these Senpai. How fearful the power of seeing something that you can't is.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 7

Chapter 7

Passing through the back alley, I entered the woods.

There are three points to take when fighting against a large number of people. One is the geographical advantage. For that reason, I decided this place before the fight, it's necessary to invite them there.

Second would be is that you shouldn't let the large number of people attack all at once. No matter how I anticipate the enemy's movements, it's only for a moment. I have to take that chance moment and attack yet it's impossible to cope with a simultaneous attack from a large number of people at the same time. Therefore, the geographical advantage.

Third is that I mustn't damage my fist. It'll become overwhelmingly disadvantageous if I hurt my fist. And even if the fist is comparatively hard, it's easy to break. I heard that when a human bone hits with all of its power, it's fist might get broken. That's why it's necessary to avoid the bone getting hit as much as possible but it can't be said when the situation needs it. That's why it's necessary to protect the fist.

If you take this three points, the possibility of getting defeated lowers endlessly.

I stopped when I advanced in the depths of the forest, then put my hand in the pocket of my uniform. Then I took out a fingerless glove. It's something that reeks of chuunibyouto but since it can protect the finger when used, it's convenient.

The moment I took out the fingerless glove, I heard steps from the back.

「Hey hey, he took out a glove. Isn't he getting into it?」

I turned around to the voice I heard, then there's a man with blond hair that looks at me while having a vulgar smile. There are around five behind that man. Then there's the two senpai that I beat up yesterday too.

Six people in total. That's what you normally think but there are three men that detoured while hiding themselves in the trees of the forest. Nine people in total. It's no use even if you hide from me. Or rather, it's convenient for me if you hide. That's why I pretend not to notice so they won't notice that they're at disadvantage.

Then, the blond man taking the lead and looking proud is out of the question. He only looks so self important yet so weak. No, it's not always true that they're weak if they're physically inferior. Looking strong and merciless, this guy uses unfair means calmly to win. That's how he fights.

The blonde man might be able to do "It" but that's out of the question since he's fundamentally weak.

The strongest in this group—.

Is the man standing behind the two senpai I beat up yesterday.

The black haired man with a medium build. He looks a normal man at a glance but his muscular quality is different from the surrounding men. And the beating of his heart is gentle. He's not excited in the situation where they would start lynching just one lone man.

This guy is certainly the leader of the group.

「Stand back Takenaka」

「Ah?」

The man with a medium height and build who was standing quietly called out the blonde man when he saw me getting ready for battle.

「That guy's the one who flawlessly knocked down Kinoshita and Makihara. Also his face changed when he saw me. That guy knows」

The medium build man said and stepped forward. It seems that he's not underestimating me with his remark. Yet he's not shaking.

This guy's the one who sent the other three on a detour?

The judo senpai is much stronger in terms of strength but it's a different story when it comes to fighting without limits.

「W-what is it Shinozaki? You're scared of a first year? Furthermore that weak looking guy?」

When he was pulled back, the blonde man provoked the medium build man.

Asking if he's scared, the one actually scared is the blond man.

The medium build man doesn't seem to belittle me as he made a cautious remark. The blond man must've been scared with that.

「Let's talk later. Don't be careless. Let's finish this immediately」

Saying that, the man with a medium build took out a relatively short stick from his back.

Short stick. It seems to be an iron pipe that's easy to swing. Furthermore, it has a tape rolled in it to not make it slip.

You intend to hit me with that? That's cruel. Furthermore, you're going to use all of your power to knock me down from the beginning? Well, this might be dangerous. Then—.

「Catch!」

I put my right hand on my pocket and took "it" out and threw it towards the medium build man.

「Get away!」

The medium build man shouted But only the medium build man was able to react and the others were dumbfounded.

Then a fog of white powder was spread around. I threw a pouch of wheat flour. The surroundings became white because of that.

「You intend to run away!? I won't let you run!」

「Stop it Takenaka! That guy doesn't intend to run—」

The blonde man raised a cry and an iron bar and run towards me. The medium build man tried to stop the blond man but he wasn't able to stop him because the vision is fogged.

「First one」

The flour spreads out like fog. Inside the pure white view, I hammered my fist on the stomach of the blond man.

Even if you can't see me, you're completely visible to me.

「Gaha!?!」

The blond man jumped triumphantly but because his power is half-hearted,

the power of the blow in his stomach is doubled. Furthermore, the hunted becomes the hunter. Because the counter caught him off guard, my fist almost dug half.

「Kahyuu, Hyuu」

Throwing up a weird sigh, I slipped the collapsing blond man. His in pain that can almost make him faint and in addition his breathing is hard so he probably won't be able to move for the time being.

Now then, how many can be done with this flour strategy?

I immediately went away from the collapsing blond man and aimed at the medium build man but it seems that it has gave up and fell backwards.

I have no choice but to fight that guy. Well—.

「Second one」

I moved to the man closes to me and lightly poked his head.

「Hii」

The man raised a small scream when his head was poked with his vision not clear, he then guarded his head. And his stomach has—.

「Gefu!?!」

My right finger thrusting in.

It's easy to make the stomach as a target and the fist won't be hurt easily since it's soft. I'm using the fingerless glove so I have no worries but it's necessary to make assurance. Also the solar plexus is where the vital points that can make an opponent faint in a blow.

「Dammit!」

When I turned my gaze on the voice I heard, the pure white view is clearing up and the medium build man tried to run away.

There's two knocked down. There are still seven people remaining. Furthermore the surprise attack flour strategy can't be used twice. They should normally regain their balance and beat me up but the medium build man chose to run away immediately. Furthermore, he abandoned his companions.

It judged that he won't be able to escape if he doesn't try to. That guy has an excellent ability to evade danger and he's also quick-witted.

I don't want to let him go if possible but I'll have a delayed start so it's useless to run after him.

He's much more troublesome opponent than I thought.

「Hey, what's wrong?」

The three men who detoured and should've made a pincer attack has seen the flour strategy and their schedule changed. They rushed into me while shouting.

「You're unfair! You're throwing powder and hindering vision!」

When the powder fog cleared up, there's a man who stared at me with bloodshot eyes and then answered back.

Unfair? I'd like to tell the guys who tried to lynch me with numbers. Well, it's certainly unfair.

This guys, even though they're okay using unfair means, they criticize when the opponent is using unfair means against them.

「Isn't Takenaka done for?! What happened to Shinozaki!」

「Eh? Shinozaki? Huh!?!」

The three rushes over. One of them shouted and the other man who's asked about the surroundings raised a stupid voice.

They seem to have finally noticed that the leader has escaped when they were asked.

「T-This person is really dangerous. We shouldn't have tried to lay our hands against him...」

One of the two of the senpai I beat up yesterday raised his shaking voice in freight. There's only two people down and yet the trauma from yesterday came back to them.

Oh, it's now less three people since the leader escaped.

「Shut up you shit! Don't get scared with just a first year!」

The man is enraged on the frightened senpai. It seems that the leader of the three men who made the detour and pincer me is second place on the strength of the group. This one's certainly stronger than the blonde guy.

He's strong so the man with medium build is the leader of the group, but the role of the command is divided into two, it's a mistake. The the medium build man is

the leader of the main force and also the leader of the other force then they'd probably be able to make a good fight. It's a mistake to put the blonde man as a subleader of the main force.

「Anyway let's use numbers to press him—」

The leader of the other force tried to command the confused members to beat me down but I'm not so good natured to wait for him to finish his command.

「Do consultations beforehand Reflect on it」

When I draw closer to the leader of detached corpse in a flash, I gave him a straight while teaching him to reflect.

「Dammit!」

It took a little time until I caught him off guard but I pressed him, the leader of the other force clicked its tongue while jumping back then avoided my attack.

「Don't go idle! You should just do it with all members!」

Firmly taking a defensive posture, the leader of the other force motivated the others. His words and attitude are coarse, it's not wrong to say it. However the people around can't move.

The lack of the leader in the main unit is a big loss. Then, let's confuse them more.

「You're saying 'Shit, dammit' since earlier, do you want an insect from the restroom?」

Provoking the leader of the other force, I moved sideways when I confirmed that there's a blood vessel appearing on the surface of his temple.

「T-This motherfuckeeer!」

The leader of the other force raised an interesting roar as he took the provocation then he rushed towards me.

They don't know why I have lured them "here"

The leader of the main force escaped immediately maybe because he noticed that I lured them.

「Die you fuckeeeeeer!」

The leader of the other force rushed towards me and threw a right fist while shouting in anger.

「Ku」

But his right fist changed course immediately. It's because I hid behind the tree. Only idiots would hit a tree with full strength. But because of that—

「Here you go」

「Higuuuuuuuu!?!」

A strange sound echoes and the leader of the other force raised a weird scream.

My feet goes between the groin of the bending forward leader of the other force. Like kicking soccer ball, I kicked it up with my toe using all of my power.

「Pyapyapyapyapyao...」

Is that a scream? He's raising a strange voice like he's making me laugh at all, the leader of the other force crumbles.

Did I overdo it? Maybe his balls are destroyed.

Well, there are two balls so it's fine I guess.

Holding his groin using both hands, he crouched like caterpillar in a leaf, the leader of the other force convulses.

It's the most effective attack against men. That's a bull's-eye. When he takes this, it's impossible to get back in short time. No matter how you strengthen your body, no matter how tough is your will, only this will make you helpless.

「W-Wha-What the hell. Just what on earth is he?...」

I heard a mutter.

When the leader of the other force was done disappointingly, the remaining five are in extreme confusion.

I thought of rampaging but this guys are no good. I even intentionally lured them “Here”

A place where there's a lot of obstacles, the one with the best compatibility with my ability. It's easy to disperse the enemies when there's a lot of obstacles and I can naturally disappear from enemy's sight if I hide my body. But I can check my enemies visually.

It's fine even for a moment. Just hiding my body for a moment. If the opponent hesitates with just that, the chance is created. I end it by catching them off guard.

「What would you do? There's no meaning to continue further? Why don't we talk and make peace?」

I said while approaching the remaining five—.

「Gaha?」

I drive my fist on the stomach of the man that's easiest to reach. I looked down on the collapsing man then looked up to the four remaining men. Then I smiled.

「Just kidding. I won't let one of you go. Especially the two from yesterday. I'll beat you up more than yesterday. Because it seems that you're not reflecting at all」

「Ah, Aaa...」

「T-That's why I told you to stop it...」

The two shuddered at my words.

There are still four of them remaining. Compared to that, I'm alone. But I'm the one in advantage in this location.

I decided to rampage yet, I feel depressed from the incomplete combustion. I have no choice but to have hard expectations by reverse aiming on the leader of the main unit that escaped immediately.

There are eight men sitting straight naked on top of the dead leaves formed on the ground. No, is it seven? The leader of the other force who received a soccer ball kick on his balls has his eyes peeled white and collapsed. Furthermore, naked.

I hold my phone towards those men and took photos.

Ah, geez, it's not interesting to take pictures of naked men. Rather, I don't want to save this disgusting images. But, I need to grasp their weakness.

「U, Uu...」

Hiding their groin using both hands, the men looked down while groaning. The two from yesterday are crying.

They haven't reflected on it, it seems that the pill bug they have eaten is making effect. Or rather, I never expected them to eat it so I pulled back a bit. You won't normally eat it even if you're told to do so. I won't eat it.

「Then, it's about the guy who did it to that Yuka, is her weakness grasped by you guys?」

When I asked, several of them trembled. But no one opened their mouths.

「Want to eat pill bug? Or would you prefer wood lice?」

Smiling, I asked while tilting my head. There are lots of pill bug and wood lice around the fallen leaves after all.

「I-I'll talk!」

「I'll talk so stop it!」

「Stop with the wood lice! I beg of you!」

「I don't want wood lice! I don't want to eat wood lice anymore!」

Several of them had their face paled and raised a grieving cry. Especially the two people who ate the pill bug are desperate.

The wood lice's effect is tremendous. If it's a camel cricket, it's much more effective.

Those are dangerous. Camel cricket are dangerous. Those are fucking disgusting.

Thanks to the effect of wood lice, I was able to gather information everything about that Yuka. And the contents of their talk are truly foolish.

It seems that their aim was Asahina. I understood it to some extent yesterday.

They somehow want to get Asahina as her looks are good but it seems that Asahina's cocky attitude is the reason why they put out their hands. Then they got that Yuka beforehand.

Yuka became obedient as she tried to stop the Senpai somehow. She's been called and she followed. Then she was gangbanged.

They took a lot of obscene images and videos and they threatened that Yuka, she became those Senpai's toy.

She seems to be resisting at first but it seems that she start to give up after some time. Knowing that they'd be gentle if she entice them, she took the lead and open her legs.

Did they forgot their objective on the meanwhile? Or was it the cause of that

one being resented in return?

That Yuka sold Asahina. She tried to sell Asahina to defend herself.

Asahina wants to save that Yuka who received the tormenting instead of her.

That Yuka had said that she'll return the favor to Asahina one day.

Returning the favor somehow turned into returning harm. Furthermore, she wasn't asked but poked her nose into it by herself.

What a foolish story.

By the way, it seems that the two who used violence on that Yuka is the two from yesterday as expected.

「Want to eat wood lice?」

「N-No way! I don't want wood lice!」

「I don't want to eat! I don't want to eat that!」

When I present the wood lice to the two of them, they refused while crying. The other man avert their trembling face.

「You don't want to eat?」

「I don't want to eat! I don't want to eat that!」

「I'll eat pill bug! So please spare me from wood lice!」

The two men that's shaking their heads to my question desperately appealed to be spared from wood lice.

I see. Then—

「Let's look for a camel cricket—」

「I'm fine with wood lice! I'll eat the wood lice!」

「Please stop the camel cricket! Please stop it!」

Even though they said that they don't want to eat it that much earlier, the two of them started to say that they want to eat wood lice, the other men turned pale and trembled, then they accepted the wood lice I presented.

I took pictures of the two with my phone.

The image of them eating wood lice while naked. If this comes into light, the delinquent life of these guys would end.

By the way, camel cricket is truly the strongest. I'm also saved as I don't want to touch that thing. That's the only one I can't win against.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 8

Chapter 8

Bidding farewell to the delinquents, I returned home and went out immediately after changing clothes.

I'm heading towards that Yuka's house.

The leader who escaped is stronger than those delinquents. Furthermore, he's calm, careful, and cunning. He's that kind of leader so I'm expecting for him to take measures.

Since he escaped immediately, I can judge that he's not going to charge directly if he has no winning chance. But it's hard to think that he'd withdraw so easily now that they sent delinquents. I'm sure that he'd try some other means.

Then, how would I get crushed.

The answer is easy. Adjust the war potential and pierce my weakness. For example, securing some person that's related to me.

Why did I pick a fight with the delinquents? Investigating the cause, it'll arrive at that Yuka and Asahina.

I moved for Asahina and that Yuka. When it comes to it, they'll use Asahina and that Yuka as hostage. So it's possible to crush me if that Yuka and Asahina is secured. Then that Yuka is easy to find as she's their toy.

The leader is clever. It should've judged that it's easy if she's secured. In short it's likely that he'll move by the end of the day.

With that said, I decided to keep watch on the side that Yuka.

「However, my ability is truly unfair...」

I arrived at that Yuka's house and muttered while looking around.

The houses in the quiet residential area are lined up. I can grasp the event happening in the house just by standing in the way. The event behind the obstacle called wall.

Looking from a different perspective, I can hide myself and completely

understand the situation in the surroundings.

Taking intelligence while the body is completely hidden? There's a limit in being unfair. But it's simple. It's a very simple ability.

If I want to obtain a special ability, it would be like making a flame out of my hand or generate electricity or shooting out water like bullets or flying to the sky using wind. Those abilities are cooler.

My ability is simple compared to that.

Being able to see things that normal humans can't see. Just that. Furthermore, my ability can be done with science somehow. For instance, electric waves, heat perception, or X-ray. If you use those, my power in my ability can be gained by a normal people too.

My ability can be reproduced with the help of science, that's the degree. My physical ability doesn't improve at all.

However they absolutely need to use machinery when they try to reproduce my ability with the help of science. Furthermore if you improve the accuracy, it needs an equipment that corresponds to it.

X-ray, CT, MRI. The more they raise the accuracy, the larger the equipment needed.

But I have nothing in my hands, furthermore, I can take information in high accuracy.

It's simple but it's an ability that's much more dangerous than making flame from hand.

I hid myself from the wall of that Yuka's house and checked inside.

That Yuka is still inside the room. I can't see Asahina. She probably came home. Or perhaps she's still inside the house and she's outside the range where I can detect her with my ability.

My x-ray ability has a vague part. It's useful range varies on the day. Though it's stable in short distance, the number of obstacles it can pass through is different by daily. Perhaps I think that the effective range changes with my physical and mental condition.

It's been two hours since I've began to lie and wait. The sun sets and the area has become completely dark.

「Err, Shiritori, Apple[Ringo], Gorilla[Gorira], Camel[Rakuda],

Ostrich[Danchou], Shit[Unko], Anus[Koumon] Ah, I got an 'N' end」¹

I've got too much time that I played shiritori with myself.

「Another round. Err, Shiritori, Squirrel[Risu], Watermelon[Suika], Canary[Kanaria], Angler[Ankou], Shit[Unko], Anus[Koumon]. Ah, I got N again」

No good, whenever shit comes, I want to say anus by all means. It's something that has transcended the victory and defeat. Something makes me do that.

「Hm?」

Then, that Yuka had curled herself up on top of the bed moved.

That Yuka operated her phone while trembling, she dropped the cover blanket, got off the bed and began to take off her pajama.

I'm sure that it's the call of the leader of the delinquent group.

That Yuka on the other side of the wall is doing a nude show. Since I'm seeing through the wall of the house, I can't see the internal organs of that Yuka.

That Yuka who has a bandage rolled in her right eye starts unbuttoning the pajama and—.

「oo...」

That Yuka's jacket falls in the floor. Then her big tits came into view. There's some bruise on her jiggling big breast here and there but it causes my inner sadism to be excited.

There are bruises and bandages put in every other part of her body.

The girl covered in bruises and bandages somewhat makes me feel something emotional.

Still, the senpai who did it to her are quite flashy. But because of that, the pill bug, wood lice, and camel cricket in the end— Blergh, I felt nauseous remembering it.

「That girl has a good body...」

I pulled myself together and looked at that Yuka. That Yuka, took off her trousers while half naked.

Her tits are big and thighs are tight. Then the curve of her waist and the swell of her ass. And her thighs are plump in addition.

Her face is lovely and childish and her semi long hair is colored black. Her body is

obscene nevertheless. I understand their feeling of taking her instead of threatening Asahina.

Asahina's cuteness is on top but she's flat chested. It's not just small. Asahina's a chopping board. Because it's like that in the present, she's hopeless in future. Compared to that, Yuka is...

「But she's a used goods. Used goods. Hmmm, Used goods is a bit」

I'd like a new one if anything. But that Yuka has a lewd body. It charming if you just remove that she's already used. It needs a talent to give her up.

While worrying, Yuka had gone out of the room after changing. I lost that Yuka because of that.

I can only see the distance in the room facing the wall.

「Wait! I beg you to wait! You mustn't go! Wait a minute Yuka!」

Asahina's voice is heard. She's still in the house. Did she wait on the corridor from morning without entering the room?

Pausing a moment, the door in the house opened and that Yuka came out. Asahina run after her.

「You mustn't go! You know what's going to happen to you right!? You should break off with those people!」

Asahina desperately shouted while gripping that Yuka's arm silently.

「Break off?」

Yuka who stopped muttered it, then shook off Asahina's hand.

「That's funny How do I cut them off?」

「Eh?」

Hearing that Yuka's muttering, Asahina's face paled as she tilt her head.

「If I can run then I already did! I can't run away so I don't have a choice but to go!」

That Yuka looked at Asahina with her eyes that lost it's light and said, she then smiled.

「Asahina-san's fine isn't she? You have someone to protect you right?」

That Yuka looked at Asahina with a cramped smile then she pressed on.

Asahina gradually retreated from the pressure that Yuka makes.

The person that protects her, is that me?

That Yuka sold Asahina. Then, Asahina should've been violated by those Senpai.

But I broke into it and beat down those Senpai. From that Yuka who saw that sees it as Asahina being protected.

Well, I was protecting her consequently but I fully intended to throw Asahina that time.

「Hey, why? Why is Asahina-san protected? Why's no one protecting me? Why? Hey, why?」

Asahina who's being pressed by that Yuka retreats.

Even if I protected her, Asahina's raped too. By me.

「Why do they have to look me with those eyes! My breasts were fondled by unknown men, my nipples were pulled, penises thrust in from my front and back, I was made worn clothes that are so shameful I want to die, they took pictures and videos, they beat me up if I don't say It feels good or I'm glad! I don't it! Isn't it obvious that I don't want it anymore! But I have no choice but to go!」

That Yuka had tears running down her cheek, she shouted like a madman.

Asahina can't retort to those words.

Looking at the door, I see the one that seems to the mother on the other side.

A child is a child and a parent is a parent. She cried unmoving when she understood the situation of her daughter to some degree.

She might've known that her daughter is being threatened. If the obscene images were exposed to the public, she likely thinks that the future of her daughter would end. Her appearance in the eyes of society?

Foolish. If she really thinks of her daughter then she should've reported to the police quickly or move somewhere far away.

Well, moving to a distant place isn't that easy.

「It's all Asahina's fault! It should have been Asahina-san! It's all Asahina-san's fault! If you want to stop me then Asahina should go as a scapegoat!」

Her angry voice echoes. She poked her head even though it's not asked, so she's not passing the responsibility? Well, humans are like that.

That Yuka breathes heavily as she cry. The echoes of that Yuka's angry voice lingers. The echoes disappear then the area became silent.

「Got it」

A voice was heard among the silence.

「Eh/」

That Yuka tilted her head in confusion. Asahina looked straight to that Yuka's eyes.

「I'll become the scapegoat. No, that's not it. This is my repayment. This will be the repayment for all of the things I've selfishly done until now. Yuka, you didn't do anything wrong. It's as you said, you're just a victim. It's my fault」

「A-Asahina-san?」

Staring straight at that Yuka, Asahina spoke indifferently. But there's extraordinary resolution felt in her voice. Speaking vividly, Asahina's heart is beating calmly. I can feel it. That Yuka's been the one overwhelmed this time.

「You stay in the house」

Saying that, Asahina began to walk

「D-Don't!」

The surprised Yuka gripped the hand of Asahina that began to walk.

「You can't go! Nothing is solved even if Asahina-san goes! You'll just end up in a similar situation as me!」

「I don't mind it」

「Eh?」

Asahina who was stopped muttered and that Yuka looked puzzled. Asahina slowly looked back and caressed that Yuka's cheeks wet with tears then she made a soft smile.

「I haven't given you my thanks yet」

「Eh?」

「I thank you when you said that you'll return the favor」

「A-Asahina-san?」

「Yuka, you are a true friend since the first. I finally noticed that. I can't protect

you. However, I'm going to the place where you are now」

Asahina spoke out while smiling softly, then she embraced Yuka. Yuka's eyes opened wide and her tears overflowed.

「It was hard right? It was painful. But it's fine already. It won't solve anything but I'll be with you from now on. Yuka, you're no longer alone」

Embracing that Yuka, Asahina whispered on her ears and parted from that Yuka. Then she turned her heel smiling and began to walk.

Asahina's no longer smiling when she turned back from that Yuka and began to walk. She glared the darkness ahead to death then advanced to the darkness without question.

「W-Why don't you call for help!? Why are you not calling that person?!」

That Yuka shouts at the back of Asahina that's walking towards the darkness. Hearing the shout, Asahina stopped.

「I don't know such a villain」

Asahina muttered without turning around, she then began to walk into darkness again and her figure disappeared in the dark.

「S-Someone...」

Standing, that Yuka muttered while watching Asahina's figure in the darkness.

「Please. Please. Someone, someone protect Asahina-san...」

It's amazing that Yuka's been seeking salvation from others this late. Why don't you do something not somebody? Call the police.

But well, that's why I can use her. She has a lewd body even if used goods, her face is also cute./

「I can but I have conditions, what would you do? Yuka-chan?」

I who was hiding the whole time spoke to that Yuka while showing up.

「Eh?」

Suddenly appearing, that Yuka who saw me raised a surprised voice.

「Y-You're from that time...」

Then she muttered.

「I hope you don't misunderstand but I didn't protect Asahina. I can't just stomach Senpai that time so I beat them up. I don't mind whatever happened to Asahina」

It's not interesting to have Asahina get violated by other men so I'm justifying my lie. It's better to say that to get Yuka.

「Y-You're strong aren't you?」

「Yup, I am」

「Protect Asahina-san」

「Okay. But I told you I have conditions right?」

「I'll do anything. I'll do anything, that's why...」

Yuka approached me and clung to me crying.

With her quite young and cute face and semi long black hair. Contrary to the alluring eyes of Asahina, this girl has a gentle atmosphere. And her tits are big. I think she's quite lovely but looking at her closely, I think it's not bad. Furthermore, she said she'll do anything right? A good answer. It's indeed a model answer.

「Become my sex friend and I'll help Asahina」

Saying that, I made my forefinger poke Yuka's tits.

Holy! I poked her tits on mood but the squish feels wonderful. As expected big breasts are better.

Hearing my words, Yuka who's having her breast poked glared at me for a moment.

In the end, I'm the worst who wants your body. I'm the same kind as the men who raped your body severely. She probably thinks that. Fufu, that's right.

「You know sexfriend right? I'll be using your pussy as I like. If I think I want to do it then you'll open your legs with pleasure. In short I'll be banging you. Yuka-chan will be banged by me. That kind of relationship」

I poke her squishy breasts from top of her clothes and asked while grinning.

「I-I know...」

Without even resisting the breast poking, that Yuka answered in a whisper

while looking down trembling.

Ooh, she gets it. Well that's obvious. She's senpai's onahole after all.

「I won't sell Yuka-chan to other men. You'll be my exclusive sex friend. I'll throw you away completely if I get tired of it. I'll play with you until I get tired. It's completely better than being raped as one likes by a number of men right?」

Being violated by only one man is considerably different from being violated by two or more men, I guess. If she accepts my condition, then Asahina would be protected.

But even if it's better, it's still not different from being violated.

「Can...I really believe in you?」

That Yuka who was looking down looked up straight to my eyes. It's no wonder that she'd doubt. After all she's been driven into corner because she didn't doubt. If she believes me immediately, then she'd be a helpless fool.

「Well, you can judge after seeing the result」

「Eh?」

「Whether I can properly protect Asahina. I don't mind if you judge after you've seen it. However, I won't protect Asahina if you decline. Are you fine with that?」

I turned back after saying so and began to walk briskly.

「W-wait! I'll go too!」

Yuka run after me as expected.

She's considerably a foolish and good natured person.. Furthermore, she's simple and obedient. If I show her that I can protect Asahina, she'll go along with my condition in all probabilities.

Easy. This is why you became the toy of the Senpai. And will be fucked by me.

1. For those who don't know, Shiritori is a word game played by two or more people where they say a word and the next player has to speak up a word that starts with the last letter of the previous word said, the game ends if a player speaks a word that ends in N(ン)

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 9

Chapter 9

「I'm Tamoe. Tamoe Yuka」

That Yuka had introduced herself while she walks back from me. I forced Yuka to offer her body as compensation of me saving Asahina. Then she introduced herself in a behaved manner. Her head must have some loose screws. Suiting her image, I can understand why those men bullied and violated her.

「What about you? Can you tell me your name?」

Yuka said while raising her pace then she linked both hand from my back and looked up to me. Her huge breasts jiggle because she thrust out her hand and link it. Then she raised my mood with her upturned eyes. I instinctively swallowed my saliva in that appearance.

This girls looks cute but her actions are cute too. Furthermore, she's not just cute but she also arouse my sadism. The more I think so because there's a bandage on her right eye. Because of that, I instinctively thought of tormenting her.

It's natural I guess. I can see the aim. If she's a natural airhead, then the senpai also can't bear it.

Dammit, those Senpais got some delicious things. Who took her virginity? I felt a bit angry.

「Suzuhara」

Ah, I want to do her soon. I answered Yuka while having such thoughts.

「Suzuhara-kun?」

Yuka muttered my family name and when she looked at me with earnest expression, I lowered my head while walking.

「You'll definitely protect Asahina-san right?」

She appealed to me.

‘I want you to protect Asahina-san’ That is to say if she accepted the condition I presented, it’s like making her accept the terms and conditions.¹

Though I said that she can decide after I protected Asahina, it seems that she has made the decision accept it before she sees it.

That’s how she easily believes so I can lie and violate her as I like.

Aside from that, It’ll be troublesome if Asahina arrives before us. She’ll only be an obstruction. I better go ahead and defeat the delinquents immediately.

「Where’s the assigned location?」

Yuka on my back stopped when I asked her a question.

「The game station in the downtown」

She answered.

N?

I tilted my head as I stopped and look where Yuka is pointing.

Game Station downtown? Well, I’m fine with that.

「Not the other side?」

I asked while looking at where Yuka’s pointing.

「Yes. Not the other side but this side」

Yuka nodded and pointed from my back again.

Wait a moment. Give me a minute. I’m fine if she’s being summoned on the game station downtown. Not that but—.

「Then, then, where is Asahina heading?」

That’s right. Asahina certainly went forward. The opposite direction of the downtown.

「I-I don’t know but she may have some business to go?」

Yuka tilts her head and says that she doesn’t know.

She doesn’t have the atmosphere of postponing the matter with the delinquents because she has some business. She fully intend to rush at the delinquents with the resolution to die.

Wait? Could it be?...

「Yuka-chan, you didn't tell Asahina where the location is?」

When I asked, Yuka tilted her head then her mouth became a triangle.

「I didn't!」

Then shouted.

I thought so.

That girl rushed without knowing what direction to go?

Asahina, where the hell do you intend to go?

I took Yuka and looked for Asahina.

Though there are some light leaking out from the windows of the houses, the darkness doesn't change. It's normally hard to look for Asahina under this extreme condition.

But I have good eyesight regardless of day and night. I can grasp the environment even if it's pitch black. Even I don't know why I can see well in the dark but there's no helping it because I can.

「C-can I call her!?!」

Yuka who led me as she run desperately, asked.

Her big tits jiggle as a result of her run. I'd get aroused normally but I'm using my ability to look for Asahina so the "Contents" of her big tits are disgustingly on view.

Haa, geez, I'm glad if this ability didn't evolve and can just see through clothes. I want to see her jiggling tits but I don't want to see something gross. But I look unconsciously every time her big tits shake.

「Why don't stop the idea of making a call?」

Wanting to see the jiggling breast by all means, I replied to her while looking at the grotesque stuff.

「Why?」

Yuka asked again.

Why? Isn't that obvious?

「I think Asahina won't be stopped even if she's found. That's why she won't

come even if you call her, and you can't tell her the location even if she does. However, if she noticed that we're looking for her she'll probably get cautious.]

I can find her even she's hidden but, it's easier to find her walking on the road.

「Ah, I see, I get it」

I somehow convinced Yuka and she was able to think with her mind a bit.

I know the direction where Asahina's heading so if go through the sideways, I think I'll find her immediately.

Then, I found immediately Asahina as guessed.

「W-What should I do...?」

Crouching on the corner of the road, Asahina anxiously muttered. Yuka and I hid ourselves behind the utility pole.

「I dashed without knowing the destination...」

Asahina muttered in worry and leaked out a sigh.

Asahina looks smart on the outside. But looking closely, she's going to school with a vibrator in her anus, got easily raped by me, bought three orders of ice cream even she can't eat it all.

Then, she dashed out without knowing the destination, and now crouching on the corner of the road feeling anxious.

Could it be that she's an idiot?

「Please don't think of Asahina-san as a fool!」

Yuka whispered in me who's having a tense face.

Ah, it's spilling out in my face? No, no matter how you think she's an idiot.

「Even if I contact Yuka...She won't tell me obediently. I can look for it by myself but I have no clue where to start...」

Asahina grumbles as she manipulate the phone while crouching, she hang her head and leaked a sigh. I looked at that kind of Asahina and then she stood up as she might've thought of something. Inhaling a big breath, she pat her small breasts that's like a chopping board.

「I'm here! I won't run or hide! Come out!」

Opening her eyes wide, Asahina shouted. The sound echoes in the residential area then the surprised dogs made a bark.

She got ashamed of her own shout? Ashina's fidgeting.

What the hell is she doing? What does she want to do?

「P-Please don't think of Asahina as an idiot!」

Yuka scolds me whisperingly while she looks up angrily.

Yuka feels that she has a debt of gratitude with Asahina after all. She betrayed Asahina yet she forgave her. It can't be just called a true friend, Yuka might become a believer of Asahina. It seems that she intend to protect Asahina thoroughly.

But you, do you really think that? Isn't she an idiot? Hey.

Well fine. It's convenient for me if Yuka depends on Asahina. If Yuka depends on Asahina on some degree, I can use Asahina as pretext and do anything with Yuka.

「Yuka didn't betray me! She only wants to be with me! That's why I must go! I have to be together with Yuka! But I don't know where's the destinatiooon!」

Asahina shouts while trampling the ground. Seeing that Asahina, Yukas eyes are wet while blushing. Then, the house dogs kept barking in reaction to Asahina's shout.

「In the first place it's wrong to keep this Asahina Yuu waiting! Come out! Come out! I told you I'm not going to run or hide so you should come and pick me up!」

Asahina shouts with her face dyed red, she breathed hard after she stopped shouting. She squat then hugged her knees.

「I finally made a friend yet, why do I always have to...」

Then she grumbled shaking.

「Asa—」

「Shut up」

Was she overcome with feelings? Yuka tried to run towards Asahina but I held her back and closed her mouth using my hand. Then gripped her tits during the confusion.

Shit, it's squishy. Tits are really amazing.

「Yuka-chan, listen」

Anyway, you want to go to Asahina? Not minding her breast getting massaged, I whispered to the raging Yuka.

「I'll leave Asahina to Yuka-chan. I'm going to crush the delinquents right now so I want you to take care of that idiot for the time being. Isn't it dangerous to leave an idiot unattended?」

Yuka struggles but she stopped acting violently when she heard my words. However, she reacts to the word 'That idiot' and glared at me.

「Also, I want you to keep me a secret. If you do that idiot might rampage and it'll become troublesome」

As I persuade her, the word 'That idiot' makes her react, I'm sure Yuka's scowling at me. But she nodded.

Confirming that Yuka's nodding, I separate my hand.

Ah, tits are dangerous. The fluffy feeling is dangerous. I want to massage it directly.

「Would you be fine alone?」

Thinking that she'd rush to Asahina immediately, Yuka went back to me and asked anxiously.

Is she worrying at the man who'd make her a sex friend in exchange of saving Asahina? Just how good natured are you?

「I'll take care」

Don't overdo it.

Answering Yuka with a smile, Yuka nodded and left me then she ran towards Asahina. But she topped.

「I'll do everything if you really will protect Asahina-san. However—」

Asahina turned towards me.

「However if you didn't protect her, I, won't forgive you」

Leaving that message, Yuka run towards Asahina. I grinned while looking at Yuka's back and went towards the game station in the downtown.

Feel relieved. I'll definitely protect her. In exchange, I'm looking forward to the

doubled reward.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 10

Chapter 10

There are various colored neon shining brightly downtown.

「Game station right?」

I muttered while grinning then I took out a cap from my pocket and wore it to cover my eyes, I passed through the automatic door to enter.

It's another advantageous location they chose for my ability again.

Getting inside the store, I frowned at the harsh noise. It's been a while since I've entered a game station but I don't like noisy places.

Ignoring the noise, I looked around.

Game machines lined up in a row. There are some guests but it's not crowded.

I innocently strolled inside the store and checked the surveillance camera installed in the ceilings.

「Fake」

I muttered as I look at the cameras. The ones installed in the ceiling aren't working. Because I can see the inside of the surveillance camera with my X-ray vision, I would know if it's working.

The real ones are—

「They're embedded. That's complex」

The surveillance cameras installed on the ceiling are all fakes and the working cameras are inserted the walls. They're firmly taking pictures by making them cautious of the fake. That said, the numbers are small.

I walked around the shop and understood the number and locations of the camera, confirmed the position of the bathroom and decided to look for the leader of the delinquents.

There's two floors in this game station has stories on the ground and three

stories underground. There's an arcade game and a large play game as main moving on the surface and there are various medal games set up on the second floor. The delinquent group leader isn't in the both of it.

Then he's underground. I thought while going down.

Underground has a crane game and a photo booth, billiards and darts are also lined there. Because of that, it's different from the first and second floor above, there are a lot of girls on uniform seen. And most of them are delinquents—

I found him

He's on the slot corner in the nook of the underground. There are men gathered sitting down. The leader of the delinquents is there.

I approached innocently and took a chair a bit distant and listened attentively while sitting on a chair.

The leader of the delinquents know my face but it's my first time showing here. Also I'm not a famous student and I also changed my clothes so they probably won't notice me.

「Yuka's late」

There's one man among the men who muttered in irritation. Then the leader who's sitting in the middle of the men clicked his tongue while looking at his phone.

「It's fine that Takenaka's done but to think that Gotou I can't believe it」

Another man muttered and the leader clicked his tongue again when he heard it.

Takenaka's the blonde weak man. Who's Gotou? I've never heard a name of Gotou there though.

Well, it might be the leader of the other force that I've kicked the balls and fainted.

「Other than Gotou, the remaining is Kaz¹. It's natural that he's done for, or rather, aren't we just testing waters?」

「Well yeah」

The other man muttered and the leader nodded.

It seems this is the main unit. The guys I knocked down in the forest is something

to measure my power I guess. That Gotou seems to be different but the remaining ones are just throwables. The leader who withdrew immediately nodded.

「Hey Shinozaki, why don't we just stop using Yuka as lure? It's just fine with use beating him up. Aren't you getting a bit too cautious」

The man sitting next to the leader asked the leader feeling troublesome. The dull looking man might be stronger than Gotou. He's probably higher than the leader physically.

「I contacted Gotou but no good, he's already broken. He's muttering waraji or kamado², he can't make a straight conversation. They're annihilated. Eight of the men I left were annihilated. Perhaps the opponent is flawless」

Faces turning pale, the men surrounding the leader had sweat flowing in their cheeks.

「That fellow had seen through my head the moment he saw me. Furthermore, when we were about to begin our preemptive strike, he took the initiative. Also, those eyes. It's as if those eyes can see through everything, I can't stop trembling...」

Muttering, leader trembles as he embrace himself. Seeing leader being like that, other men have become silent.

The leader is strong without mistake, his companions know it as well. They have become speechless when the leader's mind starts breaking.

Hey hey, spare me from having your spirits broken before the fight. What should I do with my motivation?

「I don't want to be involved if possible. But it's impossible. That guy's not naïve. Having such a dangerous guy attending the same school as us. I've never been aware of it so he's been spending his time quietly. But his fangs are peeled. That kind of guy won't stop until he bites all of those who peeled his fangs. I'm sure he won't stop...」

I felt embarrassed from leader's mutter. Aren't you quite flattering me? If you want then I can give you an autograph.

「I-I'm going to the toilet for a bit」

One man among the speechless spoke out and stood from his seat.
Ah, there's that guy, the one with bad fate.
I who was pretending to play in the slot game stood from my seat and followed the man who went to the rest room.
First one down.

The man entered the bathroom and I also entered after waiting for a while. However, what a convenient ability. Penetrating the wall, the man we came in the toilet took off his pipe. Knowing the information of the opponent while being unknown to them, I feel pity for my opponents.

Entering the bathroom, I went in the third cubicle. By the way the man is on the second.
Since I'd rather die than see a man doing stuff, I entrust my back to the wall of the cubicle and guessed the situation by sound.

The sound of water flowed and I confirmed that the man is about to finish. The man raised his trousers without belting. Seeing that I went out of the cubicle and stood in front of the man's cubicle.
A clicking sound echoed and the door of the cubicle opened.
My ability is quite unfair.

「Soi!」³
「Gua!?!」

I kicked marvelously matching the time the door opens, the man's face was hit by the door so hard he was blown off, his head is nailed and he collapsed.
If you use my ability, you can make a perfect timing to kill someone without them knowing. If this is said to be unfair then what is unfair?

「Yo!」

Opening the door, I entered the cubicle and called out to the man that's having faint consciousness as his head nailed the wall. Then I closed and locked the door.

「I'm saying it first, there's no room for negotiation. My purpose is only to crush you」
「Gaha!?!」

While talking to the man, I gave his face a merciless kick

「W-wait a mi—」

「I won't」

「Gua!?!」

The man raised his right hand trying to stop me but I kicked his face again and he raised a voice of agony. Then his nose drips blood.

「There's no need to wait. Because I came here to crush you people. I won't stop until you're all crushed. I'll only stop when you're all crushed. That's all」

「L-Listen! At least listen to me—Guha!?!」

I already said that I won't stop but the man somehow tries to negotiate. Ignoring the man's words, I just kept kicking his face.

After a while, I confirmed that he's not moving so I climbed over the door that doesn't need the key and went out of the cubicle. Then I returned to the cubicle I went in first.

There's five cubicles in all. I can store five people without causing a ruckus if it goes well.

Waiting at the cubicle, another man entered the bathroom. Another man that's a member of the delinquent group in the slot corner.

Because his companion didn't come back after taking a piss, he came to check it out.

「Hey, you're here?」

The man called out. But there's no answer.

The man tilted his head and and looked around, and when he approached the cubicle I'm hiding.

「Don!」

「Guoooo!?!」

I kicked the door splendidly and blew of the man that's against the door.

「W-what!?!」

Clashing against the wall, the man who tumbled on the floor was surprised rather in pain and he raised a voice when he fell down. Then when he tried to get

up desperately, his body doesn't listen to him. To step up that sort of man, I kicked his man like I'm kicking a soccer ball.

「Guaaaa!?!」

His head was kicked without him knowing the situation at all, the man shouted as he roll on the floor. Then, his nosebleed scattered.

Oops, they might notice if the nosebleed made the floor dirty.

I thought so I held his head with my hands and gripped the legs of the trembling man, I dragged him and entered the cubicle.

Second one GET.

When I cherished him until he can't move just like the first one, I locked the door and climbed and returned to my first cubicle.

It's exactly like an ant lion's larva. Okay, let's name it as ant lion strategy.

Waiting for a moment, two men entered the bathroom.

The companion haven't returned from the toilet and the companion who went to look didn't return either. That's why they intend to search using two this time. Even though there are two opponents, there's no problem here.

「Hey, until when are you shutting yourself in the toilet?」

The main raised his voice. And the moment the man had approached the front of my cubicle.

「don!」

「Guaaaaaaa!?!」

I kicked and opened the door vigorously, the man was knocked against the door was blown off just like last time, he ran against the wall and rolled on the floor.

I went out of the cubicle instantly and pressed on the other man that kept standing. Then I draw my right fist.

「Wha!?!」

The standing man adapts to a defensive posture instantly.

Oh, well done. Certainly he's different from his companions that I beat down in the woods. But—

I've already known that he's going to defend. His muscles told me so.

「Gefu!?!」

Knowing that, my right straight is a faint. Instead my left fist drive the man to his stomach and when he bent forward, I gave him a right uppercut. Being tormented by a two punch defenselessly, the man collapsed. I turned around and run towards the man who tried to get up and gave him a soccer ball kick on the face.

「Agaaa!?!」

His head jumped up and he rolled on the floor shouting, then he became silent.

「Now then」

Clapping my hands, I dragged the feet of the men who fell down and pulled them inside the cubicle. Then coming out of the cubicle, I grabbed the feet of the man who fainted from the uppercut and dragged him to the other cubicle. Then I locked the door

「You guys are too weak. Perhaps your protein is insufficient. Aren't you just raping women too much?」

I squatted down and asked the two who fainted. Do they lack protein because they rape women too much? I'm the one who said it but I felt so jealous and irritated. I who got angry decided to use the ultimate weapon. I took out the plastic case from my pocket. There's a rustling sound heard inside the case. It's a fine quality protein I captured in the woods. If it's insufficient then we only have to replenish it. I grinned while thinking so.

It didn't take much time to completely break the minds of the men who woke up.

There are four men crushed. There are six delinquents in the slot corner. In short, there are two remaining. The leader and the dull man. They're the two with the most evident hair in the group.

I went out the toilet and walked towards the slot corner.

The leader and the dull man are sitting on the chair in the slot corner as usual. But since the men who went to the toilet hadn't return so they don't seem to be calm.

Then I sit on the chair next to the two.

「Hey, we meet again」

Then, I smiled at them.

The two men who saw me became speechless.

「Do you need an explanation?」

When I asked them, their expressions stiffened and blood was drained from the face of the two.

The companions didn't return. Then I showed up. Then there's no need to explain.

「You two are stronger than those four. But can I win against four? Even if I do, there's no way I'd go out without injuries right?」

Hearing my words, the two gulped their throat.

No matter how strong, it's hard to win flawlessly when fighting against numbers. Furthermore, though I beat those four individually, there's no way I'd tell them that.

「I-if you lay a hand on us, Yuka's photos and videos—」

「Why don't you do as you like?」

Did he judge that they're unable to win? The leader immediately tried to threaten me but I lightly rejected him.

「I don't care about that used goods. Why don't you just release her videos and photos? The only one you're troubling is Yuka. I'm not troubled at all」

「T-Then, why!? Why are you aiming for us!?!」

Leader clings to my word.

Why? That's—

「I just felt irritated so I'm crushing you」

I smiled while saying.

Leader was in shock. 'I felt irritated so I'll crush you' His companions were done

one after another for that reason. Twelve of his companions were crushed just today. Then they definitely thought that they're also done for.

「Well, calm down」

「Uu」

I said while raising my right hand and applied it on the right shoulder of the dull man.

I put my right hand on his pocket. Then my right hand took out a knife. The dull man seems to be a dangerous guy.

He finally thought that he's going to threaten me with his knife but when I pushed the dull man's right shoulder and took out the knife, his eyes are shaken.

「W-what the hell is with you...?」

The dull man asked muttering.

「I'm a saint who acquired future sight by studying in Tibet」

I answered while grinning then the dull man became silent.

Hey hey, it was a boke so try to tsukkomi! No matter how you think I'm no saint.

「I-I'll give Yuka to you. I'll erase her images and videos. That's why please don't be concerned with us anymore

Did he believe my future sight or he's not believing it so he lost his spirit. The leader tries to negotiate to escape safely. I pat leader's shoulder with my right hand.

「I told you right? I came here to crush you. I don't care whatever happens to Yuka」

I say while smiling and leader with his eyes wide put power in his legs. Next his muscle in thigh stiffened subsequently.

He intends to run.

I who perceived it before leader starts to move poked the shank of his right and left legs.

「There's no way I'd let you go」

Hearing my words, leader's whole body lost it's power. The color of his expression looks like he gave up.

I was able to stop him even before he took action. It's simple but it scrapped off his spirit.

The victory or defeat is already seen. But I don't intend to end it there. Because I came here to crush you after all.

The two of them walk ahead and went out of the game station.

I leave the location to the two. The purpose is to make them choose an advantageous place for them.

The two had already lost their fighting spirit but I made them search for their own graveyards by my instruction.

There's no meaning even if they can run. Their companions are already annihilated, the two of them are going to the same school as me. As long as they don't change schools, the two of them can't take refuge.

The two of them went towards the abandoned factory downtown. The reason they chose it is garbage. The scraps have been scattered badly around and there seems to be a large amount of things that can become a weapon.

I told them that they can use whatever weapon they want after all. They are likely able to make a path with scraps somehow.,

In short, even though their fighting spirit is lost, their minds aren't broken yet.

「C-Can we really use anything?」

Inside the darkness, leader asked.

「Yeah」

I nodded easily.

The two intended to choose a place advantageous for them but they chose the worst place.

Dark. It's an environment where I can demonstrate my ability to it's maximum.

I don't know the reason but my ability isn't influenced by light. It's different when I say that I can see in darkness like daytime. Dark is dark. But I can see.

Now, should I say that I can perceive?

I sometimes think of it. Can my eyes really see?

Since image enter my eyes, I can see with my eyes. But isn't it strange to perceive the surroundings regardless of day and night?

Could it be that my ability might be using an organ that has no relation with my

eyes? I thought of it sometimes.

Erasing their presence, the two people have picked up an iron scrap and threw it towards me. I dodged it.

Judging that close combat is dangerous, they engaged on medium range but since I know when they throw it out, I can avoid it easily. Furthermore, the view is dark. They can barely perceive me visually. However I can “See” the two well

「Kuh」

When I walked to get closer towards them, the two had sensed it and walked back. Then, they threw iron scraps again.

It's like a child fight. But oh well, they can't do anything after all.

Throwing out the iron scraps, when the two senses that I'm rushing towards them, they try to take distance desperately.

「Gua!?!」

「W-what's wrong?」

The leader who heard a scream raised his voice. The dull man seems to have lost footing on the scrap woods and had fallen down.

Getting trapped in a place that you chose, are you an idiot?

「I-It's unfair!」

Leader shouts teary eyed. Unfair? I didn't do anything though. He fell down by himself.

「I-It's unfair to see the future!」

Leader shouts further. No, I was joking.

「I don't have a future sight ability」

I have x-ray vision though, I thought while answering.

「T-Then, why are you so strong!?!」

「Haa? Why? Didn't I answer you that? It's because I'm strong. I'm strong and you're weak. That's all」

Answering leader's question, leader became silent.

The game of tag in the dark continued forever. I'm running after the two comfortably but I can perceive well that the two's willpower and physical

strength are reducing every second.

The iron scrap thrown has become smaller and the power weakens.

Their breaths are rough.

They lost the speed even if they try to run away and the color of despair began to show in the expression of the two.

This isn't a cool fight at all. It's not even hunting. It's just a cat playing with the rat.

There's a proverb that a cornered mouse fights but the two of them should know it already.

The one they made enemy of isn't a cute that will make fun of them.

The two of them are just being cornered as I came towards them lightly to attack.

「Hii」

He gets away all of a sudden when I lightly poked his head.

「Stop it!」

Kicking his back lightly, he gets away all of a sudden.

「Uaaaaaaa!」

Kicking his knee, he gets away all of a sudden.

Because their physical power and willpower are at limit, it became impossible for them to check me who's strolling freely in the darkness, visually The two are crying.

Child fights stop when one cries. But unfortunately, neither of us are children.

「I-I'm sorry! It's our bad!」

Kicking the leader's back a bit stronger, he rolled on the ground and raised a voice. But I kept strolling without giving an answer.

The dull man looked around while trembling. Driven by the fear, dull has retired.

「W-what do you desire! Woman!?! I'll introduce you to a good woman! I'll introduce you to a woman that's easy to fuck! That's why please stop it!」

The dull man shouted. I reacted to his words for a moment, I hesitated. If I make him my subordinate, I can get a lot of various easy women to fuck

That's not bad. However—.

「You, it's irritating that you're just popular」

I crept on the back of the dull man and kicked the bottom of his knee while whispering in his ears.

「Aga!」

Both of his knees folding, the dull man crumbled.

It's these guys who raped Yuka and made her a toy but he doesn't need to take a violent measure, he's basically popular. He's an ikemen of some sort. I don't like it.

Do you know how lonely I spent my boyhood? You probably don't. Then you're just flirting with women, and enjoy attacking them by force.

Ah, shit, I feel so irritated. Let's crush him.

I decided and took my time, I slowly, slowly made my attack stronger.

Thirty minutes has passed and the two of them are already like rag dust cloths. Unable to stand anymore, the two are crouching and crying on the ground.

「How about we end it?」

I muttered as I squat in front of the two people on the ground.

「I'll give you a choice in the end. I'll let you choose from two and I'll forgive you if you clear it」

Asking the two of them, the two had a relief from the bottom of the heart floating in their expression.

「First. This stick that fell here, I'll push it in your urethra」

「Hii」

「Hii」⁴

Hearing me, the two of them pulled their waist and raised a scream.

「Second is—」

Saying that, I took out a plastic case in my pocket and put it in front of the two. There's a weird rustling sound heard from the case.

While I was taking my time chasing the two, I captured it because I was free.

Thanks to that, the contents are jam-packed closely. Furthermore, there's one

big shot inside it.

「I'll replenish your proteins. Now, which do you choose?」

The two of them looked on the plastic case while listening to me. They were somehow able to guess what's inside by listening to the sound it makes. They can't choose having a stick going inside their urethra so they have no choice but to pick the replenish protein.

「O-Only one...would do?」

The leader asked while crying. Furthermore, he's being polite before I was aware.

「Fufufu, isn't it obvious that all of it?」

I replied with a smile and Leader laughed.
He's broken.

The large amount of protein I've captured must be made good use per every piece so the two of them should take responsibility and eat it.

1. カス
2. Fragments of the names of the bug
3. Yeah, it's just a shout
4. Hii!

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 11

Chapter 11

The day after I crushed the delinquents, I went to the school like usual.

The school gate is seen from a distance. Then there's a person standing there. I know that it was Asahina immediately.

Right now I'm feeling tense. I'm even more tense than when I crushed the delinquents.

Asahina standing next to the gate is highly likely to be waiting for me.

The moment I saw Asahina, I got thrilled.

This is as expected. The problem is from here on.

My heart throbs in excitement. The tightening tension and the feeling of the uplift rising.

The probability of succeeding when Asahina waited for me is really high. But it's not absolute. That's the thrill and I'm looking forward to it.

That's right, this is a game with a high probability of success.

「Hey」

I meet up with Asahina innocently and greeted Asahina innocently.

Asahina who saw me scowled hard at me. Those glaring eyes clearly has a shadow suspending under.

「I begged you right?」

As if shooting me to death, no, she's glaring at me with eyes filled with anger that looks like she's about to jump any moment, Asahina raised her trembling voice, desperately holding her anger. It makes me want to dance instinctively when I saw that appearance of Asahina.

There's no mistake. My plan went well.

「Beg?」

Desperately suppressing my excitement and want to dance, I asked Asahina innocently.

「I told you I'll be your slave right? I told you I'll do anything right? In exchange, I asked you only one thing right? And yet, you...」

Did her anger reach the limit? Asahina addressed me while trembling and tilt her head while having a cramped smile.

「I want you to protect Yuka. That was all I hoped for. As long as it's fulfilled, I really intended to be your slave. However you—」

Saying that Asahina raised her right hand and mightily swing it. A dry sound echoed and my vision became pure white at the same time. Next, pain runs through my cheek.

Asahina slapped my cheek.

Oh, ouch. But well, I already saw it with my x-ray vision so I moved my head with the slap. The power was reduced to half as a result. But it is still quite painful, Asahina isn't going easy, she slapped me using the power of her whole body. That's how angry Asahina is.

Fufu, fufufu, fufufufufu.

I did it, I finally did it, it's scary that I assumed it. I thought that Asahina would be violent tempered like this. Then I judged the probability of this going well to be considerably high. However I never thought that all of my assumptions would go that well.

「I won't ask anything from you anymore. I don't mind whatever you do with the images you took that time. I don't care what people think or whatever happens. I've noticed something more important than that」

Saying that, Asahina turned back from me.

I who pats my left cheek kept standing in place for a while. Then as I expected, Yuka all of a sudden appeared and run towards me.

She wants to stop Asahina from getting angry from me but Yuka wasn't able to stop Asahina. The reason is I told her that "I want you to keep it a secret"

It was a gamble but Yuka kept her promise with me and Asahina wasn't told that I beat down the delinquents.

Asahina doesn't know anything, naturally, she also doesn't know that I beat

but Asahina went out and acted what I had imagined.

She may not know it but Asahina still hit me who kept his promise to annihilate the delinquents. If she knew that, Asahina will definitely be tormented by the feeling of guilt due to her character. Then, Asahina won't be able to refuse my orders easily anymore.

She said that she'll be a slave but she can't resist anymore if she faced the situation. Well, It's an insurance.

I want to see how Asahina would deal with it when she realized the truth. Incidentally—.

「Yuka-chan remembers our promise right?」

Asking Yuka while grinning, her face stiffened for a moment but, she nodded

「O-Of course. Suzuhara-kun kept his promise. So this time I have to keep my promise」

Yuka asserts with a serious look and I felt that my penis inside my pants is getting hard.

A serious, good natured person possessing a strong sense of duty, she's a bit of an airhead. She's used goods but her appearance is satisfactory, furthermore, her tits are big.

「Then let's try it out immediately」

Yuka flinched as I exposed my real intention easily.

「U-Understood」

Looking down a bit, she hugged herself and bit her lower lip, when she looked up lightly and stared at me with upturned eyes, she whispered her acknowledgement.

The start is essential after all. If she handles it unskillfully, she might just be dragged after all.

「W-Where should we go?」

Yuka's cheeks blush but she doesn't avert her eyes, she then asked whisperingly.

The bandage rolled in her right eye, the bruise on the side of her lovely pink colored lip. Combined with the upturned eyes, it caused my sadism boil up. Then

I turned my glance down on her big breast that's pushing up the uniform. It's honestly unbearable.

「Yuka-chan knows a good place doesn't she?」

Swallowing my saliva, I put up a good face and asked. She's been violated in the school severely after all. She should be well informed when it comes to places where people don't find easily.

Yuka nodded immediately, she then picked up the sleeve of my uniform quietly with her fingers while looking down.

「This way」

Then she began to walk saying so. Even though she's used goods, she's definitely classified as a beauty and big tits girl, she's being so sexy this early in the morning. It's better if she's a virgin but it doesn't matter now that I'm going to do her. Also, I don't intend to go out with her. I don't want to use my ability on things other than lewds but I'm glad that I crushed the delinquents.

Yuka went to to the back of the school. This is where I beat down the two Senpai. There's certainly no signs of people here. But it can never be concluded that no one would come. Well, I can perceive it beforehand if I use my ability. But Yuka's skin would be penetrated if I use my ability and I'll see something disgusting. I don't want to use my ability when doing lewd things as much as possible. But I want to use my ability only for lewd things. But I don't want to use my ability on something disgusting.

It's a convenient and a bad ability.

Can this ability get less restrictions by some means?

For example, just penetrating the area around the pussy.

I was able almost to limit my ability to penetrate women only on unconscious level. I might be able to acquire it if I trained.

Thinking about it, Yuka took the route while pulling my uniform.

I was sure that we'd start at the back of the school building but Yuka changed

her route and entered the woods adjacent to the school building.

There's an abundant number of trees and weed covering the ground. Then I noticed that the weed Yuka's walking through are already trampled down. It's a way made by people walking.

Before long, I saw it. I saw a stump. There's an deforested space that's that's surrounded by the trees.

Are they coming in and out of here often? The space is surrounded by trees on 360 degrees.

It seems that the stump is a substitute for a chair, I saw bottles and plastic bags scattered a round it.

I understood it immediately. Yuka's violated by the delinquents here.

Oh, isn't this quite a good place? It's not easy to find inside the woods, furthermore, it's outdoor. Violating a beauty as they like on an open space with a lot of anions.

This isn't bad.

「S-Should we begin?」

Yuka stopped and turned back to me, she then put both her hands on her skirt. Then she took off her panties.

Yuka's heartbeat ticks "Tokun Tokun" She's not feeling fear, strain, nor shame as she take off her panties in front of a man watching her. She's already used to it.

「No, I won't use your pussy yet」

「Eh?」

Even I want to thrust inside your pussy but, Yuka's pussy is not wet at all. Though her pussy is hidden in her skirt, it's impossible to deceive my eyes.

For Yuka, sex is just work. So violence shouldn't be used, she pretended to seduce and turned it into plain work.

Then, it's not interesting. That's no fun at all.

I want to see her go Ahegao¹ Thrusting in the hard penis inside the drenched pussy, I want her to Ahegao while pouring out love nectar. Being disappointed at oneself, desperately resisting the pleasure yet it feels too good that she can't do anything but ahegao.

I want to see that appearance.

「Why don't you wet my penis first?」

I unfastened my pants while saying that and took out my penis that's already standing.

It would only feel pain if it went inside a dry pussy. Then, she should just wet my penis. Yuka should know a method to wet my penis.

「Y-Yes」

Yuka's not surprised too much even she saw my erect penis, knowing the meaning of wetting my penis that she kneeled with her panties dropped. She stared at the erect penis in front of her while kneeling on the ground.

She's not feeling shy at all. Since I can see the interior of her body can be seen with my X-ray vision, I understood that it's not a lie.

Just how many dicks she had in her mouth until now? Want me to pierce your pussy instead?

It's not fun. It's not fun at all.

Even seeing the erect penis that has thick blood vessels coming to surface, Yuka's not shaken nor feeling shy, I'm very angry.

I want to make her go Ahegao by some means. Feeling embarrassed wanting to cry, I want to see her getting miserable going ahegao in pleasure.

「Can you let me see your tits?」

「Eh? Ah, yes」

Yuka nodded obediently to my request and rolled her uniform calmly as if she's in a changing room with no one else.

Her pure white tits shook. A pink areola and nipple is seen at top. I don't know how much men had played with it but I don't think of her as pitiful, but there are bruises on some places. It stimulated my desire abnormally this time.

Far from feeling shy, she's having thoughts of being lusted on, she somehow feels defeated.

Even though she exposed her tits, Yuka's not feeling shy at all, she looked at me with an upward glance.

「Then, I'll wet it okay?」

Saying that, Yuka calmly gripped and wrapped the pole of the penis with her right hand, she opened her lovely pink and thrust out her red tongue.

Was she trained by men? She looked up at me and made the thrust out tongue

touch the glans.

The lukewarm tongue crawled on the glans and that created pleasure running through the whole body as a result.

「Ku」

I instinctively pulled my waist due to the sudden pleasure that attacked. Yuka who looks up to me became speechless.

「Fufu」

After a moment, Yuka laughed. The blood in my whole body boils, I felt my blood boiling like magma dashing to my head. This girl laughed. She laughed when she saw me pull my waist when she made her tongue touch my glans.

「W-What's so funny?」

Feeling the blood vessel coming to surface in my temple, I looked down at Yuka and asked. I'm the man who annihilated the delinquents alone. It's scary if I get angry you know? I won't let you laugh at me.

「No, Suzuhara-kun is quite...cute」

Stroking the pole with her right hand, Yuka said it with smile floating on her face. C-Cute? Just what the hell is cute? You're making a fool of me because you think of me as a virgin? I'm telling you, I'm not a virgin. I was a virgin before I raped Asahinma but I'm no longer a virgin because I raped Asahina.

「Y-you, don't think that it pleases a man when you call them cute—u」

Restraining my anger desperately, I object at Yuka's words. But I wasn't able to finish my sentence to the last minute. Looking up to me, she gently stoked my pole with her right hand and licked my glans with her red tongue. I forgot what I was saying due to the pleasure. Yuka who slowly licked the glans with her tongue, opened her mouth wide open. Then she hold the penis deep inside her mouth without any hesitation.

「Ku」

A tight slimy meat wraps the glance and my waist twitched selfishly and my voice leaked out instinctively.

Seeing that, Yuka narrowed her eyes.

She's laughing. This girl is making a fool out of me who's lacking in experience since I just lost my virginity.

I won't let that. I won't forgive that. It's a crime to make fool of me—.

「Ofu」

Making an obscene wet sound, she's stroking the glans with her tight and slimy meat. I blanked out due to the great pleasure.

Fella, is this fellatio? What a terrific pleasure. Isn't it much more pleasant than Asahina's pussy?

「Ku, Uku」

Yuka began to swing her head slowly. Then an obscene wet sound echoes from her swinging head. Then, a strong pleasure attacked.

Shit, this is dangerous. We just started and I'm already at my limit. If I came immediately after she sucked for just a moment, I'd be made fool by Yuka.

Brace yourself, me. Fellatio is just a process. It's just a foreplay for the penis to go in the pussy that's not wet. If I get exhausted—.

「Ah」

Along with the obscene wet sound, I shot my desire out.

Pleasure runs like a current through my whole body and my thoughts burst to pure white.

Noticing it, my knees are trembling selfishly, it's hopelessly shameful.

Yuka who caught the secreted mucous looked up to me gladly and she slowly swing her head.

Before I got immersed in the reverberations of pleasure, strong pleasure attacked again.

「Uku」

When I pulled my waist instinctively, my glans came off Yuka's mouth.

I...ran away? I ran away?

Yuka who's kneeling on the ground, closed her mouth and gulped.

S-She drank it. This girl drank the semen I let out.

「Could this be your first time?」

Yuka's soft voice sounded.

It's not my first. Even I got experience. However, fellatio is certainly my first time.

But, I'd rather die than say it's my first time.

「I'm sorry for having me, a dirty woman as your first」

Her voice sounds lonely.

「Should we continue?」

Saying that, Yuka turned her back to me. Then she slouched forward and thrust out her ass towards me.

Continue. In short, she's asking if her pussy will be used. She's telling me to use it if I want to.

I'm the one who should be on top on standpoint but It's Yuka taking the lead this case. It's very embarrassing and mortifying.

「N-No, it's bad if we get late」

「Is that so?」

Yuka got up to my word and turned around to look at me. Then she laughed. I know that Yuka's smile isn't making fun of me. That smile is like a mother who's looking at her hard to raise child with gentle eyes. It's much more of a disgrace than being made fool.

Now's the time for you to laugh. I decided. I'll definitely make you go ahegao. I'll make you cum that you'll shout 'Stop it' I'll make it so that you won't be satisfied without me.

You can show all of your composure right now. Just you see. I'll definitely make you regret it.

By the way, the fellatio felt so good. Or is that Yuka is just good? I can clear it up if I get a fellatio from Asahina.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 12

Chapter 12

Asahina who sends me a glance surely glares at me then she averts her face. Several minutes later she'll glare at me again then Asahina averts her face. It's not been three hours since class yet she's been looking at me like that since morning.

Just how many times she's going to look at me until she's satisfied. By the way, I won't be responsible if your neck hurts.

「Asahina-san, please pay attention to the lesson」

The teacher who became irritated with Asahina looking at the back frequently so he warned her.

「No」

The teacher's face became cramped when Asahina clearly declared it. But did he not expect her denying him upfront or did he feel the pressure from Asahina's spirit? The teacher didn't warn Asahina anymore.

Asahina glared and avert her face at me like nothing happened.

She's amazing. There's a limit on acting like you own this place.

When the third hour ended, Asahina stood from her seat and headed instantly towards mine. Then when she's standing in front of the sitting me, she glared down and—

「Hmm」

She averted her face mightily and went out of the classroom determinedly. She wanted to be looked after yet she can't say it herself, she's like a cat that looks at this direction while loitering at a distance.

For Asahina who spoke sharply to me in the school gate this morning, she can't be honest.

Asahina has no power to protect Yuka. Asahina said it herself. Furthermore, since there's a rumor that she's being marked down by the scary senpai, she lost her friends too.

Even if she's powerless, Asahina said that she'd fall on the same place as Asahina. Those thoughts are true it seems. However nothing can be solved if she also fall down. Also, Asahina said it herself.

Asahina lost her cool and hit me but now that she's calm, she wants my help after all.

She doesn't care if she got depraved herself. However she want to save Yuka at least. That's why she need power. That's probably wat she's thinking.

Therefore she needs me to mind it somehow but after she had hit me, she can't be honest, she's thinking of what she did this morning.

Asahina who went to the toilet returned to the classroom.

Asahina who walked straight to my seat is glaring at me while standing. Then—.

「Hmm」

She averted her face mightily.

I thought she returned to her seat but Asahina doesn't move from her place, she's just staring at me.

「Hmm」

Then she averted her face mightily again. Then she sent a glance at me again—.

「Hmm」

Then averted her face again.

This girl, she's getting interesting. She doesn't seem to know how foolish she is. Usually surrounded by a lot of friends, she had a great power in the class, a fearless smile always floats and looking down on others without making her hands dirty. She's that beauty with the worst character. That's the image of Asahina but who'd thought that she's a fool.

But no matter how foolish her actions are, she strangely looks refined.

I'll leave her alone since it's interesting.

「E-Excuse me」

Turning the gaze on the polite voice heard, Yuka is standing at the entrance of

the classroom.

When Yuka met my eyes, she waved and smiled.

It's as if a dog pleased seeing it's master coming home.

What's with that composed attitude? You're just my onahole. Don't wave your hand happily.

Dammit, it seems that she's been underestimating me after the fellatio incident. She's taking me lightly as she thinks I have low experience.

But however, it's to say but it's true that I have low experience.

Yuka's a water flea when it comes to combat but she's a last boss class when it comes to sex. Furthermore, I'm just a level one.

Level one can't beat a final boss. Then what should I do? I need to stack experience to become equal with the enemy to defeat it so I have no choice but to raise my level. And I just have the perfect partner.

It's Asahina who I used to escape virginity.

She's a senior as she had a vibrator inside her anus but she's definitely a virgin. Furthermore she has no experience with men, she even said that she never dated a man.

Let's first face someone you can defeat. In short, making Asahina Ahegao. Challenging the last boss is after that.

「Yuka!」

Before I stood from my seat, Asahina averted her face and noticed Yuka so she called her out. Then she run towards Yuka who's at the entrance.

「Are you okay!? Did they do anything cruel!? If something happened just tell me okay!?!」

Asahina embraced Yuka tightly, she looked at Yuka anxiously and patted her head and fixed her uniform.

「I-I'm okay」

Yuka laughs while having an embarrassed face then she sent a glance at me after answering Ashina.

——How long should I keep it a secret?

Yuka's eyes speaks to me.

Asahina still thinks that Yuka is being played by the delinquents. Yuka doesn't

know the details so she's still dubious however, she has already accepted the strange mail from the leader of the delinquents. And I'm uninjured.

Furthermore, there's a rumor spreading around the end of the second hour in the school.

That rumor is about a specific student not getting to school. The specific student is one of the member of the delinquent group.

Yesterday, I went to face the delinquents, an abnormal mail from the leader of the delinquents reached her and one of the delinquent was absent.

She doesn't know the details but it's no mistake that something happened and I crushed the delinquents, that's what Yuka is thinking. Then Asahina who doesn't know anything is worried about Yuka.

As Yuka's a follower of Asahina, she's feeling guilt as only Asahina doesn't know the current state.

「It seems that Asahina-san being targeted by the senpai is true」

I listened to the whispering voices.

「Tamoe-san is, that, isn't she?」

「It seems that she sold herself to Senpai」

「It's rumored that she's a terrible bitch」

「Tamoe-san looks like she'll accept any man isn't she?」

「She looks pure an innocent even with those big breasts but she's actually is a slut」

「That's right, that kind of feeling」

「Getting along with that Tamoe-san—」

「That means that Asahina-san's already done for」

「Right—」

Asahina's former "followers" are doing as they please and talk rumors. Yuka has a connection with the delinquent Senpai. For Yuka to have quick intimacy with Asahina, they think that Asahina has surrendered to the Senpai.

「A-Asahina-san...」

Yuka's anxious at the downpour of white glances from the surroundings so she separated from Asahina.

Did she think Asahina's image worsening when she's together with her?

「Yuka, I told you to call me Yuu right?」

「B-But...」

Flinching from Asahina's words, Yuka had a bewildered expression. Yuka blushed as Asahina stares at her straight but, it turned pale when she looked around.

The white glance is pouring down.

I may not know it but it seems that Yuka's famous among girls as a girl that opens her legs and seduces the Senpai.

Considering Yuka's character, it seems that she can't endure being looked with white eyes. But Asahina's with her, she can't endure damaging the name of the one she adore.

Yuka who trembles while looking around, looked at Asahina with sad eyes then she smiled with her pale face. Then she tried to run away.

「If you think of me as a friend, call me Yuu. No '-San' or 'Chan'. I want you to call me by my first name. Yuka, if you think of me as a friend...」

Yuka who tried to run away was stiffened by the voice. Then she looked at Asahina with a pale face.

Asahina's eyes are only looking at Yuka.

Not concerning with the surrounding eyes, what a sweet look. Yuka can't say anything more from those eyes.

Yuka is a believer of Asahina but it seems that Asahina depends on Yuka even more.

I can use this.

If I use Asahina as pretext, I can do as I like with Yuka. Then if I use Yuka as pretext, Asahina won't be able to repel me.

If it's Asahina right now, she'll really do anything for Yuka's sake.

At most, if the two of them knew that I'm making a move on the other, I think I'll get killed. Especially Asahina would seriously try to kill me.

Well, it's fine as long as they don't. Even if they do, what can a water flea do?

After school, I stood up from my seat and head home.

Asahina promised Yuka that they would go home together so we went out of the classroom the same time after school.

Asahina doesn't know it currently so I can't lay my hand on her. If I do, Asahina

would know everything.

She'd know that I crushed the delinquents and kept my promise. I have to make her dogeza before I violate her. No, I want to violate Asahina from the back as she dogeza.

That said, I can't use Asahina yet but if I speak to Yuka then she'll spread her legs. But even fellatio got me. If I thrust my penis inside her pussy she'll laugh at me and that will make me impossible to recover anymore.¹

Then, she'd be uneasy if it was a lie that I really destroyed the delinquents. It's because the weed would still multiply before you know it if you only cut the leaves not the roots. I have to kill the root properly.

I walked home while thinking of such things and a group of people has appeared on the road. Then, they blocked the way.

Women stand in a line to block the road to residential area. All of them are wearing uniform of our school and most of them are seniors. Furthermore, it's full of quite some beauties.

「You must be the one who picked a fight with Kinoshita and Makihara right?」

There's one woman standing on the center of the schoolgirls forming a line and spoke as if clearly looking down on me.

A chestnut colored long hair that has rolls on the end, a so called ringlet curls. Her height is tall and style is outstanding. Also, her tits are huge. And her appearance is obviously filled with confidence.

An ojou-sama when it comes to appearance. However, she's unrefined somewhere. She's a contrastive beauty to Asahina with strange dignity and violent temper.

She's a rare beauty but she looks cheap because there's no elegance.

I got a hint. This woman is probably the leader of the female delinquents. The other women are the women in the delinquents too.

「You know who you picked a fight with?」

Then the ringlet curls asked.

The delinquents are mostly annihilated but they still pick a fight with me, do they not know it yet?

By the way, who's Kinoshita and Makihara again? I'm sure that they're members of the delinquents but I forgot who they are.

「I've heard about you from Yukito. You're already done」

Saying that ringlet curls laughed and the other girls laughed too.
Eh? Who's Yukito? If ringlet curls is the leader of the female delinquents then is Yukito the name of the leader of the delinquents.

「However, I might help you depending on your attitude」

Looking down at me, ringlet curls laughed from her nose while speaking.

「Yukito's different from Kinoshita and Makihara. But Yukito's in love with me. As long as I say it, he might even pardon you」

Putting her hand around her breast, ringlet curls speaks while clearly looking down on me.

Fall in love? I wonder. Aren't you just one of his convenient woman.

Or rather, this ringlet curls has bad character and no elegance, but she's still a beauty and her tits are big. It makes me angry that you're treating such a woman just as a convenient woman.

Different from me who violated Asahina by desperately gripping on the chance, the delinquent group are just a rat pack who'd fuck women without problems. Still not satisfied, they even made Yuka an onahole.

I'm fucking pissed. I'm fucking pissed. I'm fucking pissed.

You're getting carried away just you look a bit better. I thought I already forgave you yesterday but it seems that you're not reflecting enough.

「But I won't let you go just for free right? If you want my help, then you should show your sincerity. Then, you see, I need a bag but it's a bit expensive」

Saying that, ringlet curls says with a laugh. It seems that she wants me to pay because the bag she wants is expensive.

Oh, is that so?

「Actually yesterday, I became friends with Shinozaki. Ah, no, should I say best friend? I came to meet him today. As a friend, no, I wonder what would he say as a best friend?

「Eh?」

Ringlet curls' expression stiffened to my words.

Did she react from the name Shinozaki? This girl is really the leader of the female

delinquents after all.

「Y-You? Yukito and you? Then why—?」

Ringlet curls' eyes shake and the girls muttered.

Though I met the leader of the delinquent group, why I'm still lively, it's mysterious.

「M-Marina You can't contact Shinozaku-kun right? Could it be that he's related to it?」

The girl next to ringlet curls asked anxiously.

The women who looked down at me just a few minutes ago are also shaking and making noise.

Oh, you can't contact him? Well, as long as he sent the mail to Yuka, I guess he shut himself in his room and trembles.

「D-Don't say something stupid! There's no way this guy can somehow beat up Yukito! He just had some business today! He's probably playing with his friends right now!」

Ringlet curls had blood vessel showing in her temple as she shout. I can clearly see that she's trying to hide her anxiety.

Unable to contact her boyfriend, then I who met him is still lively, then the delinquent group is absent from school.

She'll definitely get anxious.

「A-Anyway, I can't forgive you picking a fight at Kinoshita and Makihara. I'll wait a week, prepare 50,000 yen. If you don't then you know what will happen right?」

Ringlet curls try to threaten me while shaking. You should've wished for your boyfriend to buy you a bag.

Well, he probably can't.

She's here yet, he's still using Yuka as an onahole. I'm sure there's another woman. Ringlet curls isn't the only convenient woman, there's no way he'd buy such an expensive bag for that sort of woman.

「It's quite a trouble to have a boyfriend with flirtatious tendencies right?」

「Wha!?!」

Ringlet curls' eyes opened wide when she heard my mutter, then she stared at me with bloodshot eyes and gritting her teeth to the limit.

It seems that it's a bull's-eye.

The bull's-eye is about her knowing that there are other women. Still she's introducing herself as his girlfriend and tolerates him cheating on her.

Perhaps it's to maintain her status.

「You're Shinozaki's girlfriend right? Then the girlfriend of the dull man is here too?」

Looking at the standing women while asking, there's one girl among them who reacted.

A timid looking orthodox beauty with black long hair. She's the girlfriend of the dull guy.

Dammit, this girl is equal to Asahina's beauty. However, her tits are big unlike Asahina. Well, women with chopping board chest like her are rare.

Aside from that, though they had beauties scattered, they're still taking other girls?

Fufu, I'm fucking pissed.

「That guy said that he'd introduce me to any woman as long as I ask him. It seems that he knows a lot of easy to fuck women. You know? Or are you one of the women that's easy to fuck?」

I asked the long black hair beauty indifferently.

The black long haired beauty's eyes widened to my words then she covered her face with trembling shoulders.

Ah, she cried. She knows that she belongs to the other women. But she's tolerating it like ringlet curls. She's tolerating it but she can't exclude herself from the other women. She's cried out when I pointed it.

Aah, the pain of making girls cry.

But, it's not my fault. I only told them the truth.

「Shut up!」

An angry shout.

Ringlet curls glared at me with bloodshot eyes, she run towards me and gripped my collar. Then she raised her hand and slapped my cheek.,

A loud sound echoed but there's not much pain.

What's with her? I purposely accepted it but it's novice compared to Asahina's slap. By the way—.

I got hit?

「You've done it」

Muttering while smiling from ear to ear, I talked to ringlet curl who's eyes are shaking as she separate her hand from my collar, she retreated.

「It's the boyfriend's role to make up for the girlfriend's mistake right? Shinozaki's my best friend. Then my best friend's girlfriend used violence on me. Then it's natural for the boyfriend to pay the debt」

「W-Wait...」

Ringlet curls obviously was shaken from my words. She's a foolish woman who leaves her boyfriend cheat on her just to protect her status as the leader of the delinquents. If she had the backing from that man, this foolish woman would domineer that power as if she's wearing it like a mantle.

Then what would the woman do if the man is gone? She knows what will happen so she's pretending not to see it.

She knows that she's just a woman that's being played with.

That thing has nothing to do with me. I have nothing to do whatever happens with them. The only important thing is that I was hit.

I'll definitely make them take responsibility.

「I'll go meet Shinozaki right now. If your boyfriend doesn't show his sincerity. Ah, I have to grab protein along the way. Or calcium would be better for him? To put meaning to my visit, I'll have to catch a wonderful one」

I muttered as I took my phone from my uniform. Then pushed the call and put it on my hear.

After calling several times, the girls' voice sounded.

「Ah, Yuka-chan? It's me, Suzuhara. No no, It's not sex. That's for next time. You see, I want to ask you something, You know Shinozaki's house? It seems that he's not reflecting enough」

I said towards Yuka on the phone, then I sent a glance towards ringlet curls.

「I just thought of preaching my best friend. It seems that my preaching yesterday became null so I'll be a bit harsh」

After my call with Yuka, I grinned looking at ringlet curls.

Something's strange. Ringlet curls who thought so, she retreated with a paled face. The other women are clearly frightened.

The man you hit is the man who annihilated the delinquents alone. How did such a mean beat them? It's nice to see it first hand.

By the way, I won't spare even if you apologize.

The women are six in all. The number fits the men who were in the game station.

This girls are definitely the girlfriends of the members of the delinquents.

I'll meet Shinozaki first and gather the men in the game station. Because it's a request of a close friend? They'd surely accept pleasantly.

And it's that. If I told the boyfriends to handle their girlfriends to me, I feel sorry that they can't use it.

All of them are used but it's ideal to raise my experience value. I'll raise my experience and look for the technique to make women ahegao.

Yuka, now's the time to show composure. You should wash your neck and wait.

1. Oh poor Ludeus

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 13

Chapter 13

「I-I've got some business to attend to...」

Saying that, one of the schoolgirl turned and run away.

On the way to the leader of the delinquents, Shinozaki's house, the six schoolgirls run away one by one.

Feeling uneasy from my strangely dignified manner and behavior they judged that it would be dangerous.

This girls are cold-hearted. Their boyfriends might be in danger but they run away thinking of their own well.

They're together on fun times but runs away when it becomes dangerous. Their bonds doesn't reach that level after all.

Well, you could say that they're making a living cleverly.

Four of them run away. I didn't detain those girls in particular. Because they have nowhere to hide even if they run. It takes too much effort to take care six people at the same time, I felt better in some meaning.

I'll call them later, I'll slowly cherish the penalty that I will give them for running away.

With that said, there are only two remaining. Shinozaki's 'girlfriend'; ringlet curls and the black long haired girl which is the girlfriend of the dull man.

Shinozaki and the dull man seems to be the one with the heavy power in the delinquent group. Those two girlfriends seems to possess the power in the schoolgirl groups. That's why they can't run even if they want to.

They'd lose their status if they run, the loss is bigger if they do.

Either way, they don't intend to let the other go.

「I-I'll forgive you if you say that it's a joke right now! Now's the time to apologize!」

Following me who's heading to Shinozaki's house, ringlet curls desperately

called me out.

Her face is pale, and her voice is trembling.

Even if I don't use my X-ray vision on purpose, I can understand that they're attacked with confusion, trembling, anxiousness, and fear.

「I-If Yukito comes to school it'll be your loss! I'll recommend it now, stop this joke!」

Ringlet curls tries to detain me in some way, she desperately called me out while almost crying.

All of it was a joke. She wants me to say it.

「Hey! Are you listening!?!」

Did ringlet curls lose her temper because I walk ignoring her? Ringlet curls gripped my arm.

「Ouch!」

It was just a light grip but I complained about the pain in exaggeration. Ringlet curls has been surprised from my exaggerated reaction and she released her trembling hand quickly. Then her pale face is all shook up.

「Eh!? U-Uhm, D-did it hurt!? I-I didn't grip you that strongly right!?!」

Ringlet curls spouted it unconsciously in agitation, but she stood desperately.

「Ouch! It fucking hurts! The arm you hit feels it's been plucked off!」

Ringlet curls feels flustered from my exaggerated pain.

「T-That's a lie! I didn't grip you that strongly! There's no way it would hurt!」

Ringlet curls is unable to hide her unrest, there's tears oozing out the corner of her eye.

「There's no way it should hurt, you say?」

I looked at her straight and abruptly muttered, ringlet curls' body shook and looked at me with shaking eyes.

「You're not the one to judge the pain. I'm the one gripped. Since I thought it's painful, that's everything」

As I look at ringlet curls with a serious look, she tries to open her mouth but

she closed it as she can't say anything.

With her pale face getting even paler, ringlet curls' shrinks and is about to cry any moment.

If you think of me as someone not that great, they probably won't be shaken and frightened this much.

They probably noticed it a bit. Who's the one who caused each of their boyfriends to be absent from the school?

「Well, I don't mind. All of your misconduct will be taken responsibility by your boyfriend after all. If so, why don't you try giving me another hit?」

I say while grinning and the teary ringlet curls shook her head.

「Then, the penalty would be two since you hit me and plucking my arm」

Ringlet curls' eyes opened wide due to my mutter.

「I-I apologize for hitting. But I didn't pluck your arm. I only lightly gripped it...」

Seeming to cry, I ignored the half crying ringlet curls and walked towards Shinozaki's house.

「W-wait!」

Hearing a penetrating shout, I hear footsteps running towards me.

「I-I'll apologize! I'll apologize if it hurts! So please stop this! I won't approach you ever again! That's why, I beg of you to stop!」

Ringlet curls who wants to stop me by somehow or another shouted from my back. She thinks that I mustn't be let to go to her boyfriend's house.

「Please! I'll apologize! That's why please stop this!」

Ringlet curls who gives a grievous cry tries to stop it but I don't intend to stop as a matter of course.

「You girls think that it doesn't matter what happen to others as long as you are happy right?」

「Eh?」

I mutter as I walk then I heard a voice from the back.

「No matter how much other people scream, you look down on them smirking

right? It's fine as long as you're having fun right? You even said that you want a bag and asked me to prepare 50,000 yen within one week after all. You're living by preying on others and laughing right?」

「T-That's...」

Ringlet curls faltered from my mutter.

I who stopped turned around and looked at ringlet curls. Then smirked.

「I know that feeling well. We're the same kind after all. I don't care whatever happens to you as long as I'm having fun. Well, we're equal in this regard」

Saying that, ringlet curls hardened.

「But don't worry. I'm not someone who'd ask 50,000 yen from you」

I pat ringlet curls' shoulder while smirking as I say that, then I turned around and began to walk.

I don't need money. In the first place, I don't intend to blackmail or threaten. You only have to take responsibility from hitting me.

We're late because I took a side trip but we finally arrived at Shinozaki's house. Ringlet curls' who tried to detain me desperately has judged that it's impossible so she didn't say anything. But she followed me silently without escaping. Even if it goes bad, she's still the leader, is that so? She seems different from the four who ran away.

The long black haired beauty is also on the side but she's not speaking a single word. She silently followed while looking down from the beginning.

The long black haired beauty looks good on the outside though. But, I don't like her. How should I say it? Her reaction seems to be thin even if you tease her, seems boring. The fun to bully is ringlet curls.

Looking at ringlet curls holds to me desperately, I've a liking to her.

She's a woman with a strong and rebellious spirit, it makes me want to ahegao her by all means.

There's one slightly bigger isolated house among the houses. That's probably it I thought but, the delinquent's leader seems to be a bit blessed from the average.

Ikemen with a beauty girlfriend, then he's still fucking other girls, and the house is rich?

「It's perfect that I did my best on picking the item for my visit」

I mutter as I look at the house then I looked at the box I hold with both of my hands.

Though I thought of putting it in the plastic case but since I caught a big shot above my expectations, I bought this box from the supermarket in a hurry.

I can hear a violent basubasu sound from the box and the box trembles according to that sound.

Fufu, it's amazingly energetic.

「As expected from someone with a title of a king」

Oh dear, I had a hard time catching it. It's huge, suitable for the king name and it has an outstanding jump power from his strong hind leg. It also has a flying ability in addition.

It was easy to find in the grassy place. But, it's intuition can't be taken lightly. It flies and run away if I get close. I should've brought a bug net, I repent on it.

Thanks to that, I only caught three after running around.

But well, one of them is big. Three of them should be enough.

Thinking of it, I pushed the interphone in the gatepost.

No one responds even if I waited for a while.

「H-He might be out?」

Ringlet curls who was silent tried to speak of the state timidly.

It's normal to think that there's no one because there's no response. But unfortunately, 'Pretending to be out' won't work on me

The window on the second floor is closed with curtains. I can see inside that curtain.

He's peeping from the gap in the curtain, the trembling Shinozakli. He's probably wishing for me to return because I thought he's out.

「It can't be helped if he's absent」

Muttering that, ringlet curls pat her chest in relief.

I backed from the gatepost and pretended to walk my way back then, I sent a glance at the window on the second floor.

Our eyes met, then Shionozaki on the other side of the curtain trembled.

Grinning, I moved my mouth without making a voice.

—I, can, see, you.

And.

I don't know whether my lip sync was transmitted. But it seems that it was transmitted that I noticed Shinozaki's existence.

I'll be offended if you ignore me by pretending to be out. He probably thinks that if so, I'll surely be taking my revenge. Shinozaki who's trembling on the other side of the curtain stood up and run out of the room and tumbled down a lot of times.

He opened the door vigorously after a slight pause, I laughed as I've seen Shinozaki fall down and roll.

Only a day has passed so Shinozaki's tragedy can be seen.

His hair is unkempt. Life isn't felt from his dull eyes and there's a dent below his eye, his cheeks are worn out and he's pale as if he lost blood.

「Y-Yukito!」

Ringlet curl who made a scream, passed through the gate and run towards Shinozaki.

「W-What's wrong!? What on earth happened to you!?!」

Seeing the appearance of her boyfriend that was filled with overflowing dignity completely changed, Ringlet curls calls him out almost crying. Shinozaki looked at ringlet curls with dull eyes and kneeled on the place without saying anything. Then, he dogeza in front of me.

Ringlet curls' eyes opened wide speechless from the unexpected behavior of her boyfriend, she then looked at me with a pale face.

Her boyfriend who's the leader of the delinquent group is kneeling in front of me. It's clear from a glance who's the dominant.

「I-I'm sorr...」

Ringlet curls muttered while shaking.

It's already needs no explanation, it seems that she finally realized when she saw her boyfriend's surrendering appearance.

How much of a mistake hitting me was?

Ah, she also plucked my arm. Also, she blackmailed me.

「I'm sorry! I'm sorry! I'm sorry!」

Ringlet curls desperately apologizes while shedding tears and trembling.

「N? What happened to you suddenly?」

I asked the crying and apologizing ringlet curls as if I don't know and I approached the kneeling Shinozaki. Then I stopped in front of Shinozaki and patted his shoulder.

Shinozaki raised his head while trembling and when he looked at me with shaking dull eyes, he laughed thoughtlessly.

「This ringlet curls is your girlfriend right? This girl you see, suddenly picked a fight with me and asked me 50,000 yen you know? Furthermore, she hit me. In addition, she pulled my arm as if it was torn off, it was painful」

Talking to the Shinozaki that's laughing thoughtlessly, the smile in his face disappeared.

「I intended to forgive you. I thought you were reflecting enough yesterday. But, your girlfriend threatened me, then she hit me and plucked my arm. There's no way I'd stay silent right? She's not even taking responsibility from it So I thought that I'd let the boyfriend take the responsibility」

Talking like that, Shinozaki's shaking dull eyes moved and looked at Ringlet curls.

「Y-You...」

Looking at ringlet curls with bloodshot eyes, Shinozaki mutters while trembling from fear.

「What the hell did you do! Do you know who you got involved to!? Apologize! Apologize to Suzuhara! Kneel and apologize!」

Shinozaki shouted madly that his saliva sprays over, ringlet curls who crumbled in the place and cried.

「I-I don't know it! I didn't do anything! This girl, this idiot did it by herself! I don't know anything! That's true! Please believe me! There's no way I'd turn my blade against Suzuhara-san!」

Ringlet curls jumped towards Shinozaki vigorously but did he judge ahead that he has to prove his own innocence? He clings to me desperately and makes an

excuse.

I grinned and pat Shinozaki's shoulder, then I presented the box to him.

The box' inside makes a violent basubasu sound and it vibrates with the sound.

「Hiiiiiiii!」

Shinozaki made a scream and fell on his backside as he summersault from his kneeling posture. Then he retreated from the box. But his body can't move freely that he can't retreat with intense movements.

「There's no need to be so afraid. It's a sick visit. Oh, since it's raw, I want you to eat it sooner. While it's fresh」

I talked to him while smiling and Shinozaki stopped moving suddenly. He leaked an "Oee" sob and held his mouth with both of his hands. It seems that he remembered what happened yesterday.

「I did my best capturing it. I had a hard time. That's why, eat?」

I squat and rest my chin on my arms and asked while tilting my head. Shinozaki who holds his mouth with his hands had tears run on his cheek.

「N-No more. I don't want to eat. Please help me. I really didn't do anything. I really don't know anything. I don't have the slightest intention of turning my blade to Suzuhara-san. Please believe me...」

Is it his pajama? Shinozaki's wearing a black shirt. Liquid leaks out from his groin and made a black stain on the ground¹

It seems that he really hated eating it that he even wet himself.

What? It's a king grasshopper! A king grasshopper! I did my best to catch so eat it please. If you can eat a grasshopper then eat this too.

But well—.

「If you don't have the appetite then I won't force you to eat. But you have to compromise because she hit me. Oh right, your girlfriend's cute. I'm jealous that you have such a cute girlfriend」

Hearing that, Shinozaki looked at ringlet curls with shaking eyes.

Ringlet curls who's sitting on the ground is being seen by Shinozaki like a garbage, he then looked at me and laughed thoughtlessly.

His expression was enough to tell. Shinozaki decided on the spot without any

hesitation. He decided to throw away the woman to survive.

That's somewhat boring. I thought that he would cast away the woman but he's too fast in making a decision. For Shinozaki, that's how much of an existence is Ringle curls, that's why it's not fun.

「I-I'm the one at fault!」

Was it really impossible to eat the King? As I was thinking, ringlet curls screamed to call me out.

Looking at ringlet curls, she tried to stand desperately, did her waist fell off? She fell on the ground a lot of times. Still, because she tried to stand up desperately, her skirt is fully exposed.

「Y-Yukito didn't do anything wrong! It's all my fault! That's why I'll take responsibility! Please let me take the responsibility!」

Even though her underwear is completely exposed, ringlet curls tried to stand up without minding it and she desperately shouted while looking straight at me. And then ringlet curls was able to stand up somehow and she approached me with a trembling knee and clung into me.

「You can do as you like so please forgive Yukito! Please! I beg of you!」

Clinging to me, ringlet curls petitioned as she tremble. It must be a game for Shinozaki but it seems that ringlet curls thought of Shinozaki seriously. I'm touched.

「T-That's right! You're the one at fault! I'm unrelated to this! You're the one who did it selfishly! You should be the one taking responsibility!」

Taking advantage of ringlet curls' petition, Shinozaki tries to put all the blame to ringlet curls.

Well, it's true that ringlet curls is at fault but it's miserable to do that. Where did your dignity as a leader go?

Deserted by her boyfriend, tears floats in the corner of ringlet curls' eyes as she bit her lower lip, she had a cramped smile while clinging to me.

「I-I'll do anything, that's why please forgive Yukito...」

She's being abandoned yet ringlet curls still tries to protect Shinozaki. You'll do anything?

She looks like she's playing with him but she's quite earnest. This girl's good. I want her.

「Your name?」

When I asked the clinging ringlet curls, she trembled and looked at me with shaking eyes.

「Y-Yuuki Marina...」

Ringlet curls forcibly laugh and answered while tears ooze out from the corner of her eyes.

That pitiful smile told me everything.

She intends to present her own body for the sake of the man who abandoned her.

Though I requested a compensation for being hit, I don't intend to threaten her. Furthermore I asked a compensation from Shinozaki. And yet, ringlet curls voluntarily shouldered the debt of her own boyfriend. Furthermore, she said that she'll do anything.

In short, she'll agree to whatever I do.

「Then, should we return now? Oh, Marina-chan. Want to have tea in my house?」

I who stood up supported Marina's trembling knee that's unable to stand up, then I asked her after I do.

「Y-Yes...」

Marina nodded while having a cramped smile.

She's going to drop by my house. Marina probably knows what it means. She still accepted it.

「Shinozaki-kun, I'll be going then. Take care」

Coiling my hand around Marina's waist, I called out Shinozaki while drawing her close.

「Y-yes! Thank you for coming to visit me specially!」

Even though her my hand is holding the waist of her own girlfriend, he's not minding it at all and Shinozaki went and kneeled facing me. Marina looked at

that Shinozaki with sorrowful eyes.

When he already gave up everything here, he's not interesting anymore. But, I'll be enjoying Marina.

Marina's in love with Shinozaki even she's thrown away. That's why it's worth playing with her.

I walked with my hand around Marina's waist and I noticed the long black haired beauty standing on the gate post.

Speaking of which, she's here too.

Her looks are good taciturn at least but her reaction seems thin. Marina seems to be fun in a lot of meaning but is this girl a good one?

A bit unrefined but Marina has a little cheap impression but she's definitely a beauty, and her tits are quite big too. She has no shortage as a subject of an experiment where I would examine the structure of a female body.

I ignored the long black haired beauty while thinking so then arrived home with Marina.

1. Squid ink

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 14

Chapter 14

Marina's heart beats violently. Unease, fear, humiliation, rage, regret. Those negative feelings swirling is transmitted.

That's great. That's the natural situation. Especially the uneasiness.

The strange one is—.

Sending a glance on my back, I felt something out of place.

Though I brought Marina and head to my house, the long black haired beauty is still following us at a distance.

Looking down, walking totteringly, she looks gloomy and timid at a glance. But that's only on the surface, the "Inside" is different.

Looking with my "Eyes" that are different from normal, it's possible for me to see the "Difference" from the outside and inside. No act nor lie can be used on me.

That woman's probably telling a lie. I can't see through the heart so there's no absolute but the timid and gloomy woman is just an "act"

The heart of the long black haired beauty is beating intensely. It's the same with Marina but something's strange.

Should I say it's the rhythm. It's the same violent pulse but the rhythm of the pulse from anxiety and fear is different from delight and uplift. Should I say the difference is between a solid full orchestra and a good tempo samba? The former is heavy and the latter is light.

Marina and the long black haired beauty are exactly like that. That's why I feel that it's out of place.

Thinking of the situation, Marina's heartbeat is the normal and the heartbeat of the long black haired beauty is the abnormal.

Marina and the long black haired beauty are at least more than friends but they can't all best friends. Yet, the heartbeat is strange. It's as if she's happy with the

current situation.

That woman's strange. I feel it's dangerous to handle her poorly. She might be aiming for me to make a move on her.

I have to be careful and pretend to not notice anything while being preoccupied with Marina.

I arrived at my house and took Marina inside.

The long black haired beauty came inside my house too. Just what is she thinking? I can understand it if she wants to take revenge but it seems different for some reason.

Well, Marina followed me by her "own will", I've never forced her at all. There's no problem whatever the long black haired beauty is aiming for.

I took Marina on the second floor immediately and entered my room.

The silent Marina obeys me from beginning to end without resisting at all. It's to protect the boyfriend that abandoned her.

What a touching story. I'm impressed by the brave and pure thinking, it breaks my heart. So I'll touch you as gentle as possible.

「Isn't it hot?」

As soon as I entered the room, I asked Marina.

「I-It's not that hot—」

「Hmm, right. Ah, I remembered that I have a message left to tell Shinozaki. I'm going to visit him」

「H-Hot! It's hot!」

Marina denied it at first but she understood my real intention when I said those words and she took off her uniform in a hurry
Fufufu, I didn't tell you about taking off your uniform. I just thought that it's hot. Then, I only remembered that I have something to tell Shinozaki. And yet Marina made an assumption by herself and took off her clothes by herself, I didn't threaten nor force her at all.

Taking off her blouse, Marina who's wearing underwear only on her upper body reached for the hook of her skirt. But, she stiffened.

Marina looked down and bit her lower lip while trembling. If she take it off, she'll expose her appearance where no one but her boyfriend has seen, it's natural to

resist.

I who's enduring my impulse to laugh sad on the bed while undressing my upper uniform.

Still, it's huge. Her tits are huge. It's huge enough to be able to place the penis for a paizuri.

「I-It got cool...」

The conflicted Marina says that and separated her hand from the hook of the skirt.

「Hohou」

Raising my voice suggestively, Marina trembled and looked at me with teary eyes. Then, she looked down trembling without saying anything.

「I-It's still hot after all...」

Then she stretched her hand on the hook of the skirt again and unhooked it then lowered her skirt.

Completely on her underwear, Marina's trembling and red to her ears. Marina looks cheap but her body is lewd. Her big tits and narrow waist. Her ass is also big and her thighs are plump. Her body exists exactly to please men.

I stood up feeling the rising erection of my penis then took a digital camera from the desk. I turned the lens towards Marina and pressed the shutter without mercy.

「Hii」

Marina raised a small scream, she put her right hand on her chest and left hand on her groins and averted her face from the lens.

「Speaking of which, I've taken an interest in photography recently.¹ Why don't you act as a model as a reference for my composition?」

Walking around marina, I captured Marina's underwear appearance front and back as I like and asked her in a foolish tone.

「Y-yes...」

Marina that's burning red, nodded.

「Eh!? You sure!? It's a nude sketch though!」

Marina looked up to me who joked unnaturally. Then her eyes with tears on the corner gave me a complaining glance.

“Please forgive me”, it says.

Rather than forgiving, I only said that I want to use her as reference on my sketch. You can refuse if you want to. If you don't want to then decline. However—.

「If you hesitate on everything, it makes me remember that I have something to talk about Shinozaki」

「I-I'll take it off! I'll take it off immediately!」

When I clicked my tongue and complained, Marina rushed and turned her hand behind and removed the hook of her bra. She took off the bra and covered her chest with her right arm. She extend her left hand to her panties that's covering her crotch but she stiffened.

Since her chest is covered with her right hand, her crotch would be fully exposed if she took off her panties with her left hand. That said, if she hide her crotch with her right hand, her breasts would be exposed.

「You're fucking troublesome. Enough. You can go home」

I say while clicking my tongue, threw the camera on the bed and walked. Then I tried to walk out the room.

「W-wait!」

When I tried to reach the doorknob with my right hand, a screaming voice reached my back. And a rushing sound followed, Marina that's naked on top forced her way between me and the door.

「I-I'm sorry. I-I wasn't prepared mentally. But I'm okay now. I'll do it properly. That's why, please don't corner Yukito anymore. Please. I beg of you...」

Looking up to me, Marina's making a cramped smile as tears flow on her cheek, she's pleading with her trembling voice and she took off her panties and became naked.

Ah, I said that she's okay to go back, what is she misunderstanding and got naked selfishly.

「There's nothing to cry for. It's as if I'm bullying you」

Saying that, I stretched my right hand to Marina and scooped the tears running on her finger.

「Y-You're not bullying me. I'm doing all of this willingly. I'm doing everything selfishly...」

Having a cramped smile, Marina looked up me and spoke out with a shaky voice, she declared that all of it are from her will.

I see, is that so? I got worried when you cried but you're all doing this because of your selfish will? There's no problem then.

I smirked, pat Marina's head and returned. And when I picked up the camera I threw in the bed, I turned the lens towards Marina.

「I'd like to practice various compositions」

Saying that as I beckon her, Marina who's hiding her chest with her right hand, and her crotch with her left, approached me pigeon-toed.

She said that she's okay already yet she still hides it. Isn't her heart not prepared at all?

Well, it won't be fun if she became serious though.

「It won't be useful if you hide the useful reference」

「I-I'm sorry...」

Asking Marina in irritated manner, Marina had a cramped smile while crying, she then apologized. Then she lowered her trembling hands.

Her huge breasts shook. It's indeed a masterpiece. The shape and size is good, it's maintaining it's shape as if defying gravity, I can also see the tension. Then the figure of it shaking makes me grasp the elasticity.

Then a pink areola and nipple can be seen at the tip of the delicious looking breasts. The areola is also big for the big breasts and her nipples are also big. It's very lewd.

Yuka's better in balance but this feels lewd because it's not balanced.

This isn't bad in itself.

Also her crotch, the hair's thin. But since it grows on a sorry degree, the pussy can't be hidden.

It's on the degree that it can be seen and it can't be seen but it wants to hide but

it can't be hidden is also good.

Thinking of it, I turned the lens on the used but innocent pink slit, then I pressed the shutter without mercy.

「U, Uu...」

Pigeon toed, Marina who exposed everything because she lowered her hands is sobbing in tears.

「Can you put your right leg on the bed?」

「...Eh?」

Marina tilts her head while crying when I say that.

「No, I want to grasp the structure of a human interior so I want you to put your right leg on the bed and open your pussy. There's no other way of confirming the internal structure but looking into the pussy and anus right?」

「T-That's...」

I talked indifferently and Marina's bright red face became pale instantly. I click my tongue when I saw that kind of Marina then Marina trembled and raised her right leg to the bed in a hurry But she's hiding her pussy with both of her hands. In exchange her areola and nipples are fully exposed, the breast shook.

「I can't confirm the inside if you hide it」

「B-But...」

I asked in a bad mood but Marina's embarrassed and lowered the end of her eyebrows as she cry, she doesn't want to show her pussy so she cover it with both of her hands.

「This is the last one. If you make me feel disappointed one more time, you can already go home. I'll happily spend my time with Shinozaki」²

Marina trembles when she heard my voice, she had a cramped smile as she entice me while crying. Then she lowered her trembling hands and exposed her pussy.

「Can you open your pussy until the contents are fully exposed? I told you that I'd like to confirm the inside right?」

I can't see the inside if she just lower her hand.

「U, uuu, hiku, uuu...」

Marina had a cramped smile but as expected she lost her forced smile. Her face crumpled and while she leak a sob, tears began to overflow. But, she put the finger of her hands on the sides of her pussy and opened it left and right. Then a pink wall of flesh is exposed. The clitoris and urethra that's covered in skin. Then, the used meat hole.

「I can't see the contents at all」

「Hiku, hiku, uuu...I-I'm sorry, I'll do my best」

She apologized sobbingly to my words and she open her pussy wider. But her hole is small that the inside is hardly seen.

Well, I don't really intend to look inside. I only let her open her pussy to let her have a shameful appearance, it's aim is to let her heart break and surrender. With her right leg on top of the bed, the trembling and crying Marina opened her pussy to the limit. I brought the camera's lens to that Marina and took images of the lewd open pussy.

「U, ku...Uu」

I feel the distance with the lens, and pressed it against the open pussy, Marina clenched her teeth as she cry.

Nothing would come out if you take it in such state. But, it's not a problem whether it would come out or not.

「Uuu, uku, hiku, uuuu.....」

When I press the shutter as the lens is pressed against her pussy, Marina tremble every time it makes a shutter sound, then she's leaking out a voice while writhing in shame.

It must've been painful if she's raped suddenly but it's much more painful to be exposed in this embarrassing state. Furthermore, after being teased badly, she know she'll be raped in the end. In short, she's helpless. Therefore her heart can be broken. Then the image taken will be materials for blackmail so it's killing two birds in one stone.

「Then why don't you bend forward and show the contents of your anus?」

「Uu, hiku...yes」

Marina nods as she leaks a sob, she bent forward with her right leg on top of the bed then she separate the hands spreading her pussy then turned her hands around. Then she gripped her ass and opened it.

I went towards Marina's back and when I made the lens of my camera on her trembling anus, her open anus is lewdly photograph.

「U, Uuu, auuu...」

Marina trembles every time the shutter sounds, she was unable to endure the shame so she closed her thighs.

Her anus is a dirty hole. Getting it exposed is much more embarrassing than her pussy. Then she has to open the shameful hole by herself.

I'm greatly aroused seeing Marina writhing in shame, thinking of wanting it more embarrassing, I clicked my tongue in irritation.

「I-I'm sorry...」

Marina trembles when she heard me click my tongue, she opened her legs while apologizing, she gripped her ass and exposed her spread anus.

Her skin turned pink and feeling about to die because of shame, still, Marina desperately exposes her anus.

It's honestly unbearable.

Now then, the problem is here.

Just how much experience Marina has? That's important.

As far as I saw in her pussy, it doesn't seem to be used that much but it's impossible to judge from the appearance.

If she has the experience value same as Yuka, it would be disadvantageous for me who lack experience.

I've been looked down on y Yuka because my inexperience is exposed. I won't forget that disgrace. That's why I have to reflect on my failures and must not make the same mistake.

That said, I'll ask the person herself.

「To improve the image, it's important to empathize with the model. That's why I'll be asking you various stuffs」

I who took pictures of her anus severely squat down on place and took pictures of her pussy and anus, incidentally, I asked Marina while taking pictures of her

shaking breasts.

「How frequent you had sex with Shinozaki? If possible, I want to know the ones with no play」

I pay attention on the shallowness of the question so it won't be exposed that I'm asking the experience value.

「I-It was daily at first. But the frequency decreased gradually that we're now doing it once or twice a month」

Marina answers whisperingly as she open her anus while trembling. It was daily at first but he's gotten tired gradually? Perhaps, he's doing other women.

「How many men have you experienced?」
「Y-Yukito's the first」

Hee, so you only have one person in experience? That's unexpected. Her experience is higher than me at least but I judge that the difference in experience isn't that great.

「How were you fucked?」
「I-It was normal at first. We take off our clothes and on top of the bed. But recently, we're just doing it without taking off the clothes. We're doing it immediately if we met and we'd separate after it ends」

Wow, that's so plain. It even reached the point where they will just do it without taking off the clothes and separate when it ends. She's completely an onahole. She's receiving that kind of treatment, even if she's thrown by her boyfriend away, this girl's still trying to defend her boyfriend?

I can't understand.

I can understand her clinging to Shinozaki because she doesn't want to lose power but Shinozaki has already lost it. Yet she still intends to protect him? She doesn't desire for power but she's probably loving Shinozaki purely. But she's being treated like an onahole by the other, she knows that there are other women and in addition, she was abandoned at the very front of her. Still she's defending him? I can't understand it at all.

Women are creatures hard to understand.

「Y-Yukito has a good face, athletic, his grades are also good, it's natural for him to be popular. Also, he can do anything so he looks uninterested at anything, he's cool, yet he looks lonely. That's why I want to be with him...」

「...」

Eh? What? You're talking about love affair?

It's normal for him to be popular since he looks good, athletic and has good grades? He can do anything so he's uninterested and it looks cool? But he's lonely so you want to be with him? Furthermore, he's rich?

Fuha, are you asking for a fight?

「Yukito's taciturn and he rarely laughs but he occasionally laughs sometimes. Then I embrace him gently occasionally. I was satisfied by just that. I was happy with just that...」

「...」

Living as he like, doing women as he likes, then laughing occasionally can get women to hug you easily?

Different from me who had a dark boyhood, he just throws away the women he preyed on if he get tired. Still, Shinozaki draw the feelings of this woman?

What's with this difference?

Since when did I feel this anger³ Shinozaki, you seriously made me angry. I'll never forgive you. I'll make sure that it'll be impossible for you to make a comeback.

But before that, I have to make Marina ahegao first. I'll make Marina who fell for Shinozaki Ahegao severely and make her not care about Shinozaki anymore. I won't be satisfied unless I do that.

Prepare yourself, Shinozaki. I'll show Marina's complete change and I'll crush you thoroughly after that.

1. Since he raped Asahina
2. Gay
3. Lol, poor Marina, she even made our MC angrier

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 15

Chapter 15

I who prepared a drawing paper and pencil sits on the chair with my legs crossed like an artist.

「Then, let's begin our sketch, can you make a pose?」

「Y-Yes...」

To my question, Marina nodded, slouched forward and spread her ass with her hands while crying.

「Then, get bow legged and spread your pussy with your right hand, make your left hand pinch your nipples and pull the breast to the limit. Also, smile. A wonderful smile」

「U, uu...Yes」

Marina leaked out a groan and sob to my order but she doesn't resist, she nodded and got up. Then, she turned towards me.

Marina who's ears are red, generously exposed her naked body to me, dropped her waist and became bowlegged.

Wide open bowleg. Her breasts and pussy are in full view.

「T-This...」

Marina mutters while tears flow through her cheeks, she's bearing the shame and humiliation, then she opened her pussy with her index and middle finger. Then she used her left thumb and index finger to pinch her right breast, and pulled it hard.

Her breasts spreads as the nipple is pulled. The trembling Marina clenched her teeth as she open her pussy with her finger looks at me while forcing herself to make a cramped smile.

Oh, she cleared all of my orders. You can do it if you can.

From what I've heard, it seems that Shinozaki only put it on, because of that, Marina doesn't know other than normal sex. Such abnormal acts are giving mental damage for Marina. The more she do it the more it will be.

「Don't move」

I put up the pencil and confirmed the composition like an artist, then I asked Marina.

「Y-Yes. I'll do my best...」

Marina who's bowlegged, opening her pussy and pulling her breasts nodded while having a cramped smile.

Okay, I'll do my best too.

Persuading myself, I made the pencil run through the drawing paper.

By the way, I don't have talent in drawing.

30 minutes later—.

Pulling her breasts and spreading her pussy, Marina tries to maintain her bowlegged posture, she's shaking while releasing a huge amount of sweat.

「Dammit!」

I tore and crumpled the drawing paper and tossed it on the crumpled papers. I draw a four-koma union robot but it's too bothersome to draw the robot.

「The material is bad so I can't do it well!」

「I-I'm sorry!」

I haven't drawn a single picture of Marina but she's apologizing on the angry me.

「The model is bad so I can't do it well!」

「I-I'm sorry!」

I'm only saying what I want but still, Marina apologizes, pulls her nipples strongly and spreads her pussy with her finger to the limit, she's smiling while crying.

Since she's maintaining her posture, Marina's trembling dyed red body is increasing in charm, the dripping huge amount of sweat reflects the light and increases the lewdness.

「The material is too bad! The model's so bad for not being able to cover the material!」

I said while standing up, approached the desk and took the pencil stand. Then I threw the pencil stand towards Marina.

The pencil stand hit Marina's feet and the pencils, highlighters, mechanical pencils and sign pens scattered on the floor.

「There's not enough flowers! Let's assume the pen as a flower and insert it to the vase! A vase named pussy!」

A vase named pussy, I'm the one who said it but I can say that's bad.

「T-That's...」

Put the flowers in, being told to put the pens scattered on the floor to her pussy, Marina mutters as she became pale.

「There's no need to forcibly put it all in your pussy. Because the vase only had two, right? You only have to put enough amount to the vase in front and back」

I cross my legs as I sit on the chair and talked to the bowlegged Marina. She shut her eyes filled with tears then she clenched her teeth.

「Y-Yes. Understood...」

Piercing a foreign body inside her pussy and the remaining would pierce and go in her anus. She'd rather die than do that. But, Marina nodded.

It's all for Shinozaki's sake. Marina would endure the shame just to protect Shinozaki.

A sarcastic story. Because of Marina's pure thoughts, Shinozaki will be seeing hell.

Recalling how Marina thinks of Shinozaki, my anger swallowed a black hole.

Are you sure about this Marina? If you really continue, Shinozaki will be in danger.

There's only one way to soothe my anger. That is for Marina to betray Shinozaki.

Drowning from pleasure given by me and forget Shinozaki as you shake your waist. Then when you meet Shinozaki again, You'll be looking at him like he's a trash. If you do that then my anger would calm down.

Squatting down while crying, Marina picked up the pens scattered on the

floor, when she came back to her bowlegged figure in front of me, she began to arrange the flower named pen inside the vase named pussy.

「U, Uuu...」

She spread her pussy with her left hand and holds the pen on her right hand.

「Uuu, hiku, that's not it, this is wrong...」

When she pushed the pen given to her, the pen was swallowed in easily, Marina cries out words of denial as her cheeks blush.

The pen was swallowed easily. It means that her pussy is overflowing with love nectar. Marina denies that.

「T-That's not it, this is wrong, this is not true...」

With one pushed inside, Marina who applies the second one desperately refuses by shaking her neck. But on contrary to Marina's thoughts, the second pen applied is swallowed easily.

She's maintaining her obscene posture and appearance for a long time, I've kept ogling that and she excreted love nectar. The reality corners Marina's heart.

「Why? Why is it? This is wrong. That's not it. No. This isn't me...」

Even the third pen went inside her easily, on the contrary, the pens that were inserted have love nectar dripping on them, it cornered Marina even more as she desperately tries to deny herself.

The overflowing love nectar is perhaps unrelated to pleasure nor arousal. She's mentally cornered, since her appearance painted with shame and embarrassment is shown to a man other than her boyfriend, her body might've reacted on itself.

The point is, I think it's a conditioned response.

But Marina right now has no room to consider that. Her love nectar is overflowing. She's feeling arousal from being humiliated. No matter how much she'd like to deny it, it's impossible because the proof is visible.

She'll even be more cornered with those thoughts.

「T-That's, a lie, this is a lie...」

Breathing hard, blushing cheeks, Marina mutters her shock.

It went in because it's inserted. Repeating it, Marina's pussy swallowed 9 pens.

It's entering if inserted, it's the proof of how improper she is. But she can't give in. If I felt distrust from the behavior and actions of Marina, she'll be unable to protect Shinozaki. That's why Marina can't give in. She kept pushing in pens foolishly honest.

「N-No more. Please don't go in. Please don't betray me anymore than this. I beg of you...」

Marina who applies the tenth pen to her pussy while breathing hard, the pen was pushed in easily.

「Nku」

Marina convulsed. Betraying Marina's wish, the tenth pen was swallowed by her meat hole.

「Uu, I, I, was I...」

—this perverted?

Though I wasn't able to hear it because she stopped talking midway, I'm convinced that she was about to say that.

Marina begins to think that she's a pervert. Ten pens pierced her pussy, and since she's leaking out love nectar, it's natural that she'll think so.

「U, uuu...」

Marina spills tears like rain as she tries to put in the eleventh pen. But has she reached her limit? The eleventh wasn't able to enter.

She must've a limit but Marina prioritized thin pens in her pussy. In short, the remaining pens are thick.

With the eleventh pen not entering, Marina felt somehow relieved, she sent me a glance.

My instructions have been given already. If it can't go inside her pussy then she has to put it in her anus.

「U, uuu...」

Marina who bites her lower lip leaks a sob while turning her hands. Putting in the pen in her anus, it won't enter well since it's not wet like her pussy.

「I-It won't go in...」

After challenging it several times, Marina looked down and trembles as she whisper.

「If you wet the pen then it might go in」

I spit out while clicking my tongue, Marina trembled then nodded. Then the thick pen she tried to put in her ass is held in her mouth, she began to make a wet noise.

Marina seems to want to ease the pain a bit so she deliberately sucked the saliva.

It's as if she's sucking a dick.

「Face your ass here and put it in」

「Y-Yes!」

According to my instructions, Marina turned around and faced her ass towards me. Then she thrust out her ass bending forward, she turned her ass backwards.

「U, uu...」

She spread her anus with her left hand, then applied the pen wet with saliva to her anus with her right hand, she then pushed the pen and raised a groan.

「Fu, u, uu...」

Pushing it in her anus forcibly, the thick pen was swallowed by the hole. The pen that's lubricated by the saliva, when she tried to put it in once, it entered slimily inside.

「Haa, haa, haa, haa」

Marina who's breathing hard while trembling suck on the second pen, she turned the pen to her back when it's wet enough with saliva and applied it to her anus.

「Fu, ku, uku, fuuu...」

Marina tries to leak a sigh as she push the pen to her anus. But it won't go in. It's fatter than the pen put inside her pussy, furthermore, the anus isn't accustomed to insertion and not even wet.

「That much is fine」

I judged that it was impossible for any further, so I called out to Marina who's pushing in the pen inside her anus.

「T-Thank you very much...」

Did she felt relief from being spared? Marina spoke her gratitude as she stopped pushing the pen inside her anus.

She's forced to push in pens inside her anus and pussy yet, she said thanks when she was spared.

Human shows their true nature when they're at their limits. An apology comes out from Marina's mouth when cornered. When it comes to it, Marina's true nature must be a masochist.

Well, even if said that it is to protect her boyfriend, she's a masochist enough for putting in ten pens inside her pussy. Or rather, even if it's said to protect her boyfriend, it's masochistic enough to offer your delicate body to a man other than your boyfriend.

「Fumu, I feel that there's a lack of art...」

I muttered as I stand up and approach Marina.

Marina shook, and looked up to me with frightened eyes, she retreated trembling. Then she tried to hide the obscene places with her hands but she thought that I would be angry so she stopped hiding it.

「Give me the remaining pen」

「Y-yes...」

I stopped and stretched my right hand, when I asked for the pen, Marina felt relieved and nodded. Then she gave me the remaining pen.

Accepting the pen, I removed the cap of the permanent marker of it and looked at Marina.

「Don't move okay?」

Saying that, I stretched the permanent marker towards Marina.

Closing her eyes, Marina nodded and stiffened her body. I applied the pen in Marina's right breast.

「N.」

Marina trembled. Her cheek colored pink instantly. Poking her breasts, her nipples got erect. Because it's her own body, she felt her nipples getting erect. The nipples getting erect even though it's not fiddled, it would be very embarrassing.

「Fumu」

I felt the squishiness of her breast from the pen point. Enjoying it, I draw on the middle of the nipples, left and right breasts a pussy mark. Fuhaha, it looks stupid rather than lewd. I got caught up in the moment so I wrote "10 yen for a single pussy use" on her belly. 10yen for a single use, it will only get 1000 yen for a hundred people. That's quite pitiful. I who thought so went to Marina's back, squat and looked at her ass. And I wrote "Five yen for one use of this ass pussy" on her ass. She'll get a maximum of 15 yen with this. If she has both holes used by a hundred people, she'll gather 1500 yen. In addition, I wrote a big "Meat Toilet" at her back and wrote "Swine" or "Damn bitch" on her arms and thighs. Adding a charm point on the end, I draw a heart mark under her right eye. Okay, it's complete. Oops, I almost forgot. I squat down before her pussy and draw an arrow towards her pussy and wrote "Sperm Tank". I mustn't forget that. I consent and sit down on the chair cross legged. Marina who had her body fiddled opened her body timidly when the feeling disappeared. Then she opened her eyes wide when she saw her body. Tears run along her cheek. Obscene drawings were written on her body, she even knows the true meaning from her own standpoint.

「Then, could you take a pose?」

I asked blandly on the trembling and crying Marina.

「Bowlegged while doing peace sign with both hands as you swing your waist, "Ten yen for a single pussy use, 5 yen for a single use on this ass pussy, one can

go both holes for 5 yen as a discount from the company”, say that while laughing」

I asked while grinning and light from Marina’s eyes disappeared. It’s as if she was a kite with a string cut.

Marina who lost the light in her eyes laughed and made a peace sign after becoming bowlegged, then she began to swing her waist.

「T-Ten yen for a single pussy use, 5 yen for a single use on this ass pussy, one can go both holes for 5 yen as a discount from the company...」

He laughs thoughtlessly with her eyes that lost it’s life, Marina mutters in a voice that lost it’s soul.

「T-Ten yen for a single pussy use, 5 yen for a single use on this ass pussy, one can go both holes for 5 yen as a discount from the company...」

Just as I ordered her, she’s making a peace sign using both of her hands as she shake her waist, she’s repeating the same words like a broken recorder.

I want her to say it more energetically but it’s impossible I guess.

At any rate, she’s broken greatly.

I who felt satisfied with that began to draw a 4-koma of union robot on the drawing paper again.

I’ll draw it properly this time.

Thirty minutes after, I tore the paper, crumpled it and threw it on the other drawing papers I tossed away.

No good, when I draw a 4-koma of union robot, three scenes is consumed by the union already. How would I tell the final result with only one remainder frame?

4-koma manga is much more difficult than expected.

「Ten yen for a single pussy use, 5 yen for a single use on this ass pussy, one can go both holes for 5 yen as a discount from the company!」

Marina continues doing a silly thing according to my silly instruction, she got broken further? Her voice is louder than before and she’s shaking her waist energetically.

Her tits sway as she shake her waist too. The pussy mark drawing on the two big tits looks so delicious to grab at, it’s so lewd and dumb.

「I can't get it well. I can't express the material and the subject well」

Though I'm only drawing a 4-koma manga, I said that and approached Marina.

「Let me examine the feel of the material」

Making a reason, I fiddled around Marina's body.

「Ten yen for a single pussy use, 5 yen for a single use on this ass pussy, one can go both holes for 5 yen as a discount from the company!」

Not answering my question, she's just making a peace sign with both hands as she laugh, Marina swings her waist and repeat those words like a broken recorder.

She's not ignoring me, her consciousness seems to have been blown away., I turned around Marina and sneaked my hands from her back and grabbed both her big tits. Then, I massaged and rubbed it.

Ooh, this is amazing. Though it's soft and elastic, the stiffness of her nipples is unbearable.

「Ah, fuu, aah, naaa,...T-Ten yen for a single pussy use, nuuu, f-five yen for a single use on this ass pussy, aaahn~, O-one can go both, nfuu h-holes for 5 y-yen, pussy, ass pussy, pussy, ass pussy, naaaaa~...」

While I was absorbed massaging her breasts, the broken recorder speaks even more broken, Marina began to raise a sweet rough breath.

Since her consciousness is blown away, she's getting obedient to pleasure. When I massaged her big breast without mercy, the nipples hitting my palm became hard erect.

「Ah, nn, aah, nnuuu...P-pussy, pussy, pussy, pussyyyyy...」

The bowlegged Marina leaks out repeated lewd words in a sweet voice, her thighs closed up and fidgets. Then she looked at me wet wet eyes.

— I want you to forget everything.

The wet eyes that lost it's light starts to appeal silently.

Marina who's driven to the corner more than her limit already wanted to be eased. Even if it's for her boyfriend's sake, she has exposed a disgraceful behavior to a man other than her boyfriend, has her mind become tired from her

heart screaming?

Continuing to play with her half heartedly, she might've thought that it's easier for her to fall into it.

She thought that she'd even be more cornered if it's done but I also became unable to bear it.¹

We have a lot of time. Should I confirm the taste of her pussy for the time being? I thought so I led Marina to the bed and laid her down on top of it.

She didn't resist at all, on the contrary, Marina opened her legs willingly.

Hmmm, it's not interesting if she follows obediently. She's submitting herself for the sake of her boyfriend, as long as she's thinking of her boyfriend, she'll never truly submit herself, that's the situation I'm hoping for.

Well, even that Asahina was broken temporarily. There's a possibility of Marina reviving after calming down. I can't do anything but to expect that.

I persuade myself as I got to the bed, I unfastened my pants and took out my dick.

Marina's pussy is considerably wet, it should be fine thrusting it suddenly. I thought so but I remembered it when I saw Marina's pussy. Speaking of which, the pens are thrust inside her. I can't use her pussy if the pens aren't removed. The penis can go inside the pussy easily yet, I got irritated because I can't so I clicked my tongue while looking down on Marina.

「I-I'm sorry...」

Being glared by me and clicking the tongue, Marina trembled and apologized while laughing. "I don't get it but let's apologize for the time being", is probably what she thought.

She apologized without knowing the reason, this girl's really a masochist.

Anyway, it's no use if the pussy isn't pulled out from her pussy, she leaked out a big sigh and pulled the pen .

It made an obscene sound, the pen that came off had an obscene string.

「Haa, haa, haa, haa」

One, every time she pulls a single one, Marina trembles as she leak out a sigh from her scarlet cheek.

Different from putting it in, it felt quite good it seems.

I who noticed it used my x-ray vision and looked inside her pussy.

Since I use my ability, Marina's whole body would become muscles and bones and internal organs, I would wither surely. ² That's why I don't want to use it as much as possible but the adventurous spirit is superior than my hate for grotesque stuff.

A man is a creature weak to adventure.

That said, I used my ability to looked and the inside of Marina's pussy became fully exposed.

The love nectar is springing like a floor, the seven pens pushes the walls of her vagina and expands. Then—.

She's convulsing?

The specific parts of a muscular tissue similar to vaginal wall, it's convulsing abnormally.

I don't have to mind it so much if all of it is convulsing. However, if only one specific part is convulsing, it's natural that I got curious.

I who tried to pull out the fourth pen stimulated the several parts that convulsed with the tip of the pen.

「Ahhh!?!」

Marina's waist jumped up intensely. My hand stiffened in surprise but because of that, the tip of the pen strongly pressed against the convulsing part.

「Hiiiiiii!?! Hyaaaaaaaa!?!」

Marina screams and her waist jumps around. Then, the muscular tissue of her pussy shrinks abnormally.

Could this be?—

With my heart throbbing, I forcibly moved the pen that's piercing her shut tight pussy, I stimulated that part that convulses violently with the tip of the pen.

「Hyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!?!」

Opening her eyes wide, Marina raised a mad scream, her waist jumps around violently and liquid spouted from her urethra.

There's no mistake. That specific convulsing part is a specially weak part in her erogenous zone.

The one that spout from her urethra is probably a tide. Just poking it made her

climax so hard that she released a tide?

This is amazing. This is fucking amazing.

I got frolic and forgot thrusting my penis inside her pussy, I stimulated Marina's weak point and rolled it with a pen.

「Hiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!?! Aaaaa!?! Hyaaaaaaaaaaaa!?!」

When I pinpoint my attack on the place where the pussy violently convulses, Marina jumps her waist while screaming like mad, her whole body's flushed, she's drenched in sweat and she released a tide from her urethra vigorously.

Fun, this is interesting. The convulsing part isn't just inside her pussy. It exists everywhere in her body. If all of them are weak points—

This girl is a guaranteed experiment material. I don't regret even if she breaks. I just have to thoroughly examine her.

After that, Marina shouted like mad but she was made to cum forcibly without pardon at all.

I who made a woman come for the first time thinks of Marina interestingly as the best toy.

Making her climax to the degree that I don't know the count, the fainted Marina is still shaking so much. But I know that she's still climaxing if her weak point is attacked even if fainted.

I can win against Yuka with this. I thought as I grin, but I must prepare myself.

I mustn't belittle Yuka. I might win but I have to think about emergencies. My experience is overwhelmingly insufficient. I'll experiment with Marina's body for a while and I'll challenge that girl when I'm confident in winning.

Anyway, I must acquire experience using Marina's body

Thinking so, I continued to make Marina who fainted with her eyes wide open, cum.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 16

Chapter 16

「Hmm, the morning sun hurts my eyes...」

Sitting on the window frame, a person has muttered while looking at the sky that has begun to dawn.

「Fuu, I lack sleep because of a woman...」

Muttering in addition, I laughed.

I did it. I lack of sleep because of ○○ is one of the lines I want to say. That's exactly "I lack sleep because of a woman"

I want to say it at least once before I die but I never thought of the day I would say that.

The other is "I lack sleep because of the woman sleeping next to me" but I can't use it yet for the sake of doing the act by force.

By the way, Marina came home long ago. Though she won't mind whatever happens, she has to come back home or there will be a ruckus.

I told Marina「You can come home for now」when she woke up, Marina puts on her uniform while crying, her knees are trembling like a newborn fawn as she come out of the room. It seems that her knees gave up from cumming too much. That said, Marina returned comparatively earlier.

Yet why do I lack sleep? I took notes of the information I gathered from Marina's body./

The information I experienced and gathered is still too early for my head to think. But it's dangerous if known. Taking notes of the information obtained from her body, I summarized to make it easy to understand. Doing it this way, I'll be able to notice the misunderstandings and the new discoveries. If ever I forgot it then I can recall it immediately with this note.

I can record it on a PC but I can definitely pull it if it's a notebook. It's easier to remain in the memory.

I stuffed the notebook which contains the information recorded from Marina's body and went out of the house after finishing preparations to take attendance. Marina's really a good experiment material. She has some experience but only relative to normal sex.

Asahina's experience is equal to none and Yuka's experience is too much. Marina's normal in that aspect. She's the ideal existence as a basis for female body.

I'll use Marina's body for experiment, there's an especially weak part in her erogenous zone, in short, I found her weak point, this is quite interesting. The weak point has a higher sensitivity than the other parts. And the weak point itself has an unimaginable sensitivity. But that part is very small. Sensitivity falls off if you're off the mark. Furthermore, I know that the feeling on the weak point is different.

Explaining on vagina, it has three weak points. First is around the entrance of the vagina. The sensitivity is quite high around it. If you pinpoint the stimulation, it's easy to cum. On the other hand, the climax is shallow. It can keep climaxing continuously if you keep stimulating it but pleasure that makes you faint can't be obtained.

Next is the middle of the pussy. Confirming it with my x-ray vision, there are some nerves similar to clitoris in some way is seen. Though the clitoris is a part like a small bean but actually, it's deeply rooted inside the body. The one appearing is just that part. And when you stimulate the weak point in the middle of the pussy, then stimulate the clitoris at the same time, she'll reach a climax much more violent than the weak point in the entrance. Also, a tide spout if you stimulate here.

Third is on the depths of the pussy. It's located near the uterus. It's impossible to stimulate it with the finger as it's the deepest part of the pussy. It can be hit with a penis or sex tool but it's difficult to aim and stimulate if you don't have X-ray vision. If you can pinpoint and stimulate it, the whole body would convulse abnormally and violently like Marina's. There's obviously other points of sensitivity. It's not spouting a tide even stimulated but she'll climax to the point she'll faint.

The three points are very small, the pleasure is reduced to half if you missed the point even just a little.

The result of the experiment: Stimulate the front point first then the middle point. Then when you stimulate the deepest point, it's possible to double the pleasure.

She'll cum if you stimulated the deepest point suddenly but the effect is tremendous if you to from front middle and deep. I took the order and stimulated Marina, even she's fainted she's convulsing and shouting 「C'u'mming' uuuuu'」 I laughed at that.

Human bodies are well built. Getting the entrance accustomed, and when the preparation ends in the middle, the deepest would feel the best pleasure. When a woman reaches the highest pleasure, the pussy shuts normally. The pussy shuts selfishly and gives the penis a great pleasure, it intends to make it easy to ejaculate.

Other than the pussy, there are weak points existing on all places in the whole body, the pleasure there won't make you cum. However, since I saw the pleasure increases by persistently playing with it, there's the possibility of growing when developed.

The weak points other than the pussy showed some remarkable results, the pinky and armpit on right arm and the top of the nipple on left arm are places that are slightly off. Pinpointing and fiddling it is interesting. She's not cumminug yet it definitely felt quite pleasant.

The most interesting one among them is the pinky finger on the left hand. It's unthinkable as a erogenous zone but she's reacting with a twitch when it's groped. If exploited, Marina might be a woman that would cum with just her fingertip being stimulated. It would be fun if it does so I thought of doing my best.

I walked steadily towards school and when I arrived at the school gate, the waiting Yuka run up to me.

「Suzuhara-kun Good morning—!」

Her smooth semi long hair flutters as she wave her hand, Yuka who run to me with a smile floating on her face greeted me overly-familiar and lined next to me.

「Let's go to that place?」

Picking the sleeve of my uniform, Yuka asked bashfully while looking at me with an upward glance and blushing cheek.

That place? It's probably the woods where she fellated me.

I got taken aback as expected. For her to ask me by herself.

I confirmed Yuka's heartbeat using my x-ray vision, it's beating fast but not feeling uncomfortable. I don't know what's her aim but I can't think of her just simply servicing me.

Since I ended easily with her fellatio, it seems that she's completely looking down on me.

「I masturbated this morning so it's fine」

「Is that so?」

I answered while looking straight at Yuka's eyes, Yuka raised a bit disappointed voice and laughed as she looked at me.

Why do you look so disappointed? Shouldn't you be pleased? Also, don't laugh.

「Just call me anytime okay? I'll definitely keep my promise with Suzuhara-kun so I'll do my best! I don't have a gain but that's why I have to properly return the favor」

Yuka looked up at me with a tightened expression, she said that while clasping her hands in front of her chest then she nodded on herself.

“Call me anytime”? What composure. It seems that she's saying that I'm welcome in her pussy and mouth anytime.

As expected of a last boss, her face is cute but she's scary. But that composure won't be for long. I who obtained Marina would improve in technique every second. You'll definitely be crying in the near future. But I won't spare you even if you cry. I'll make you cum until you go crazy.

「Asahina-san came to play on my house yesterday. You might laugh on it but it's the first time a friend came to my house to play. That's why I'm so happy but I was also so nervous」

Walking towards the entrance next to me, Yuka talks as she desperately matches my pace.

Is that so? Isn't that great?

「Asahina-san talked only about Suzuhara-kun even though she's angry. Perhaps, she believed in Suzuhara-kun in her heart. That Suzuhara-kun will keep his promise」

Yuka who's breathing heavily muttered with her blushing cheeks.
For Yuka who's shorter than Asahina, a man's pace would be too fast. But I don't have to mind my pace for Yuka. I can't be underestimated any further.

「Asahina-san is amazing I think. She might be a natural airhead but she has the power to see the core of things. She knows ahead what's right or wrong. She knows it's a road she should advance. That kind of feeling」

Yuka praises Asahina. As expected of Asahina's believer.

「You see, she's believing Suzuhara-kun even though she doesn't know you kept your promise. No, she's convinced rather than believing」

She's not asking for my response? Yuka speaks to herself and consents by herself.

Believing or convinced, She's flattering Asahina too much, that girl's just a simple fool. In the first place, it's impossible to understand why she believes the man who raped her.

「I thought she was amazing before but I think something's changed since the day she came to my house. She might've changed before that but anyway, I think something's different」

Something's different? The day when Asahina first went to Yuka's house is the day after she has recovered. I don't know but being restored from broken isn't strange. Towards Yuka who felt a favor towards Asahina might know the difference. Well, it doesn't matter but.

「That sort of Asahina-san told me yesterday」

Yuka mutters and looked up at me.

「I feel that there's some special power in Suzuhara-kun, she said」
「F-fuuun」

Yuka who talks while looking up to me made me surprised for a moment. Calm down. I'm not busted. There's no way I'd be. Asahina might've said that, Yuka who heard that just asked me by chance.
In the first place, even if she say special power, I think that it's crazy that no one would believe it. Even if they feel something out of place on me, they won't think that I have a special ability. In short, there won't be problems as long as I stay

silent. That's why I should just deny it openly.

But there's something called women's intuition, I have to take care.

「Yuka-chan's an idiot. There's no way I'd have a special ability right? Could it be that you are a day-dreamer?」

「Eh, ehehe. Right~?」

Yuka laughs sheepishly from my words.

It seems that I can talk it out somehow. Fuu, it got me in panic.

Or rather, I have noticed it a while ago but Yuka's polite talk has become casual now. I don't mind her talking casually in school but it somehow makes me irritated that she's suddenly talking casually. She's also strangely close.

Separating from Yuka on the corridor, I entered my classroom.

「Suzuhara-kun!」

I heard a vibrant voice as soon as I entered the classroom. Turning my glance, Asahina's glaring me from a remote place.

She's on her usual black twin tails and her glare towards me is like a cat's eye.

She's a beauty that's clearly different from the other schoolgirls in the classroom. Her appearance is nice as usual.

Her chest is a chopping board though.

「I've been thinking!」

Asahina approached me determinedly while speaking out, then she took my hand out of the classroom.

Asahina led me on the staircase.

Asahina who stopped on the corner of the landing, turned back and glared up at me.

「I thought about various things. You raped me. I thought of what becomes the compensation but I reconsidered that it was too convenient for me. Because you're the one taking the risk」

Asahina speaks as she glare at me.

「You can do as you like with me if you hear my request. Not after everything's ended. I'll become your slave from this point of time. Take it as advance payment on the compensation. I'll obey every order you give. In exchange, I'd like you to

definitely save Yuka」

Asahina who pat her chopping board chest on top of her uniform has spoken with a serious expression.

This girl really has no chest. She's too pitiful compared to Yuka and Marina. She has good looks yet, the world is too cruel.

That said, Asahina went out for an attack. Who'd thought that she'd make an advance payment for the compensation.

I failed. When she say that, it's impossible to make Asahina kneel on the ground.

No, she'll do it if I ordered her but that would lose its meaning.

Asahina's feeling of debt. That's very important.

I actually kept my promise but that said, there's no necessity for a feeling of debt since I made my advance payment, will be her retort.

It's Asahina so she'll pick a fight against the delinquent group by herself and she'll notice that the delinquent group is already annihilated.

Dammit, she took the initiative.

Well fine. It's true that I annihilated the delinquent group, she'll become my slave if she stick to the agreement. She's only saying that she's going to pay in advance. I didn't lose anything in short. My fun only decreased a bit.

「What should I do? Say it. I'll do anything. You want to violate me like that time? Go on, do as you like」

Asahina speaks arrogantly while looking up at me.

Ah, she's making me irritated. This useless proud attitude is making me sick. But that's fine. I thought Marina's the same time as her but she ahegao easily.

This unyielding spirit would never Ahegao from any pleasure given. It's fun to break that.

I broke Asahina once but I think her will power strengthened greatly by having her stick to Yuka. It's Asahina so I'll attack her mind thoroughly, it's fun to make her ahegao.

No, should I say that the process of breaking her mind is the fun?

「I've already annihilated the enemy. I thought there were some remaining but there's no problem crushing them as soon as I find them」

「Eh?」

Since there's no meaning on hiding it any further, I talked to Asahina. Asahina

raised a foolish voice when she heard my voice.

She took the initiative so the meaning of hiding it has disappeared. Then I should just tell her honestly and make her feel grateful.

「Yuka-chan already knows it but I shut her up. Since you seem to easily run out of control, I thought of the case where there's someone remaining and judged to secure you」

「Eh? Ah, that...」

「If there's some remnants remaining, I can guarantee Yuka-chan's safety as long as she's with me」

「Eh? Uhm...!-Is that so?」

Asahina who's at loss from my words looks confused.

「Wait for a week. I'll make sure that there's no remnants and I'll definitely crush the remaining ones」

I say while patting Asahina's shoulder, then I bent and draw my mouth close to Asahina's ears.

「When everything's in order, I'll play with your whole body without hesitation. I'll throw you away if I get tired. Well, look forward to it」

Asahina gulped down her saliva as I whisper.

I who pat Asahina's shoulder again while grinning returned to the classroom, leaving the standing Asahina.

Or rather, I told her that but it's my circumstances that I can't violate Asahina immediately. Because right now I have to use Marina's body for repeated training. If I trained for a week, I'll definitely have the ability to corner Asahina's body.

If the me who powered up from the training attacks her, I can pierce though her body no matter how oppressive her attitude is.

I want to see soon the Asahina who desperately endures though she has already lost to pleasure while saying "Kuh, Kill me!"

I got erect from having such thoughts. But it's fine. I can just do it when I want to. The present me doesn't need to endure it.

After all, it's easy anytime, I have the meat toilet Marina who's easy to fuck anytime.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 17

Chapter 17

Asahina ran away from the classroom like a bullet when the time reached after school. She's going to leave with Yuka too today and will go inside Yuka's home. For me who wants to use Marina for practice, It's convenient to have Asahina and Yuka together. But it's troublesome if they became too friendly and conspire.

Well, Yuka's excessively obedient to me but I haven't told her my relationship with Asahina, I haven't told Yuka that I've raped Asahina either but I think it's fine.

Asahina became a loner in our class but it seems that she's not minding it at all. Or rather, her eyes has nothing but Yuka.

「Wasn't Asahina-san being marked by Senpai?」

「I-I thought so but...」

「The group related to Tamoe-san...seems that all members aren't coming to school」

「But, Tamoe-san's coming to school right?」

「Could it be...?」

I heard the whispers.

Turning my glance, the girls that "formerly" surround Asahina are talking anxiously in a low voice.

「A-Asahina-san...turned the tables to the Senpai?」

One of the schoolgirl muttered to the gathered girls in a low voice, then the other girls' hearts jumped.

「Do you know Yuuki-senpai? Yuuki Marina Senpai. She's the rumored cutest among the second years but she's Shinozaki-senpai's girlfriend」

「Isn't it obvious that I know? She's the senpai that the first year girls has to be

most careful of. Yuuki-senpai]

Marina's name came out, oh? I who thought it, pricked my ears.

「Shinozaki-senpai's not coming to school, there's also a rumor that Yuuki-senpai's actions has become strange」

「Won't she be worried if her boyfriend doesn't come to school?」

「That's not it」

The student that stands on the center of the girls beckoned them while looking around. The schoolgirls who saw that began to narrow their circle.

「This morning, Yuuki-senpai was sent to the infirmary. It seems that she's unable to stand」

「Unable to stand?」

「Yes」

They continued their whispering conversation.

「Yuuki-senpai who's unable to stand looked ahead then saw Asahina-san there」

「Eh?」

「Yuuki-senpai screamed when she saw Asahina-san, then she wasn't able to stand」

「No way...」

The schoolgirls rustle around.

Marina was unable to stand when she saw Asahina? What happened to her? Well, this all started because they involved themselves with Asahina. Marina might've thought that she'll offend me if Asahina got angry.

「Yuuki-senpai is...」

「D-Did she really turn the tables?」

「I can't say that it's impossible because it's Asahina-san」

「I-If she turn the table to those Senpai, Asahina-san's influence is stronger than before」

「W-what should we do? We have ignored Asahina-san though...」

「We? Please don't put me there. I only stayed silent because she hasn't spoken, I haven't ignored her. I'm Asahina-san's best friend even now」

「I-I didn't ignore her either. Kyouko suggested it, Maki and Sanae didn't get on

it. I'm not related to this」

「W-wait! Do you intend to throw the blame on me!?!」

「You're the worst! Aren't you the one who's having fun ignoring her!?!」

The whispers changed and the schoolgirls screamed at each other. Their hearts beats with intense anxiety and fear.

The senpai stopped coming to school, Marina saw Asahina and she was unable to stand up.

If Asahina ever turned the tables to those Senpai, Asahina's authority would revive. No, she'll obtain higher power than before.

If it happens, the "Former" followers who ignored and alienated her would be troubled. That's why they're pushing the blame on someone and would like to return as Asahina's follower.

Fools.

I who leaked a sigh from their ridiculousness, looked at the schoolgirls screaming at each other.

Aren't you glad Asahina that you're lucky to break off your relationship with those people?

Having such thoughts, I stood up, took my bag and left the room.

While I was walking at the entrance of the corridor, I hit on a good idea. Let's make Asahina the perpetrator who annihilated the Senpai. That sort of rumor began to flow around, perfect. Should I make use of the rumor? If the rumor is me who destroyed the Senpai, it would be difficult to move. Though I'm the one who crushed senpai, everything would be put blame on Asahina.

With that said, I who went out of the school in a hurry called out Shinozaki-kun my best friend.

「 Ah, it's me, Suzuhara, I'd like to talk to Shinozaki-kun my best friend」
『 Hiiiiiii! Hiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii! I'm sorry I'm sorry I'm sorry I'm sorry I'm sorry I'm sorry I'm sorry I'm sorryyyyyyyyyyyyyyy』

When I talked over the phone, he returned a scream of apologies.

Shut up.

I who separated my phone from my ear clicked my tongue and leaked a sigh. Then, I applied the phone to my ear again.

「Shut up」

With a mutter, the man screaming on the phone stopped immediately. Then I heard faint sobbing.

Okay, that's good. If you can do it then do it.

Or rather, this guy's got traumatized by me but he foolishly took my call? He thought that I'd take revenge if he ignored it?

Fufu, That's true though.

「Hey, Shinozaki, want to make a deal?」

Though I heard some sob, he's not answering. But I'm sure that he heard me.

「If you make a deal, I'll reduce your punishment to half」

『Eh!? I-Is that true!?!』

Shinozaki's voice is low because of his sobbing but he reacted to my words.

『I-I'll hear it! I'll make a deal! Let me take the deal!』

Then he agreed without confirming the contents.

This guy's an idiot. Even if the half is taken away, there's still a half left. Or rather, I haven't decided his punishment in the first place. Even if I say that I'll reduce the punishment to half, I haven't considered the total weigh of Shinozaki's punishment yet. Not knowing the weigh, I won't know how much would be half. Yet he agreed, I can only call him a fool.

「You know, Asahina-san right? You know her because you aimed at her right?」

『Y-Yes』

「Make the perpetrator who crushed you Asahina. You only have to spread the rumor」

『Eh?』

「You tried to meddle with Asahina Yuu but the tables were turned and you surrendered. Spread such a rumor. If you do it well then I'll ease your punishment by half. However if you fail—」

I stop my words and cut the call while smiling from ear to ear.

There's no need to hear Shinozaki's answer. Shinozaki's punishment would only double if he doesn't move. But oh well, I'm the one who cut the call one sidedly, so he'll probably think that he has no room for a choice or consideration.

Perhaps, Shinozaki would move despeately.

Also if it didn't go well, there's no demerit for me. I'm only afraid of the surroundings moving ahead of schedule. If it went well then good luck.

I walked towards my house on a steady pace while humming then my house came into view. Then, there's a silhouette seen on the side.

A chestnut colored long and round hair, ringlet curls. And her big tits that's pressing her uniform up.

She looks a bit cheap but she's definitely classified as a beauty.

Marina appeared from the side.

「U-Uhm...」

Holding her bag forward, Marina looked down trembling, her thighs are closed together and her knees are trembling and she called me out with a vanishing voice

It's nice if you can come to my house everyday. I told Marina that but it seems that she's keeping my order. Well done, well done!

「I don't intend to forgive you just because you followed my order. That's natural. You'll be punished if you break my orders. That's natural」

「Y-Yes. I know...」

Walking towards Marina, she nodded while looking down.

It must've been hard to climax continuously as an experiment. That said, there's a possibility of her running away. To prevent it, I have to bind her with fear. It's natural to obey orders. There's punishment if you disobey. She'll become an obedient bitch if I rub it on her. Perhaps.

When I took Marina in my house, we went to the second floor and entered my room immediately.

「Since ordering one by one is bothersome, think by yourself and prepare immediately」

「Y-Yes...」

Taking off my uniform, Marina answered back as I call her while putting my uniform on the hanger. Then I heard a rustling of a dress and something dropping on the floor.

Turning around, Marina who's undressing is seen.

Marina who sent me a glance while her cheeks blush, she twist her body and bite her lower lip. She must be embarrassed being seen by me. But she can't hide her exposed big tits.

Marina takes off her skirt while her breast sways. Then she took off her clean panties, and became naked with the stockings remaining.

「It's fine if you don't take off the stockings. It looks lewder that way」

「Y-Yes...」

I ordered Marina who tries to take it off then she nodded and stopped taking off her stockings Then, she took care showing everything to me.

The pussy mark on her left and right breast still remains. Aside from that the remaining obscene words on her body are unreadable already.

I only used an oil based sign pen after all. She must've tried to erase it desperately in bath but it seems that there's still some remaining. It ridiculously indecent.

「We're going to have sex from now on. creampie, of course」

Marina who looks down taking care of her posture, trembled when shew heard creampie. She paused for a moment but nodded while looking down.

「I'll free you if you make a child」

Adding that, Marina who's looking down trembled and a suppressed sob is leaked.

Even if she got pregnant from creampie, Marina has a gentle boyfriend. I'm sure that he'll receive it with pleasure. Furthermore, it's safe since he's rich.

「Sit on your knees on the bed」

「Y-yes...」

Marina who still looks down, answered my order with a trembling small voice, she went to the bed with her shaking breasts. Then she sat on the bed on her knees then put her hands on her legs.

「Put your hands behind you. Stick out your breast as much as possible and open your legs. Like an M character」

「Y-Yes...」

Marina who's hiding her embarrassing place by holding her knees moved

according to my instruction. But she's not showing any resistance, she put her hands on her back, thrust out her pussy and opened her legs.

I haven't mentioned Shinozaki's name to Marina today yet. She might've been broken after getting mentally cornered too much. Since she's a rare experimental material, there's still a point even she's broken.

I thought but I haven't said Shinozaki's name but the shadow of Marina's obedience is coming out. But, Marina's too submissive that's she's following every order of mine.

It's a wonderful miscalculation but too much is somewhat.. I'd be troubled if she got crazy immediately, I must be on guard when observing.

Well, she became crazy, I can just let Shinozaki-kun my best friend to take over.

I got on the bed and Marina who's thrusting out her breasts and opening her legs, trembled. Then, she showed a behavior of closing her legs for a moment but she opened it again.

The thrust out breasts and fully exposed areola and nipple. Big tits and narrow waist. And the crotch opened to it's limit, a pink crack can be seen at the middle of the crotch.

Did this body remember the severe cumming yesterday? Perhaps it's a conditioned reflex. An erotic love nectar is overflowing from the pink crack.

「I-I'm sorry...」

She tremble as she apologize. Who are you apologizing for. It's obvious. It's probably the boyfriend she's yearning for earnestly. The reason of her apology is perhaps the love nectar that's overflowing.

She's forced to an indecent act yet her pussy has love nectar overflowing as if pleased at all. Marina began to think of herself being a pervert yesterday. She exposed her body to a man other than her boyfriend, yet she despairs as she's discharging love nectar, attacked by the improper and adultery, she's apologizing to Shinozaki that she gave her heart to.

A foolish woman. She has no eyes for men.

Marina's willpower is weaker than I thought. And her character is easy to be washed away. The strong one is probably Shinozaki's influence. She's acting bad to match her boyfriend but actually she's timid and an honest person. She wanted power so she hid it, and she might've walked with a large number of

friends.

But she's alone right now. There's no one to defend her. Furthermore, the one in front of her is the man who annihilated the delinquent group, including her boyfriend. I know well that Marina's a person that needs a companion. Her pretense is peeling off every second as a result.

She might've been happy if she chose an honest man yet she's out of luck when she picked a fight with me. It's too late to regret now.

「After this, I'll only give you a single order. I won't give you a punishment as long as you follow it」

Telling her, Marina who thrust out her breast looking up to the ceiling, raised her lowered face and looked at me.

「Maintain this pose. Whatever happens, keep this pose. That's the order」

Marina's eyes shook to my words.

It's a simple order but there's no one who knows how hard it is other than Marina.

Her body is forced to continuous climax and her whole body will convulse and jump regardless of her will. Furthermore, she'll lose if she faints. Thus it's impossible to maintain this pose.

「Don't worry. I'm not a perfectionist. I will punish you if you break my order but the punishment would be light depending on how hard you work」

Marina felt a bit relieved from my words, she nodded deeply while thrusting out her breasts. And she exert her strength to endure the climax hell that will visit her.

Though I said that she'll definitely be punished when she can't maintain her posture, she felt relieved when the punishment would be light.

A bitch easy to discipline.

Sitting while maintaining her M character, I gripped Marina's left hand and drew it to myself. In accordance to my actions, Marina who put out her left hand has her right hand remaining to support her and her breasts are pushed out.

Marina's delicate white thin finger. I gently played with the tip of the pinky finger.

「Nku」

Marina's body trembled. As a result, her breast shook. The tip of Marina's pinkie finger on her left hand is one of her weak points. Confirming it with my X-ray vision, I know the muscle on her pinky finger convulses minutely. The weak point is at the center.

「U, uku」

As I play around with the pinkie finger, Marina trembles and leaks out a sweet voice.

Her whole body blushed and she spouted sweat. And Marina's breasts shook in accordance to her trembling. I can see the pink and cute nipple on the tip getting erect. In addition, the center of her crotch that's open to it's limit, a red clitoris pushes out itself from the pink crack and the twitching meat hole is leaking out a sticky mucous.

She's making this reaction from just having her pinkie finger played with. That's the proof how high the sensitivity is on the weak points. However the weak point is very small. It's impossible to see the weak point if you're only seeing the surface.

I have an experience but there's a time when I hit the place which is excessively pleasurable by accident. But you can't find the pleasure location by just touching it. I understand it somehow but that's the weak point.

The sensitivity of the surroundings of the weak point seems to be higher than the other parts but the sensitivity of the center is widely different. But, the center's size is like an eye of a needle. Even if you hit on it by a chance, it would be very difficult to touch it intentionally.

Seeing through the movement of the muscles, it's possible for my "eyes", I think it's close to impossible to stimulate by pinpointing it.

「Ah, fu, n...uku, hyuu」

She's desperately enduring it but the sweet gasp sounds through the room without any endurance.

Though it's not a weak point inside her pussy, the pleasure obtained from the weakpoint seems to be great. It's probably difficult to endure such pleasure. I who gently rubbed Marina's tip of left hand's pinkie finger, I pick the weak point with my finger.

「Hyuu!？」

Trembling violently, Marina's huge tits shook.

Her reactions are much more remarkable than yesterday. As expected it develops from being played. Forcing her to cum by just fiddling the point of her pinkie may not be so difficult.

While having such thoughts, I stretched my right hand while digging the point of the pinkie finger on her left hand. Then I grabbed Marina's left breast and massaged it.

「Hii, Ahii, nnn, naaa」

Marina's breast is being massaged but majority of the pleasure is coming from the pinkie finger of her left hand. Then should we raise the pleasure given to the breasts?

I shifted my hand on the top of her nipple. That's Marina's weak point too.

「Ahiiii!?!」

As I massage her breasts, I pinched her nipple with my finger. As a result, Marina raised a sweet scream and convulsed.

The flank of her erect nipples. That small spot there is her weak point.

Surely Marina thought that the sensitivity of her left nipple is higher than her right nipple. But the possibility that she doesn't know the weak point is also high. The sensitivity of the surroundings of the weak point is high, because of that the sensitivity of it is definitely higher than the other parts. But that weak point is quite small and it won't hit if you don't strengthen the stimulation a bit.

For example, doing it with the point in her pinkie finger—.

「Nhiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!?!」

When I dig into the weak point in her nipple with my fingernail, Marina raised a particularly big sweet moan and convulsed intensely.

The weak point isn't in the surface of the skin, it exist slightly inside. Therefore if only you stimulate just the surface, it would only end with normal pleasure.

That's why if you dig your fingers, the internal weak point would be stimulated and attacked by a frightening pleasure.

「Naaaaaaa!?! Nhiiiiiiiiii!?! Nkuuuuuuu!?!」

The point on her pinkie finger on the left hand is shifted to the point in her left nipple. I dig the two weak points with my fingernails and Marina pants

interestingly.

Her whole body that's flushed turned into vermilion, the sweat spouted has increased in amount and her pussy is heavily flooding.

It's about time for her to cum.

I who thought that, took Marina's left pinkie finger to my mouth, bit the weak point with my teeth and licked the surroundings of the weak point with my tongue. Then I dig the weak point of her nipples with the nails of my right hand and my free left hand went to her pussy and traced the slit with my finger.

「Kihiiiiiiiiii♡」

Stimulating two weak points at the same time, and tracing Marina's pussy with my finger in addition, she raises a sweet scream while her M character legs is trembling.

Because her pussy is being traced, my finger got filled with love nectar in an instant.

When I thought that it's already fine, I put my middle finger and ring finger inside her pussy.

The two fingers wrapped up with the hot sticky meat.

「Nhii, nhiiiiiiiiii♡」

Since I stimulate her weak point, the sensitivity of her whole body went up. Marina convulsed intensely with just fingers going in her pussy, she have reached light climax.

If this degree gets constant, she'd be crazy far from enduring it.

I bent the two fingers inside her pussy and stimulated the weak point at the entrance of her pussy.

「klhiii♡ Ahiiiiiiiiii♡」

The sweet scream clearly changed and became a melting sweet scream. Then her waist convulsed intensely.

I haven't attacked the weak point of her pussy but when I stimulated the walls of the vagina that's around the weak point, she came.

Whenever I move my finger, her pussy makes an obscene wet sound, then the large amount of love nectar is making a big stain on the sheets.

「No good♡ No more~♡ Cumming♡ cumcum♡ cumiiiiiiiiinngggg♡」

She voluntarily reports her own climax, Marina kept convulsing violently. I can't feel the will to endure from her appearance at all. Since I'm a man, I don't know how much pleasure a woman feels. From what I've heard, it's a continuous sensation of a man's ejaculation. Our reason would be blank only for a moment of ejaculation. If it continues for long, I guess her head will be pure white. Turning over, she'll stop her unnecessary thoughts as long as she cums. I thought as I look at Marina's earnestly climaxing and panting appearance. Marina who got cornered probably run away. Yielding herself to the pleasure that made all pure white, the thought of the guilt from betraying her boyfriend has escaped. But it's impossible to run away in a true sense. If she return to her senses after this act, the guilt she has would certainly become bigger. To escape from that sense of guilt, Marina surely—.

There are three weak points in the pussy. Thinking that all of those would be attacked in turns if I thrust my penis in, but would today be good? I hadn't done it yesterday, let's accept it completely. I who thought so pulled my fingers from her vagina, took off my trousers and took out my penis. Then when I applied the point of the glans on her sticky pussy filled with love nectar, I thrust in with my waist.

「Naaaaaaaaaaaa♡」

While Marina screams sweetly, the glans invaded her easily while making an obscene sound. It's not as narrow as Asahina's pussy but her meat hole is shutting firmly. Yet it's sticky and burning hot, the mucous and soft meat twines around my glans. In short, a good pussy. It's a hole that's good enough to be an onahole. Marina's been cumming but her right hand is on her back, sticking out her breasts, she desperately maintains her posture of opening her legs in an M character. I gripped the two breasts Marina thrusts out, I thrust my waist further and poked the deepest part with my glans. And while I grip her breasts with my hands, I began to swing my waist mightily. Swinging my waist mightily, the tight and wet meat hole is hollowed in deep.

「Ah♡ Ah♡ Ah♡ Ah♡ Ah♡」

Marina's sweet scream follows with the rhythm of piercing her deepest part. Her appearance is already not exaggerated to say that she's gone crazy. Relentlessly gripping her elastic and soft big tits, I remembered Asahina as I indulge myself on this drenched, tight pussy.

Asahina whom I've raped was broken. Though she has recovered, it's a fact that she has been broken. But Marina right now is different. She's not pretending to have a proud attitude but at least, she's much stronger than Marina.

That girl's really interesting.

While having such thoughts, I swing my waist without minding her weak points, then I released my semen inside Marina just like that. But, I wasn't satisfied by just releasing it once so I rushed on the second round without pulling out.

When the act was over, Marina's womb is filled with my semen.

I felt refreshed but there's only one thing I don't like. That is Marina maintaining her posture to the last minute.

Though I told her to maintain her posture, but shouldn't she give up her posture and get punished? She can't read the atmosphere.

Well, I haven't attacked her weak point after I inserted my penis after all. Her posture has maintained somehow thanks to that. But since I don't like it—

「N, Ooooooooooooo♡」

On the verge of removing my penis, I hollowed her weak point in the middle of her pussy using my glans to my heart's content. The effect hit her and Marina spout a tide as her eyes white out, her posture is destroyed and she lied down on the bed, the punishment is settled.

Yup, that's great.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 18

Home *X-ray is more than I thought* X-ray is more than I thought Chapter 18

X-ray is more than I thought Chapter 18

Chapter 18

Five days since I've started using Marina for practice.

「Ah, Ah, Ah」

Cheeks blushed, eyes charmed, Marina makes a sound while her whole body trembles. The sound comes from Marina's crotch. Liquid flows on the white thighs that stretch from her skirt, the liquid that spouts goes from the skirt directly to the floor. Marina made a puddle on her footing.

The location is on the corridor at school. I who stood from my seat, went out of the classroom and met Marina by chance, then the next moment—.

「Ah, aaah, aah, aaaaaaaaa」

She's surprised to see me suddenly? She peed herself.

The surroundings turned noisy. At the corridor of school, furthermore, it's break time, there're students coming and going the corridor of course. Surely there will be a commotion if she leaked.

I was a bit flustered but I passed through Marina innocently and went towards the restroom.

The people who knows Marina and I are related are Marina's companions.

Furthermore, I've evaded most of the people on the way to Shinozaki's house, just what kind of relationship I have with Marina? Nobody knows the details.

If it's Shinozaki who sold Marina to me, he'll know the circumstances to some degree but I think that he won't reveal it in fear of being retaliated by me.

In short, even if I meet Marina in school, there's no need to be doubted if I just pretend I don't know her.

Returning from the restroom, a lot of students gathered in the corridor.

They're making a noise since Marina has leaked.

I don't know but it seems that Marina's a famous student in various meanings.

I was on the verge of entering the classroom but Marina's not in the corridor even though I've confirmed that there are students gathering.

A teacher had heard the commotion and it seems that she was taken to the infirmary.

I who took a seat recalled Marina leaning in the corridor and felt something out of place suddenly.

Why is Marina near my classroom? She's a second year so her classroom is upstairs. She's not going to PE since she's wearing her uniform, it's also unnatural for her to use the corridor of the first years just to go on a special classroom.

Could it be that she has some business with me? If so, she's going to come to my house today, she should just state it later.

But Marina has a business with me? It feels strange.

Marina who comes to my house every day since five days ago, she's been made to cum like crazy. She faints of course. She cums even when fainted and she'd wake up if she came too much, then she'll faint again from the pleasure attacking her that makes her eyes white. It is done repeatedly.

Marina's exhausted everyday since she's doing that. She originally wasn't talking to me and in addition, her words decrease, she's much more obedient as if she had given everything up.

She tastes the orgasm hell when she comes to my house after school and it would end if she goes home. Then I don't concern with her unless it's on my house. That's our relationship.

There's no need to talk. I only fuck. Marina's only being fucked. That's all.

Marina should know that, that's why she speaks less and became obedient. That Marina has some business with me? Furthermore, she's contacting me at school?

I think something's strange.

Lunch time, I stood from my seat and went to the canteen to buy BREAD as usual.

By the way since Asahina and Yuka eats lunch box, she went out of the classroom the moment lunch break was announced.

That Asahina, I thought that she would be depressed when she realized that she would become my toy eventually after the stair event but...

She's being much more cheerful for some reason.

What's with her?

I went out of my classroom to go to the canteen but—

「Ah, Ah, Ah」

Marina saw me and her legs trembled.

What? Why's Marina near my classroom again?

A gushing sound came from Marina's abdomen, I who thought that it's dangerous, took Marina's head instantly and ran out.

I'm repenting while running on the corridor. I just thought of throwing and not relating myself with Marina, yet. I took her hand and run through the corridor, I'm just making it public that I have a relation with her.

I run without aim, when I noticed, we're already at the back of the school. It's a place where there's no one coming, I suddenly remembered the place Yuka told me about. That's why I seem to have taken to the back of the school unconsciously.

I who looked around while catching up my breath, I confirmed that there's no one around with my X-ray vision, pulled Marina's hand and entered the woods. Running through the animal trail placed between the densely grown thick trees then, it spread out suddenly. An open space made of deforested trees. It's originally used as a hangout of the delinquents but since Yuka and I entered it, there's no signs of someone coming.

Since the delinquents are annihilated, it seems that no one approached this place.

「What are you thinking?」

I who stopped at the center of the space, forcibly pulled Marina's hand.

「Auuu」

Marina fell forward and toppled as she lost balance.

Her skirt turned over when she fell down and my eyes opened wide when I saw her panties.

「Y-You...」

The crotch part of her panties is swelling unnaturally. Then there seems to be

an electric cord spreading on the side of her panties.

I didn't notice it since I'm not using my X-ray vision but this girl went to the school with a sex toy installed?

I hardly believed my eyes when I used my ability.

A small egg vibrator inside her pussy—. That egg vibrator is being pushed against the uterus with a very thick vibrator. That's not all. There's a egg vibrator on her anus, there's an anal vibrator stabbed like a cork on her anus. Furthermore, there's an egg vibrator fixed on the position of her clitoris, there's also one on the right and left nipple.

No matter how you put it, the number of the sex toys is too much. I thought that the exploitation of Marina's weak point is going well but did it go too far from my expectation that she became a prisoner of pleasure?

「P-Please help me...」

Marina who fell on the ground calls me out with a trembling voice as she twitch her waist.

「I want to forget everything. I want to be pure white. I want to be mad in pleasure, I want to be pure white just like the time when Suzuhara-kun attacks me. However...」

Breathing rough, Marina's twitching as she speak out.

「I can't obtain the pleasure makes me forget everything. No matter how much I covet myself in pleasure, the reality doesn't part from my head...」

Saying that, Marina who's waist continues to twitch leaks out a muffled sobbing.

It seems that Marina has depended on pleasure to run away from reality as I expected.

She can go mad to her hearts content she she come to my house after school. But, she'll return to reality if the act is over. With a pleasure to the degree that she'd go mad, the recoil when she returned to her senses after the act ends would be big.

Even if she return to her house, even if she goes to school, the reality is cornering Marina. The memory of going mad to pleasure is cornering Marina too much. That's why Marina's dependant to pleasure. Her thoughts are going further mad

in order to escape reality.

But, it seems that she has been cornered too much.

To run away from reality, she's using sex toys to gain pleasure but, she can't obtain too much pleasure to the degree she forgets everything and it she suffers more. Feeling helpless, she's now asking for my help.

Marina doesn't know her own weak points. It's impossible for her to obtain the pleasure equal to the pleasure I gave her.

But, this is now troublesome. I expected this to come sooner or later but it's too early than expected.

It's fine if I just keep making Marina cum but that would make me unable to continue my daily life anymore. From the beginning, Marina hinders my daily life. Hmm, troublesome.

I want to train her more but let's throw her away before it becomes troublesome. Yup, let's do that.

Then, let's have a small experiment before I throw her away. I think it's impossible but if it succeeds, I'd be able to play Marina even more.

「I understood your feelings of wanting to be pure white. But, if I make you cum 24/7, it would be impossible for me to have my proper daily life. You understand it?」

I squat down and asked Marina who's fallen on the ground. Breathing rough, blushing cheeks, Marina looks at me with wet eyes, she nodded deeply while biting her lip. But she doesn't just want pleasure, that's how resolved she is to ask for my help.

「I get it. I will hear your request. But I have a condition」

Hearing my words, Marina's eyes shook. But, she nodded. It seems that she's willing to accept any kind of condition to obtain the pleasure that will make her forget reality. Then should we tease her a bit?

「I'll give you three days. I want you to have sex with ten men. It doesn't matter whoever it is. You have to film the sex as evidence. You have to properly take the image of the dick piercing your pussy. Also, as evidence for creampie, you have to take picture of your pussy dripping with semen」

I speak as I look at her, Marina who opened her eyes wide gripped the grass on the ground.

If you can accept any condition, you should be able to accept this condition. If she refuse, that's the degree of her resolve.

「I'm glad that you're the one who defiled me...」

With tears on her cheeks, Marina laughed. Her smile is so gentle as if a demon died.

「I've been defiled so badly and I don't like being looked out on by good people. But you're the villain that makes me feel good wherever you do. That's why I'm saved by your curse. I who became defiled can be this eased up」

Marina says that while getting up, the girl sat on the ground.

「Please don't underestimate me. Even I am popular to some degree. I don't need three days to be fucked by ten men. I'll meet your condition by tomorrow morning」

A confident voice and smile. Marina who was dispirited is now completely defiant. The proof is the heartbeat that's awfully magnificent.

It's not a bluff. She's serious.

I feel a deja vu. I felt that she's similar to someone who recovered from being broken once.

「I came to like you a bit」

When I ask Marina that, Marina became speechless like a pigeon that ate a peashooter.

Being fucked by ten men would need courage to execute it. Furthermore, she's not giving everything up but rather she accepted it head on with a strong will. I don't know if she's aware but Marina right now didn't run away. This Marina looks very interesting.

I'll throw away the toy I get tired of immediately, It's just fine if I get a new toy but it might be nice if it's possible to improve the version of the toy I've grown fond of.

「I was testing you. My true condition is different」

It talked to Marina while smirking and, Marina who felt sulky, pouted her lips.

It's certain that Marina's resolve is real. She has decided her resolve yet she was told that she's just being tested, it's normal for her to sulk. That's why I'll forgive you for taking a rebellious attitude this time.

「The real condition is to not show it on your face when you orgasm」

Marina who looked at me with pouting face tilts her head when she heard me.

「The point is, you have to maintain a calm daily attitude even if you're climaxing to the degree of fainting, something like that」

「Eh?」

Marina raised a foolish voice from my words.

「You think it's impossible?」

When I asked, Marina showed behavior of hesitation but she nodded deeply after a moment.

Well that's natural. No matter how you think, hiding an orgasm that would make your head pure white and calmly continuing the daily life is impossible.

「I also think it's impossible. I'm aware that I'm talking about contradictions. But if you can't do it, you'll be nothing but a baggage for me. In short, I can do nothing but throw you away」

Marina's an experiment material in the end. There's no need for me to sacrifice my daily life just to accept a request of my experiment material. I'll use it if it's convenient for me, if it's not, I'll throw it away. That's all.

「If it's impossible then want to do the other?」

「Un」

Marina asked with a cramped smile then, I nodded with a smile floating on my face.

「I thought that you're the worst savage scoundrel but, you're a person with no fragment of emotion. It's refreshing in a certain meaning」

Marina complained while looking at me, I instinctively scratched my head. Don't praise me so much. It makes me blush.

「Asahina told me that I'm a quiet deadly poison」

「Yeah」

Marina nodded big from my words. It seems that she's quite convinced.

「A fierce poisonous insect warns the danger at a glance but, you're that kind aren't you? Looking really harmless but there's a deadly poison hidden inside your body, you're like a human pufferfish. I think it's very unfair」

Marina raises her complains while staring straight at me.
Thinking normally, My ability is used for assistance. Using it independently, It's normal to be unfair. Still.

「Pufferfish looks very uncool. What about Scorpion?」
「Scorpion looks dangerous at a glance. If you don't want a pufferfish, let's see, a lesser panda that has a deadly poison? It looks harmless but it's actually a ferocious one」

Lesser panda? Hmmm, not cool.
Marina who stares hard at me began to laugh.

「I get it. I'll accept your condition. If I can't do it then boil, burn, or throw, do whatever you like. In exchange, I have one condition」

Marina says so while erasing her smile and staring straight at me.
Oh, you got a condition on me? That's interesting. Accepting the condition is a different thing but let's hear her out.
Urging her to speak with my glance, Marina nodded.

「Please stay as a villain. Please continue on cursing me. If ever you reform yourself, I'll bite your windpipe off. You have the duty to keep being the villain」

Marina spoke seriously. I'm sure she's serious. Even if I don't use my X-ray vision, her thoughts are transmitted.

「There's no need for me to accept your condition. Also, I'll turn the tables if you're going to bite me, why don't you just do as you like?」

Marina happily laughed from my answer.

「That's good. Please reject and kick my opinion」

Marina mutters while having a gentle smile.
She wants go cum madly to forget reality, what an unthinkable smile for someone who said that.

Once they revive from being broken, humans become interesting.

「T-Then, uhm...」

Marina began to fidget, she gripped her skirt and sent a fluttering upward glance to me.

「C-Can you make me cum? Right her right now, I want to become pure white」

She said it bashfully.

「Then the training will start now. Try to be calm no matter how much you cum okay?」¹

「Y-Yes, I'll do my best」

Confirming Marina's nod, I approached Marina and thrust in my right hand on her skirt.

Marina blushed while tightening her thighs but when she sent me a glance, she loosened her thighs.

I extend my hand to the interior of the opened crotch, slid the panties sideways and gripped the knob that's projected from her pussy.

「Try to stand straight even if you cum」

「Ha」

Marina nodded but, when I pulled the vibrator from the depths of her pussy and thrust it to pierce her weak point, the moment I hollowed her weak point—.

「Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa♡」

Marina's sweet scream echoed in the surroundings.

Thinking of making her cum until she faints for the time being, while Marina's sweet scream extends, I pulled the vibrator and attacked Marina's weak points.

「Noooooooooooooooooooo♡」

The sitting girl raised on of her feet, Marina sticks her tongue out while trembling in climax, her eyes whited out.

Well, it won't go well that suddenly. But you should endure it even for a bit since you accepted my condition. Show me your motivation even if it's impossible.

1. Hahaha, Calm cum, haha

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 19

Chapter 19

Juboggubo, a lewd wet sound echoes. Marina swings her head devotedly along with the sound.

Her face is buried between my groin, holding my dick inside her mouth, Marina swings her head like she lost herself, the glans is swallowed reaching the throat.

「Nbo, gubu, juru, bubo, gubo」

The penis swallowed to the root is taken is swallowed, taken out, then swallowed again. She's absorbed in repeating it.

The penis is tightened by the slimy and sticky meat, the intense pleasure given is quite good. However, every time Marina shakes her head, her breasts juggle and it arouses me. But since she's swinging her head too too much, the suction power is low. That's because she has no room in skill, her teeth sometimes hit me and it withers. It takes time for me to ejaculate because of that.

Marina's doing fellatio with all her best. It's to the extent that she can't exert herself any more. But Yuka has the composure to look up at me while sucking my penis. The pleasure didn't stop that time.

She's obedient but her upward glance is arousing. The bandage rolled on her right eye excites my sadist heart. The feeling of the red tongue that twines around my glans. Then swallowing my glans inside her mouth, the pleasure of the sticky, slimy and drenched meat. Furthermore the teeth didn't hit at all, and yet she's sucking and stroking the glans skillfully, and at the same time she's stroking the pole with her hand gently, the speed gradually raised. To excite me further, the exposed breast is shown at a perfect angle.

Compared to Marina's fellatio, Yuka's known skills are far superior.

I'm sitting on my own room, then in front of Me is Marina bending forward and burying her face between my groin.

Marina put on the navy blue school swimsuit she had before but, it was used

several years ago and Marina's body had grown up, the spaces between her shoulder and groin is digging deeply. And the big breasts bring the sides of the swimsuit near to the center, the breasts break out of the swimsuit.

There are several electric cords stretching from the side and crotch and chest of Marina. There's an egg vibrator on the point of the electric cord that disappears in the swimsuit. But it's not just the egg vibrator. Different from the usual oval shape of the vibrator, it's a vibrator that has innumerable bumps pushing out. Those bumps are penetrating Marina's weak point.

The weak point is small. It won't be attacked by the roughness of a normal rotor. Still, since the sensitivity of the surroundings of the weak point is high so she'll obtain enough pleasure if the rotor vibrates. However, Marina who experienced me digging out her weak point using my finger and penis, it would be impossible for her to be satisfied with just the rough pleasure the rotor gives.

She's using a bumpy rotor for that. If a rotor with bumpy shape vibrates on the weak point, the weak point would be digged. Furthermore, since it has no so called delicacy when attacking compared to my finger or penis, it's inferior by all means. It can't be helped since machine doesn't have feelings and nerves. Still, Marina's luring the pleasure that she won't reach with a usual rotor.

「Jubo, gubu, bubo, juju, juru」

The big breasts are brought together by the bent arms, it is emphasized and shakes when Marina swings her head devotedly.

I who sent a glance on the clock hanging on the wall, I leaked out a sigh.

She had a five minute to make me ejaculate. I told Marina that I'll punish her if she exceeded that time. And she did.

「That's it, time's up」

Saying that, I turned on one of the eight switch I have in my right hand.

「Ngu!？」

Marina who's holding my cock deep inside her mouth trembled, then she raised a muffled voice. Then—

「Buha」

She took out the penis in a flash and sit upright mightily, then bent her body like a shrimp and looked upwards.

「N, n, n, n, n, n, n, n♡」

Does she really intend on enduring it? Her sweat moan is heard inside the room. Then her breast sways every time she tremble, Marina who's trembling on her knees make a wet sound on her crotch.

She's spouting a tide but since she's wearing a swimsuit, the spouting can't be seen.

「Kihiiiiiiiiii♡niiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii♡」

Marina who looks at the ceiling while bent backwards, is convulsing strangely, raising a sweet muffled voice as her crotch is making a splashing sound.

There's eight switch in my right hand. There's a wire connected to it and it extends to the bumpy rotor. Then the bumpy rotor is installed in Marina's weak points.

The switch I turned on is the one installed on Marina's weak point in the middle of her pussy.

The weak point in the middle of the pussy is a point that makes a tide more than the climax. The bump pinpoints there and attacks with vibration, she naturally spout a magnificent tide.

「Hey Marina-chan, I thought you're going to do your best?」

I'm thinking deep in my mind that she's an interesting foolish fellow that spouts a tide and convulses like an insect, I asked and glared at Marina who's looking up.

「I-I'm doing my be—Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah♡」

Marina tries to answer my question but since I turned the switch to the max vibration, the sweet scream raised until it goes crazy. Then she bent her back again and looked up while convulsing, her uselessly big breast shakes without regret.

I've tested it severely and known that it's impossible to endure when the weak point is attacked precisely. The sensitivity of the weak point inside the pussy are especially abnormal. It being dug by the bump of the rotor and attacked constantly by the vibration, it's obviously unbearable.

「The time limit was five minutes. When you exceed it, I told you that I'll turn on the switch of the rotors one by one on ten seconds interval, right? Since a

minute has passed since you exceed it, I'll turn on the remaining switches]

「Hey!? P-Please wai—」

I turned on the remaining switch. Marina who heard me raised her surprised voice as she climax and spout a tide. Then she tried to make me stop.

But, I don't intend to stop.

I laughed on Marina's contradicting, blush and pale expression, then turned on the switches one after another without any hesitation. Then all of the dials were turned to the limit at max vibration.

「Ki, kichikuuuuuuuuuuuuuu~♡ Noooooooooooooooooo~♡」

Marina's making a terrific convulsion as she criticize me, then her trembling legs were bent. Then she clings to me who's sitting on the chair.

「Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah♡」

Having her eight weak points attacked at the same time, Marina's clinging to me while raising a sweet voice, she's convulsing with her eyes whited out and laughing as she stick out her tongue that's dripping with saliva.

The hellish pleasure and climax continues without end. Even if it's pleasure, it'd be hard to breath if the great pleasure is forced continuously, it would be painful. But for Marina who wants to forget the reality, the pain in the orgasm hell is the only thing that can make her heart rest. Marina wished to be given that all the time so I gave her the condition to spend the daily life calmly while climaxing.

Yet—.

「Noooooooooooooooooo~♡Noooooooooooooooooo~♡」

Clinging to me, eyes white and tongue thrust out, Marina's raising a sweet scream as she swing her waist that's spouting a tide.

I'm answering Marina's wish yet, she's completely disregarding my condition.

Having that thoughts, Marina's gripping my pole before I was aware and she's stroking it.

At least she's working hard in some ways.

Marina's training ends and I decided to deal with my sexual nature That said, since I've already ejaculated three times today, it's not to the degree of indulging in but I want to let it out once inside her pussy.

With that said, I laid down Marina on the bed, opened her legs and covered her on top.

「N」

The glans invaded her meat hole and Marina trembled and raised a sweet faint voice.

「Suzuhara-san. I want to talk about something」

Even though the penis goes to the root, Marina asked calmly. Though Marina goes Ahegao when her weak point is attacked, as a result of it being repeated everyday, it's possible for her to talk calmly if the weak point isn't attacked.

「Please stop talking while I fuck you. It'll wither」

Gripping Marina's big breast, I swing my waist as I pierce her with the inserted penis, Marina asks me while lying down.

Though Marina's breathing hard to some extent, she's not breathing that hard even if her pussy is violated, however she's staring at me angrily.

「It's about the time limit. No matter how you think, it's disadvantageous to me. Please extend the time at least」

Though I told her that it'll wither, Marina ignored it and talked to me. It can't be helped. Let's cover it up by massaging her breasts. Having that thoughts, I swing my waist as I massage the breast held by my hands.

「It's fine at first. You're ejaculating at three minutes on your first. But on the second and third, it's normal that it would be hard to ejaculate. And yet, your time limit is disadvantageous for me no matter how you look at it」

Marina speaks as I violate her pussy.

Her pussy is drenched with love nectar, she sometimes tremble when I pull out my penis so she's surely feeling it. And also, when I look inside Marina's body using my ability, I know that she's convulsing everywhere. She's not cumming magnificently but it seems that she's reaching light orgasms. And yet—.

「Are you listening to me? You're listening right? What do you think?」

She's certainly feeling it but Marina's speaking calmly.
Ah, geez, I'm distracted. Also, it's irritating. She'll shut up if I dig my glans on her weak point but I want to enjoy it slowly.

「And yet, the first one is okay with three instead of five. In exchange, the second would be four minutes, the third is six minutes and the fourth would be eight minutes, please extend it like that」

Marina shakes up and down according to the swing of my waist but, she's proposing her demand while staring at me.
Well, her suggestion is just. A man has a limit in the frequency of ejaculation, if the frequency increases, it's natural that it won't be easy to ejaculate.
However—.

「How many times did you cum?」
「Uuu」

Talking to her as I massage her big breasts and swinging my waist, I hit a bull's eye and Marina leaked a groan.

「I haven't ejaculated three times today. And compared to you, how many times you came? At least a 100 times right? Then you're at disadvantage? You're just simply unskilled」
「Uuuuu」

Marina who has no room to answer back to me, blushes and glares at me as her pussy is being violated.
Or rather, I'm just playing when I said that you have to make me ejaculate on the time limit. Since it's not interesting to just let Marina make me cum, I began to make a play where she has to make me cum on a time limit.
My real aim is to make Marina endure the orgasm hell by having her weak point attacked, and know how long she can be calm as she climax.
This girl has forgotten the purpose already?

「T-Then, please tell me how to make you cum. I don't get it well」

She's turning it to me? Marina glares at me while raising a sulky voice.
How? Even if you ask me. I can only see Marina's weak point, I don't have that much knowledge and experience.

「Hmm. I'm getting aroused with cute women so it might make it easy for me to ejaculate if you become cute, won't it?」

「B-Become cute...?」

Marina's eyes shook from my words.

By the way, even though I'm violating her pussy, making a calm conversation with me is not cute at all.

Well, if it's about staying calm even climaxing, Marina's able to do it right now. She's calm no matter how much you violate her, is actually boring?

As expected, women should go ahegao.

「Y-Yay~♡」¹

What is she thinking? Marina suddenly made a peace sign and smiled.

「...What are you doing?」

I was drawn back by the suddenness but I still stared at Marina as I swing my waist.

She suddenly shouted Yay~♡ and smiled after all.

It's cold, or rather painful. Just looking at it is embarrassing already.

My dick's withered because of that but I was somehow able to endure by massaging her big tits fortunately.

Breasts are really great.

「Y-You said that you're aroused with cuteness so I tried to be cute...」

Marina who's making a peace sign with both hands turned red in embarrassment, she's moving her fingers like a scissor and speaks out hesitantly. Was that Marina's cute appeal? It's too cold, painful and annoying.

「Or rather, you forgot the purpose already? You're too focused on about me ejaculating. You're the one necessary here. You're being trained to maintain the daily life calm no matter how many times you cum」

I only made it a punishment game for because it's interesting, I try not to ejaculate and there would be no change about Marina tasting the orgasm hell. Also, I'm only using Marina to just ejaculate.

This one should be working hard to endure the orgasm hell not to make me cum. And yet, she's making ahegao far from enduring it at the current state.

「I-I know that but, Suzuhara-kun would throw me away if you're not having fun, right? I'd be troubled if you throw me away this late」

Marina angrily retorted.

Troubled? I'm the one who'd be troubled. She's a guaranteed woman that I can use freely and throw away readily. Or rather, she's growing up to a troublesome direction.

「You're troublesome...」

「Aaaa! You just thought about throwing me away, right!? Even though your penis got bigger as you swing your waist! Your penis getting big means that you're getting aroused right!? You just thought that "Wow, this girl's super cute" right!？」

Instinctively muttering, Marina looked at me with widened eyes as she bark. Her pussy tightened hard because of that and it felt quite pleasant.

Well, as a matter of fact, I've taken a liking to Marina. She's fun when she's silent as you violate her but it's interesting when she's answering back. She's worth bullying. I want to use her as I want at those times. It's true that it's the first time I thought I don't want to let go that convenience.

But, "Wow, this girl's super cute", is something I never thought of.

Enough about that, even if I violate her, it's possible for Marina to talk calm as long as her weak point isn't pierced. If I pile up the training, she might be able to endure the orgasm hell too. As a time killer, it's not bad to improve Marina's skill.

But I have no knowledge nor experience. It stinks trouble to study those.

Is there a good method?

I thought as I violate Mairna's pussy by swinging my waist.

As I violate her pussy, Marina who's shaking up and down to match the swinging of my waist stared at me quietly.

「Let's see」

An existence that's rich in knowledge and experience and can give it to Marina.

「Yuka-chan might be suited for it」

Marina reacted to that mutter.

「Yuka-chan? Tamoe Yuka!？」

Marina suddenly got dull I averted my eyes from her and she suddenly muttered

「I won't say it even if my mouth is torn but, I really feel guilty about Yuka... san」

Withdrawing her gaze from me, Marina's muttering voice seems to vanish.

「She was played by the worst brute, violated, I'm able to know her feelings. But, I won't apologize. I mustn't apologize. I'll be the one satisfied with the apology, she'll only suffer even more...

Marina says that while sending me a glance and she lowered her eyebrow then laughed sadly.

「Were you related when the delinquents made Yuka-chan their toy?」

I asked because I'm interested in it and I don't know a thing about it at all.

「I'm not related. But I know. And I tolerated it. It's already a crime to know and tolerate」

Marina evades my glance and answered.

It's within my expectations but is that really so?

「That's why I can't apologize to her. I have to continue being resented by you as well as her resenting me」

Marina who evades her eyes looked at me and said it while smiling. Seeing that Marina, I felt my mind filled with excitement.

Mufufu, I just thought of something interesting.

「Stay over this weekend. I'll also call Yuka-chan too」

「E?」

「Various things happened and Yuka-chan is my second onahole. Asahina's the number one. By the way, you're not the third onahole but the first guinea pig」

「Ha?」

Marina's eyes opened wide from my words and she began to tremble. Then she brought her face near all of a sudden, then stared at me as if shooting me dead.

Did I hurt her feelings when I called her Guinea pig No.1?

「Y-You laid your hands to Yuka-san!? Why!?!」

Marina shouted with the force that would seem to snap my windpipe any moment. Then her pussy tightened as a result.

This is great.

I set my body to hold and massage Marina's huge breasts, I sped up my waist and the tightness of the pussy is getting firm.

「Why? Your group aimed at Asahina, right? Yuka-chan offered her body to me as a condition to help Asahina. And Asahina's planning to become my slave as a condition to help Yuka-chan. I got three birds including you in one go」

「Wha!?!」

Marina who raised a surprised voice from my words is desperately suppressing the anger, there's a blood vessel surfacing on her temple. Because of that her pussy is shutting tight.

Ah, this is great. This pussy is great.

「I-It's a girl you know!? Don't ask for compensation if you save her! It should be done with just a thanks!」

「Eh? No way」

I don't get why you shouldn't ask for a compensation.

「Not that bullshit! Why are you that simple!? You're committing a brute act so lightly! It's too light that I don't know who's the villain here anymore!」

「Eh? Who's the villain? I'm your villain right? You said it a while ago」

「T-That's right but! Ah, geez I don't get it anymore!」

Marina who's cheeks are bright red as she barked got tired and run out of breath.

「I-I'll do anything, I'll let you do anything, that's why please release those girls...」

Marina looked down and murmured as she raise her body.

Her pussy tightens when she's barking but it's getting loose now.

Well, it would shut abnormally if I attack her weak spot.

Apart from that—.

「I don't get it when you say that you'll do anything so I should release them. You're a guinea pig that shouldn't hold value for those two. Are you

overestimating yourself too much?」

Answering her, marina who raised her face had a cramped smile.

「Y-You're really the worst. You're taking advantage of the weakness of a person, threaten them, play with them, and throw them when you're tired right? Just how scum are you?」

「Dunno, I don't know the standards of a scum so I don't know how far I am as a scum. But—」

Answering Marina, I pushed her down the bed. Then I fixed my hands on her neck and grinned.

「Right now, you're being a hypocrite saying that you won't forgive me right? No matter how much you scorn this scum of me, you're of the same class, right? Saying such things, aren't you playing innocent here?」

I talked to Marina while grinning, thrusting my penis in, my glans stabbed the area of Marina's weak point on the innermost part of her pussy.

「Ku」

Marina trembled, blushed, breath roughly and glared at me while clenching her teeth.

Oooh, it's not a pinpoint but she's not making an ahegao even when the area of the weak point is dug. But she's attacked by the terrific pleasure, her pussy shuts tight and the lover nectar is overflowing endlessly.

Her body is honest.

Marina's body surely climaxed. Using my ability to look at Marina's insides, I know very well how intense her climax is. She'd white her eyes and ahegao if it's the usual. But Marina's spirit held down the pleasure of her body splendidly.

I want to see how far she can endure so I thrust my waist suddenly and forcefully and used my glans to attack the area of her weak point in the deepest part of her pussy.

「Ku~♡ Uu~♡ Uku♡」

Marina's raising a sweet voice every time I pierce her but she's clenching her teeth to the very limit and kept glaring at me.

I felt that my erect penis tightened by the pussy, got even bigger.

Though she's attacked by a great pleasure, she's desperately enduring it. That fuels my sadist heart and got aroused endlessly.

Marina looks cheap even though she's a beauty but Marina right now is a beauty that won't be inferior to Asahina.

She's angry at me. But she can't force her argument to me, and she can't criticize me. Then at least, she thinks that she have to at least not surrender to the pleasure I give her. I thought of polishing the charming obstinate will of Marina.

Even when the surface has changed, the content doesn't.

「Ku, it's mortifying. I hate you. I'll surely free Yuka-san and Asahina-san from your poisonous fang someday. However don't think of it as an atonement. I'll do it because I want to. And I'll definitely bite off your windpipe. But right now...」

Glaring at me as if shooting me dead, she's enduring even though she's writhing in pleasure, Marina speaks in a trembling voice, then her body jumped from having the center of her weak point attacked.

「But right now I—naaaaaaaaaaaaaa♡」

Digging the center of her weak point, Marina convulsed as her huge breasts sway intensely. Marina kept raising a sweet scream until she faints. And even if she fainted, I continued and ejaculated twice on the good pussy.

It seems that the selfish thought of wanting to forget reality is much stronger than the self sacrificial thought of wanting to save everybody. If so, she has no hands to use.

An enormous pleasure is given when her weak point is attacked. Marina has began to tolerate it but she still has a long way to go. To stimulate Marina's self sacrifice will and revise it, it's a good idea to let her be influenced by Yuka.

Yuka would come immediately if I call her so I'm looking forward to this weekend.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 20

Chapter 20

Friday evening, I sent off mom as usual.

My father transfer jobs a lot so living with that sort of father made me always change schools. For that reason, my father wanders from place to place by himself. He's taking up a new post leaving his family behind, something like that. To take care of such father, as long as there's no important business, my mom goes to father when weekend comes. In short, I'm living alone at weekends.

An hour after my mom went out of the house, the interphone rang.

「Yes, coming!~」

I who's rolling around the sofa in the living room jumped out and dashed to the front door.

I didn't confirm it on the display of the interphone but that's unnecessary for me.

I used my ability as I move in the corridor and stood in front of the door.

Marina's standing on the "other side" of the door.

Marina who can't settle down looks around the vicinity as she push the interphone again and again.

Marina's usually with me when she enters my house. That's why she has no experience to be made waiting in the front door.

She's feeling uneasy because she's worried about the eyes of the neighborhood. She's coming to the house of a man she doesn't like alone, she's waiting in the front door. If the neighbors sees her, she might be misunderstood as my girlfriend.

For Marina, she'd rather die than be misunderstood to be associating with me who's playing with her as I like.

There's no one in the house so I can invite Marina inside immediately and have

sex with her in the living room where we can't usually but, I thought of something interesting.

Since it's rare, I'll make fun of Marina

「Who's there?」

When I asked the one on the other side of the door, Marina trembled and stared at me. However, she's glaring at the door actually.

Marina who looks irritated, didn't answer my question and repeatedly hit the interphone.

「Who's there? A spy?」

“Just let me in your house already!”, Marina asks silently.

Marina who hits the interphone repeatedly blushed when she heard my question then she looked around the area restlessly in panic. Then she clings to the door.

「Spy? Are you an idiot!? Just let me in your house already!」

Marina who's clinging on the door is glaring on with watery eyes filled with anger, then she starts urging me in trembling whisper.

「Who are you? Tell me your name, the color of your nipple and the color of your pussy and the number of times you came yesterday」

I question Marina, ignoring her urge.

「Wha!? Are you an idiot!? I came here since you told me to come yet what the hell! If you don't let me in already I'll go home!」

Her red face got even more redder, Marina raises her angry voice while knocking on the door repeatedly.

“Let me go in immediately”, what a lewd girl. Do you really want it in that much?

「You want to put it in?」¹

I asked while looking at the angry Marina on the other side of the door.

「P-Please let me in. I don't want to be seen by anybody」

Marina who clings on the door starts appealing in whisper while looking around.

Hohou? Is that so? You really want in that much? Really, I'm troubled because of

your lewdness.

Well, I don't mind giving in and putting it in but I can't let you ignore my orders.

「Then, tell your name, color of nipples and pussy and how many times you came yesterday」

I ordered from the door again as Marina ignored my order.

「I-I'll go back!?!」

Marina retorts over the door.

Oh, You're going back?

「Going back?」

When I asked the door, Marina's temple had a blood vessel coming out. Marina who has a cramped smile knocked on the door rapidly.

「You really have a bad character! I'll obey your order! So please let me in already!」

Marina who's screaming with watery eye knocked on the door rapidly as she looks around. I became silent and watched Marina.

Put it in already, put it in already, I know well enough that you want to be pierced already. That's great. If you obey my order then I will pierce you at once. Creampie of course. But you have to do something before that.

「U, uuu...」

Putting her hands on the door, Marina leaks a sob while looking down.

「I-I just have to say it right? I get it...」

Marina who looked up stared ahead the door and raised a shaking voice. It seems that she realized that she can't come inside the house unless she followed the order.

「Y-Yuuki Marina. T-The color of my nipples is...P-pink」

「pfft」

I almost burst into laughter instinctively when I heard it.

Marina's nipple is certainly pink but for her to say that it's pink.

Pink nipple is synonymous to pure and innocent. It would be strange for a bitch

to have a nipple with a color of pure and innocent girl pink.

It is righteous for a fair skinned to have a pink nipple but a pink nipple on a brown skin isn't bad either. The brown skin on the southern countries gives an active impression to the surroundings with just that. Nevertheless, her nipples are pink?

Huh? I played with her but could she possibly be pure? I had those thoughts. That's the magic of a pink nipple.

In short, for her to say that her nipple is pink is like insisting that she's pure and innocent.

If it's the usual, even if her nipple is pink, being humble saying 「H-How's it? I don't know the color on other people so I can't say anything about it...」 is natural. Yet, for her to say that her nipples is pink.

She's quite a narcissist.

「D-Don't laugh! You're the one who made me say it!」

Marina who's burning red knocked on the door while crying.

「I said it so let me enter! Let me in already! I'll do anything so just let me in!」

Marina shouts put it in, put it in. She's saying 'put it in' repeatedly while pretending to mind the eyes of the neighbors.

Anyway, it seems that she wants it to be thrust in a second sooner.

Does she have an exposure hobby? A masochist on top of exhibitionism, just how much of a pervert are you?

「The color of your pussy?」

「Kuh」

When I asked the door, Marina leaks out a groan while crying, a blood vessel came to the surface of her temple and she glared at my direction while trembling.

「I-I don't know because I haven't seen it」

Marina who clenched her teeth made an answer with a burning scarlet face. Ooh, that's right, that's perfect. That's the response I'm waiting for. You can do it if you try.

「Then confirm it」

「Eh?」

Marina opened her eyes wide and was shocked from my words.

「C-Confirm?...I-I told you that I haven't seen it—」

「If you're a woman, you must be carrying a hand mirror, right? Take off your panties and open your legs, your pussy should be seen projected on the hand mirror」

I asked her as I interrupt her excuse.

The shocked Marina embraced the bag that's hanging on her shoulder. Though I can't see through the bag because of the door, Marina must have a hand mirror in her bag based from her reaction.

「I-I don't have it...」

Embracing her bag, Marina's speaks out with shaking eyes and voice.

「I see. Then it can't be helped」

Saying that, I unlocked and opened the door. And when I saw Marina standing in front, I gave off a smile. Marina who trembled look me with shaking eyes, she made a cramped smile while embracing her bag closely.

「I want to trust you. That's why I'll inspect your property to confirm that your remark is true」

Using my X-ray vision, I confirmed that there's a hand mirror inside her bag, I asked Marina who's having a cramped smile with a voice as gentle as possible. Marina who's looking at me with shaking eyes tilts her head as her face turned pal, she then laughed while crying.

「I-It's a lie, I have it, I'm sorry」

I'm confident that Marina has a hand mirror. Marina who guessed that apologized while laughing desperately.

「Fuu」

I put my right hand on my forehead, leaked out a sigh, and looked at Marina coldly.

「I believed you...」

Then I murmured insincerely.

「Y-You're not meaning it...」

Marina's cheeks are twitching as she make a cramped smile then sh muttered something so rude.

「It's true. I believed you. Until now...」

「This person doesn't even forgive if you apologize...wow」

My pure heart is damaged yet Marina's criticizing my sob like a child. I'm almost crying yet I'm being the bad one here? It seems that she needs a severe punishment.

I took Marina to the living room and made her sit on the sofa. Her hair that's always lowered are curled to the end but Marina's braided her chestnut hair to ponytail today. Then the braided her is smooth. I thought that the ends are curling up by themselves but it seems that she's winding them manually. Marina who fixed her hair to ponytail looks younger and much more beautiful. Furthermore, she's wearing a black knit dress as I requested her. The knit cloth sticks to her body tightly that Marina's figure is embossed generously. Furthermore, her skirt is extremely short that her white thighs are exposed. It's a miniskirt that would expose her panties if she stood up. Then the constricted shape of her waist and big tits, the knit cloth even emboss the shape of her ass. Speaking frankly, it's lewd. It's not strange to say that her figure is provoking. I admire you for coming outside with that appearance. I looked inside Marina's body using my X-ray vision. Then, I grinned. This girl got love nectar dripping as she walk outside. Tampering her really is worth it.

That said, when she seats with a skirt that would expose the panties by just standing, her panties are obviously in view. But I can't see it. I can't barely see it.

2

I'll be penetrating the skin, far from the clothes, and see the inside of her body if

I use my X-ray vision. Even if I use my ability, her panties can't be seen. So I can see things that shouldn't be and I can't see things that should be. ³

That's right, I can see thing that shouldn't be seen and invisible no matter what.

4

What a useless ability.

No, it might be better to see things that can't be seen than not seeing things that I should. ⁵

「You look cuter if you don't tamper your hair strangely」

When I told Marina who's sitting quietly on the sofa, she trembled and looked at me.

「...T-Thanks」

She answered with a cramped smile and turned back her glance, she then trembled while looking at a distance.

It seems that she's thinking that she'll certainly receive a punishment so she has no composure.

I even praised you.

Marina's smooth chestnut hair is tailed in a ponytail. I wanted to praise that cute appearance. And yet, she's having an obscene appearance. It's normal to be horny but it incites my sadist mind even more.

Should I play with her before fucking her?

「Today's a special day so there's no punishment」

「Eh!? Is that true!?!」

Marina who looked at me vigorously had her eyes bright and a smile floating on her face.

「You really think I'll say that?」

「...Right」

When I asked Marina with a smirk, her smile became stiff and she raised a passive voice.

「Ahaha...I'm an idiot」

Her eyes that lost light is fixed upfront and she muttered with a thin smile as if her soul left her.

Oh, it fun to see her happy for a moment.

I opened the curtains on the living room and opened all of the windows. The night air strokes my cheek.

Since the sun has completely set, the lights on the houses on the other side of the fence can be seen.

Since there's some fence, It's impossible to see things that's on the first floor on the houses across the road. But, it's fully exposed from the second floor. And there's a light on the second floor of the house facing us. In short, there's someone there.

「Aren't you glad, Marina-chan? You might be seen if you're lucky」

I turned around and talked to Marina that's sitting down on the sofa. Marina who's red to her ears, glares at me with watery eye, she shut her lips tightly and didn't say anything. That Marina is tucked in a black knit dress, her snow white skin and huge breast is exposed generously and her groin is opened to the limit. Furthermore, she's opening her pussy with both hands and she's showing the spectacle on the other side of the window.

「Since the curtain on the second floor of the house is closed, they're not noticing it yet. But if you raise your voice they might see this」

Talking to her while grinning, Marina looked down while trembling.

「You don't know the color of your own pussy right? Then ask the person on the other house. Just show it and ask the color」

Calling her out with a loud voice on purpose, Marina looked up and glared at me while trembling.

It seems that she hadn't noticed the resident of the house on the other side.

「You don't want to be seen?」

「Asking her, Marina nodded with watery eyes. Is that so? You don't want to be seen? It can't be helped.

「Then I'll make it so you're not seen」

Yareyare, I leak a sigh and spoke to her laughingly, Marina's expression turned stiff.

「It's okay, don't worry. I'm not lying. I'll make so that you're not seen」

Saying that, I gripped Marina's shoulder.

Marina stood up silently and her eyes looked at me asking for help. While still opening her pussy with both hands.

I've told her to open her pussy to look inside but I haven't told her to release her hand yet. If she ever separate her hand from her pussy without my permission, the punishment would surely increase.

Admiring Marina's growth, I lead her to the window side.

Marina who's naked from rolling up the black knit dress has her breast shaking, then she stood in by the window with both her hands opening her pussy.

Is it embarrassing? She averts her eyes from the open window, Marina clenched her teeth as her whole body flush red.

She must've noticed it too.

Her left and right nipple got erect by itself, the red clitoris that's usually hidden is showing itself and the pussy has it's love nectar overflowing and running through her thighs.

Her body's aroused that it's impossible to make an excuse.

「Marina-chan is an exhibitionist」

Talking to her while grinning, Marina averts her face and trembled.

A pervert that gets aroused from exposing her nude body by standing in front of the open window.

She can't deny it. It is because Marina's whole body is insisting that it's in heat with all of it's effort.

Well, she won't be excited if she's exposing it actually. Since I make her cum until she faints again and again every day, just looking at me makes her body react by itself.

But Marina probably hadn't noticed it yet. That's why when I tell her that she's a pervert that gets aroused from exposing herself, the possibility of her thinking "It might be", would be high.

This is more or less an experiment. A woman with a comparatively normal fetish, how far is the possibility of her transforming into a pervert.

「Don't worry. I'll make it so that you're not seen. Or do you want to be seen?」

Asking her with a grin, Marina shuts her eyes and shakes her head.

She can't deny that she's a pervert but she can stop the perverted act willingly. But confirming Marina's body with my ability, her heart is beating violently, the weak points are making convulsions around her whole body and the love nectar is endlessly overflowing from her pussy.

Her body is aroused. If we take time, her spirit would be dragged by the body sooner or later and she'll be convinced that she's pervert. If so, she might be working herself on perverted acts by herself.

To know the result, it's necessary to keep her for a while.

Having such thoughts, I gripped Marina's shoulders and made her turn her back from the open window.

「Bend forward and open your pussy. That way, your face won't be seen right?」

Asking Marina, she bent forward silently with her eyes closed. Then she turned her hands behind and gripped her ass, then she opened it.

Her pussy wasn't seen a while ago but because she turned back from the window and bent forward, her anus, aside from her pussy can be seen. Furthermore, since she's spreading her ass, her pussy and anus is opened.

Marina's agonizing in shame as she's drenched in sweat spouted from the flushed body. Her big tits sway with her trembling. Then sticky string of mucous is dripping towards the floor.

「Your love nectar is dripping, clean the dirty floor by yourself」

Saying that as I strike Marina's ass, Marina nodded as she tremble. She has to clean the love nectar that she's dripping by herself. It's pointing the evidence of how much of an indecent pervert she is.

I glanced on the wall and looked at the hanging clock.

About time.

Having such thoughts, the interphone rang.

Perfect. She's an excellent one unlike Marina.

「It's a guest. You should just expose your pussy and anus towards outside」

I say while striking her ass again then Marina trembled. Though she didn't answer my question, she opens her ass with both her hands instead.

I who consented that attitude as her answer, left Marina and faced the door.

I who walked the corridor while facing the door, saw the person on the other side and felt something out of place. I thought “Who?” for a moment
「Coincidence?」

I muttered seriously as I look at the person on the other side of the door.
I stood in front of the door, unlocked and opened it.

「Hello. Thank you for inviting me today」

She smiles as she look at me then bowed politely to greet me. Then she looked up back to me while smiling.

The bandage on her right eye disappeared so Yuka’s looking at me with both of her eyes. That’s right, It’s Yuka. There’s no doubt. But, she’s different from usual.

Her usual down semi-long black hair is braided in ponytail. The impression of Yuka is different because of that.

Marina’s the same but women doesn’t change with just one hairstyle.
Or rather—.

Marina who usually have her hair curls is now ponytail and Yuka who usually has her hair down is also on ponytail.

「Did ponytail got popular?」

Asking her, Yuka laughed.

「Men like ponytail right?」

Then she asked.

It seems that it’s popular.

Oh, I see. A hairstyle liked by men.

Marina, you were having an ulterior motive by changing the hairstyle liked by men?

Also, Yuka...Are you seducing me?

「This isn’t much but please take it」

Yuka who looks up to me with a smile took out a box from the paper back in her right hand then presented the box with both hands.

It’s a box of cake?

I thought she's a foolish child but, she's quite wise.

「Thanks for the courteousness」

I received the presented cake and I thought that Marina hadn't brought anything incidentally.

「Ehehe. I was invited to a friend's house. Furthermore, it's a stay over. I look forward to it so much that I lacked sleep」

Yuka who laughs loosely says that while poking my arm.

「...Eh? Friend?」

I who was completely taken by surprise raised a foolish voice.
Friend? You...

「Yup, お友だち In English, friend. In German, Freund!」

Yuka says it while getting excessively happy, she draw closer to me and poked my elbow.

「Sex friend...」

「YupYup, I know. It's fine, friend has a wide sense」

Yuka who nodded from my mutter looked up to me with a smile and making a peace sign.

Really? Do you really get it?

W-well, Yuka has an experience of taking my dick in her mouth. Furthermore, she drank my semen. And every time we meet, she asks 「You don't want to do lewd things?」

That's why she surely understand it. However, her attitude is too light and I'm feeling uneasy.

Then I thought. Speaking of which, Yuka's situation is different. Different from Asahina and Marina who got raped by me, Yuka only done fellatio. Furthermore, a fellatio that Yuka consented. Furthermore, for Yuka's eyes, I'm the hero that saved Asahina.

Could it be that Yuka's not underestimating me but is emotionally attached to me?

Hmm, I'm troubled if she does. It would be troublesome if I throw her away. It would be good if she's as obedient and also bears a grudge against me like

Marina. Meaning that I won't have problems if I throw her away in the future. But well, a single woman who doesn't have a rebellious spirit is fine too. Let's just think when we're going to throw her away.

That said—

「You're not with Asahina?」

I muttered as I look around.

I didn't call Asahina. Or rather, I don't want her to come. She'd only be a disturbance if she come. Especially since Yuka is here.

I should take my time and pull her away from Yuka if I want to attack her. That's what I think but it's highly likely that Yuka might call her to follow.

「Should I call Yuu-chan? Suzuhara-kun didn't tell me to call Yuu-chan so I lied to her. If you want then I can call her immediately」

I was surprised from Yuka's words.

She came here not telling Asahina? I thought that you'll definitely tell her. Or rather, Yuka's calling her "Asahina-san, Asahina-san" but before I noticed, she's calling her Yuu-chan.

「I love Yuu-chan but I hold my respect and will to Suzuhara-kun above anything. But did I do something unnecessary?」

Yuka says while looking up to me like a scolded puppy.

「N-No...」

I was somehow able to answer and pat Yuka's head.

Yuka who's being patted by me laughs happily while her cheeks blush.

This girl...can read the air?

She brought a cake and she read the air, leaving Asahina.

Could it be that Yuka is a woman that can be used wonderfully?

Inviting Yuka inside the house, she took off her shoes politely, turned around and kneeled and arranged her shoes to the corner.

This girl is really above my expectations⁶

「N?」

Yuka tilts her head, then looked up to me while kneeling on the floor.

「There's a woman's shoes here but is there someone else?」

Yuka asked uneasy while looking up to me. It seems that she noticed Marina's shoes.

「Yeah, Yuka-chan might know her」

Giving her that answer, Yuka tilts her head showing pretense of worry, then she sent me an insecure glance.

It's because she doesn't have a friend that she goes along well with apart from Asahina. If it's said that it's someone she knows, she won't remember who the visitor is.

「You'll know when you see」

When I told Yuka, she looked up to me anxiously while nodding, then she picked up the sleeve of my jacket when she stood up.

Yuka's suddenly talking to me casually and becoming overly familiar, this reaction is rare from a bullied child.

I took Yuka down the corridor and opened the door to the living room.

I saw Marina when I entered the room, exposing her nude body near the window and showing off her pussy and anus towards the other way. Then Yuka who saw it after me opened her eyes wide.

Marina knows that Yuka will come to stay overnight. But, with Marina's unexpected exposed foolishness, Yuka who's been invited in never thought of it.

「...You're」

Marina trembled when she heard the voice.

The source of voice isn't me but Yuka.

Yuka's looking at Marina's exposed foolishness. She's looking with widened pupils. Furthermore, the smile vanished.

Negative feelings swirled from Yuka who opened her eyes wide.

Marina greets out with a laughing voice, I thought that they won't get along but it seems that I worried for nothing.

This is becoming interesting.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 21

Chapter 21

Naturally, I didn't tell mom about Marina and Yuka staying overnight on my house. It would surely be troublesome if I told her that there's two people staying overnight, furthermore, women.

But I told her that a friend would come to stay overnight.

My mother's joy when I told her that was amazing. She told me to let them eat delicious stuff and gave me 10,000 yen.

It's because I've never called a friend to stay on my house before. No, it's the first time that I've informed my parent about me inviting a friend to our house. For me who has a monthly allowance of five thousand, a ten thousand yen for weekend is a dream like talk.

I thought of investing it as savings but because it's mom, it seems that the receipt needs to be shown. She might take back the remaining so let's go all out./

「With that said, let's go eat roast meat, my treat」

I told the two while taking out a 10,000 yen.

「Eeh!」

Marina raised a surprised voice, then she looked at me with a doubtful eyes.

「D-do we have to return twice...?」

Then she muttered it.

What a rude girl. She's completely doubting me.

「Then you'll stay in the house. I and Yuka-chan will eat two people's worth of meat」

「T-Two people's...」

Marina sent a glance on my back when she heard me. Then she noticed Yuka

ahead.

Yuka hadn't talked and hid herself behind me the whole time since she saw Marina.

She was looking with eyes swirling with negative feelings so I thought that she'd surely look at Marina with hate but she's become like a puppy that's been abused.

「I-I won't let you be alone with Yuka-san! I'll go too!」

Marina frowns when she saw Yuka get frightened then she raised her voice staring at me.

Ooh, you're saying that? You do know why Yuka's afraid, right? You know who she's really is reproachful of, right?

Aren't you just unable to look at reality so you shift the responsibility to me to protect your own heart?

Well fine. Well the fun increases when you try to escape by running around.

She fixed her appearance, but that's okay for me I said, there's no question if Marina's wearing a black knit dress. No panties and no Bra though.

And Yuka's on the outdoor clothes already.

Yuka who tied her semi long black hair to ponytail, she's wearing a hooded black cardigan on a white blouse. A pink necktie in the nape of her blouse. Then she wears a black kneesocks and tartan shorts.

The necktie in her blouse looks clean. That's why I want to pollute it so much.

Also, I like miniskirts but shorts isn't bad either. It suits a boyish woman but for Yuka who's appearance and atmosphere is girlish, there's the gap and it is emotionally touching.

We'll take a stop on the roast meat shop then bang Yuka after.

No, we have time. Let's enjoy eating the roast meat since it's rare then it won't be late to take energy.

I who brought Yuka and Marina to my house thought of stopping on a roast meat shop.

It's an earnest roast meat shop but would 10,000 yen be enough.

I'm taking two women, Yuka's breasts are huge but she's rather short and delicate. Would she eat too much?

Marina's height is lower than me and Yuka has quite a big breast but she's quite

thin.

10,000 yen should suffice. But, how much would remain? Though she gave me 10,000 for the weekend, if I use almost all of it on the Friday night, it would become impossible to have luxury on the weekend.

But it won't be delicious if you're thinking about money while eating.

Then I should go eat to all of my hearts content on the cheap shop even the taste is somewhat inferior.

That said, I decided the route and went to a roast meat shop where you can have an eat all you can buffet.

It's my treat of course. They won't complain.

Walking on the night residential area, my left arm is coiled with both of Yuka's arms as she walk in quick steps.

Her big tits is pressed against my arm and she walked silently while looking down.

「W-Where are we hiding?」

When I turned my head to the voice, Marina's glaring at me with watery eyes and blushing ears.

She's stretching the front of the skirt with her right hand and the back with her left, she's walking pigeon-toed.

She's wearing a miniskirt-nopan¹ where the inside can be seen by just standing. She'd feel uneasy if she's not stretching the skirt I guess. But since she's pulling her skirt, the knit cloth sticks to her skin too much that the shape of her tits and nipples are becoming distinct.

She can't hide the nipples coming to surface just to stretch the skirt with both of her hands. If she separate any of her hand to hide her chest, her anus and pussy would be seen.

「The eat all you can roast meat shop ahead」

「Eh?」

Marina tilts her head.

She had expectations when I said a roast meat shop but an eat all you can shop? Her expectations come to naught. Is probably what she want to say.

This is why women are...

「Waaa! I know that! It also had a cake and fruit eat all you can, right?」
「...Well, yeah」

When I thought she'd make a sarcastic remark as a complain, Marina clapped her hand in front of her big breast then her pupil brightened.

Since she separated her hand from her skirt, her pussy is seen slightly but it seems that she hasn't noticed it yet.

I heard stuff about women being weak to cake but is that true?

「It seems that it also has lychee on eat all you can! I love lychee! Can I eat a lot!?!」

Marina who walked a bit apart from me rushed over to my right side then she asked happily.

「No, you can eat everything you want since it's eat all you an?」
「Waaa~!」

Marina is pleased when she heard that she can eat as she like. I don't care but your pussy's exposed. I'm the one saying but but shouldn't you be hiding that? Ah, as expected, it's better if you can see it but not.

「Can I also eat a strawberry shortcake!?!」
「I said it that you can eat what you want, right?」
「Waa! There seems to be a round melon too! I want to eat a whole melon! It's a luxury to eat out a whole melon! The staff eats the remaining on the hollowed melon, right!?!」
「...D-dunno」

I just became a yes-man on the Marina who's tension has risen awfully. Marina's cheeks blushed and her eye's are shining. But, her eyes are fluttering on my left.

Hahaan, Since Yuka's silent, it seems that she's trying to feel around to raise Yuka's tension too.

Marina said that she won't apologize to Yuka. That said, she can't just calmly talk to Yuka.

For Marina, she'll feel better if she's abused by Yuka. But since Yuka's not speaking a word, she's staying still awkwardly.

Marina's looking overjoyed and tensed on the outside, her heart is beating

violently, it is driven with fear and unease. Surely the stress builds up in mach speed.

Walking on the residential area at night, we finally arrived at the eat all you can roast meat shop a bit far away then, we entered the store.

「Ueee...」

The store is jammed with people wherever you look. It's Friday night after all. Furthermore, since it's a shop where you can eat various food with all of your stomach at a reasonable price, it's almost full.

「The soft ice cream is all you can eat! The Gelato is All you can eat! I'm glad I only eat light lunch!」

Marina who's looking at the deserts in a row, she's frolic by herself. She's on the tension max earlier but she now looks somewhat relieved. When we walk towards the shop, it's quiet and dark even though there's an outside light shining on the road. The inside of the store confronts us with a noisy crowd of people. For Marina, it's a relief in the awkward atmosphere. That said—.

「I like banana too! I love a banana fruit punch!」

Was she liberated from the awkward air? Marina who has high tension when walking at night is now jumping around with shining eyes.

I who stood before Marina, hid behind her.

I told you, your pussy's exposed. It would be troublesome if you make a commotion in this place. Also, stop with the lychee, banana, and ice cream. We came here to eat meat so let's eat meat.

It's eat all you can so let's recover our investment.

After waiting for fifteen minutes, we were guided to our seats. There are a lot of families as guest, there's echoes of child's cries and laughter, and there're children running around the store.

There are young guests but, man with men and woman with women, in short they're coming as a group of same sex.

Well, a date on an eat all you can roast meat shop is quite... I don't mind but.

Taking a seat, we were supplied with cooking ingredients immediately.

Meat, meat! Let's eat meat! Marina's infatuated on her desserts and fruits, Yuka doesn't seem she'll eat a lot so it would be a loss.

I'll also eat their share.

Having those thoughts, I took meat on the plates and returned to our seat.

Yuka's on the seat. She's not moving since she was guided to sit down.

I didn't mind it and sat next to Yuka then began to roast the meat immediately.

The first would be this special Kalbi² I eat the freshly hot kalbi with the rice and side dish.

With the Kalbi lined up next to each other on the net, a fragrant aroma tickles my nose along with the sound of burning meat.

I who swallowed the Kalbi turned over the other Kalbi, paying attention not to overcook it.

The gravy overflows as roasts, it drips from the net and the dropped gravy makes a raging flame.

With sweat flowing on my forehead, I opened my eyes wide as I quietly watch the roasting Kalbi.

Now!

I took the Kalbi that's good enough with tongs and quickly placed it on the plate.

「Uhoho!」

Looking at the Kalbi that makes a sizzling sound as it separates from the fire, I raised my voice instinctively.

「Then, itadakimasu」

I wanted to stuff my mouth immediately but I endured those thoughts and clapped my hands.

We have to give our thanks to the food.

Finishing my prayers, I who opened my eyes wide, took the Kalbi with my chopsticks and, filled it with special sauce and stuffed it to my mouth.

The Kalbi is still burning hot as I chew and the deliciousness of the gravy spreads. I threw in the rice immediately then chewed it together.

Ahh, delish!

Entranced by the harmony of the meat and rice, I came back to my senses.

Usually, you'd eat a small cut of meat and rice to your mouth but, it's eat all you can today. I won't put in a small slice of meat with rice. I can eat luxuriously. Okay, I'll eat a lot, after I finish persuading myself, I ate the meat lined on the net.

「Lychee♪ Lychee♪ Lychee♪」

The fool came back.

A mountain of lychee is on the plate on top of her tray. The other plate has soft-ice cream, gelato, or a cake. There's also the round melon that she said she wanted to hollow out.

「Ehehe♡」

Marina who takes one lychee after another on the mountain laughed gladly as her cheeks blush. But when she sent a glance on Yuka that's sitting next to me, she felt down. Then, she silently peeled off the skin of the lychee.

She's forcibly raising her spirit but she can't endure the silent Yuka. She's being cornered on her own accord.

She said that she won't apologize but, the limit would come sooner or later and she might even kneel in front of Yuka.

That said, she's an idiot. She's a helpless imbecile. Should I have not brought her on the roast meat shop?

Well, fine. Let's leave the fool alone. I don't have the room for that right now.

There's a time limit on eat all you can after all. Anyway, let's eat meat until we can't anymore.

After 20 minutes. I don't want to see meat anymore.

No more. Enough. But there are still plates of meat lined up on the table.

「Upu」

I got greedy. I thought I can still go on a while ago but my limit came suddenly. Then the limit where I don't want to see meat anymore has come.

Different from me who reached the limit, Marina's eating the lychee silently.

She throws the lychee she peeled to her mouth then filled it with gelato. She eat the round melon next then she peeled the lychee again, then she bite off the strawberry shortcake, then threw the lychee inside her mouth again.

In front of Marina that's eating is a pile of lychee skin.

I thought that she won't be able to take the fruits dessert but, this girl, her devotion to lychee isn't normal. She might be recover the cost with just lychee. That's great but the problem is meat. I'm no good already. But, I have to buy the meat that I haven't eaten. That's the manner of all you can eat buffet.

「Y-Yuka-chan. You want to eat meat right? I'll roast one」

I who became helpless, decided to push everything to Yuka.

Yuka who's silently looking down, doesn't eat anything and just remains on her seat.

Marina trembles when I talked to Yuka, but then she turned her eyes away from the reality and eat lychee on desperation.

You're still going to eat? Not bad.

Looking at Marina while roasting the meat, put the roast on the plate then put it in front of Yuka's table.

「Shouldn't you choose your sauce by yourself?」

When I talked to her, Yuka sent me a glance. Then she picked the sleeve of my jacket with her finger.

「Thanks」

Yuka sent me a smile while speaking out her gratitude. But, she's not taking the chopsticks.

This is dangerous. We have a time limit. Since the time limit is 40 minutes, we have approximately 15 minutes?

It's an easy victory if I'm hungry but Yuka's a sensitive case. Furthermore, she doesn't even have chopsticks.

Do I have to feed it on the fool eating lychee desperately? No, that fool must be on her limit too. I'd be in trouble if I forcibly feed her and she vomits.

The clerk won't be angry if I leave some but I won't be satisfied with that.

Then, there's no choice but Yuka?

It can't be helped. If it's like this—.

「Y-Yuka-chan. Here, aaah」

I who took the meat using my chopsticks while forcing a smile, I carried the meat to Yuka's mouth.

Yuka looked at me blankly, clings to my arms and laughed. Then she bit the meat.

「Delish~♡」

Yuka presses her big breasts as she cling to my arm, has a smile floating on her face and mutters while she chew.

Okay, I got her. Let's make her deal with the remaining.

I thought, but I was at loss.

Yuka who finished the meat I gave her is lookint at me wistfully.

「...W-want to eat more?」

「If Suzuhara-kun feeds me~♡」

Yuka answers my question bashfully with blushing cheeks.

Though her figure is a shy young girl, the amount of the remaining meat would be too much for a girl with a thin frame. Still, it's not enough?

I let her handle it but, she's not bad.

「I-I'm going to take lychee so I'll also bring meat along the way.」

「Eh!？」

When I turned my gaze on the voice, Marina who's blushing and feeling shy, stood from her seat. Then the mountain of lychee has turned to skins before I noticed.

「I-I also want to eat more round melon too」

「...Ah, yeah」

I could do nothing but nod towards the bashful looking Marina.

Just where is her stomach placed?

Breast? did the breast absorb everything?

Marina stood from her seat then I'm alone with Yuka.

Sitting next to me, Yuka draws her self closer as she cling to my arm and sends a glance towards me from time to time.

「S-Sorry, I remembered various stuffs when I saw Yuuki-senpai...」

Yuka who's silent for while opened her mouth apologetically.

Well, that's of course. Marina's Shinozaki's girlfriend after all. Even if they don't have a direct contact, she should know her existence. It's the girlfriend of the leader who defiled her badly. It's normal for her to be speechless.

「Yuuki-senpai has changed somehow. Her eyes has become very gentle. Also, she's much cuter than before」

「Is that so?」

I asked Yuka.

「Are you going to forgive Marina?」

When I asked Yuka, she trembled, then buried her face under my arm, and clung strongly.

「I don't know...」

She answered in a trembling voice. Hearing those words, I felt relief. "I will", I don't know what to do if she say it but her answer is vague. Yuka's character is passive. She has experienced bullying so she's weak and timid. And she'll swallow anything said and anything done, so she'll forgive while laughing.

Yuka with that character answers with "I don't know" That's synonymous to "I won't"

You don't have to forgive. That's much more interesting.

「I-I'm sorry...」

I heard an apology. She's apologizing because she didn't say that she will forgive her? Really, how good natured are you?—n?

Right not it's not Yuka's voice. To begin with, the voice sounds distant.

Looking at Yuka, she's also puzzled.

Huh? It's not Yuka? Then, just what on bread is that voice...?

「Ahhh, why did this happen. My pants got stained with ice-cream」

I heard a man's voice. The articulation isn't well so he's obviously drunk. When I turned my gaze on the voice—.

「Ha?」

「Eh?」

I raised my voice instinctively, then Yuka's also the same.

「Eh, Huh? Asahina?」

「Not? But...」

The girl is surrounded by ten men who are obviously drunk
A twintailed black hair with cat eyes. She looks like Asahina. But, she's small.
Really small. Anyway, she's extremely small.

「Accidental resemblance?」

「I-Isn't she too close?」

Yuka retorts my mutter.

Right. She looks so similar to be another person. Then—

「S-She had a child?...」

「D-Did the little sister not come to your mind?」

Yuka retorted again.

Speaking of which, she was a virgin till I raped her. Also, it's strange if she had a child. Then, it's normal to think that she's a little sister.

「Little sister?」

「If not, what else? She resemble too much no matter how you look at it」

「You didn't know Asahina got a little sister?」

「Y-Yeah. I don't」

「They look similar」

「They do」

「But she's cute」

「But what? Yuu-chan's cute you know?」

「No, that's cuter than Asahina though?」

「She looks exactly like her. So they're both cute」

「It being timid and trembling looks cute, right? Also, she's so cute and easy to carry, that thing's cuter than Asahina」

「...W-well, certainly, it's cute」

Listening to my persuasion, Yuka's cheeks blushed as she looks at the small Asahina and she nodded.

Right? She's cute, right? She might look like the arrogant Asahina but she's small and looks timid. She's shaking while having watery eyes as she's surrounded by drunk men.

「I want to ask abruptly but, that small Yuu-chan is on your range?」

「Yeah」

「In a naive meaning? Or sexual meaning?」

「Both, I guess?」

「Suzuhara-kun has a wide strike zone」

「Well yeah. I'm okay with a tiny one but a young wife is also good」

Though Asahina's quite a loli, I can do it. I can do it. Or rather, I'll do anything that looks cute.

「U-u-uuhmm, I-I'm sorry. T-The laundry...」

Loli³ Asahina surrounded by men is frightened, she bowed as she tremble. She took the pochette hanging diagonally on her shoulder then took out a wallet inside.

Ooh, she's small yet reliable like an adult, she intends to do something about it by herself?

Loli Asahina holds the wallet with an anime character drawn in it, then she opened it trembling. And the purse was turned upside down.

500 yen coins roll on the ground. She shook the wallet. But nothing came out aside from the 500 yen.

Loli Asahina shook the purse with teary eyes. But, there's nothing falling in the end.

Almost crying, Loli Asahina looked up the men while biting her lower lip. Then, she presented the 500 yen while trembling.

Fufu, dangerous. She's too cute.

「Arara, you have nothing but 500 yen? Then it won't be sufficient」

The men laughed.

I know, I get it. Since she looked arrogant even though she's teary eyed and trembling, it makes you want to bully her.

Go on, do it more.

「She shouldn't have fallen down if she can't wash it」

A dignified voice interrupted the laughing voice of the men.

「Ooh, the real one came out」

「Waa, Yuu-chan's really cool!~♡」

The real Asahina appeared. Asahina stood in front of the men with a haughty

attitude, put both hands on her waist and stared at the men.

The small is here so I thought that the boss is here, but she really was here.

「Hee」

The men looked at Asahina while laughing. Those eyes are filled with vulgarity. That's because Asahina's still a beauty no matter what her character is. Her chest is a chopping board though.

「If that's not enough for the payment, then give our address」

One of the men asked Asahina while grinning.

「Was it really Yui's fault? Aren't you just drunk that you knocked against Yui?」
「Ah?」

One of the men's face changed from Asahina's words.

Aaah, she got them angry.

Though the men looked at Asahina slovenly, they clearly got irritated.

The men were just playing around with the loli Asahina, it's just to the extent of making fun. And yet Asahina flared up at them and it seems that she took it seriously.

She could've just let it go.

The men and Asahina are glaring at each other. The vicinity quieted down as they had presumed the atmosphere.

「S-Suzuhara-kun」

Pulling the sleeve of my jacket, Yuka called out insecurely.

「Well, it's fine I guess」

I looked at Yuka and answered then sent Asahina a glance.

A clerk butt in between Asahina and the men as they were informed. The men tries to complain but since the other clerk has gathered, it seems that they thought it's getting bad. They stepped away complaining. But, the men's glances aim at Asahina.

I can sense that they are men stinks of the same smell as me.

They won't settle down. They'll aim at Asahina.⁴

That said—.

「Is it better that we didn't call out Asahina?」

Asking Yuka who's clinging to my arm, she shook her head.

「I'm called by Suzuhara-kun today」

Answering so, she buried her face in my arm.

So she's saying that she's respecting my will? Why was she called? Yuka must know it. And in case she'll answer my request, she knows that Asahina would only become a hindrance.

Yuka will be violated by me, surely, Asahina would hinder it if she sees it.

Having those thoughts, when I observed the men from a while ago, a shadow approached those.

「You're being watched」

In front of the sitting men, there's a person who looked down and talked to them.

「I won't say that it's bad, but you should not relate yourself to that girl from a while ago. That one has the god of death with him」

A mountain of lychee is on the tray that she's holding on both of her hand. Marina's talking to the men.

That girl's doing something unnecessary.

「I've warned you」

Saying that, Marina parted from the men's table. But—.

「Ouch」

Marina frowned and raised a small scream.

「You're going back? Let's talk for a bit more」

The man who talked to Marina with a grin, has Marina's wrist clasped. Because of that the tray Marina's holding fell on the floor and a large amount of lychee scattered.

The clerk rushed over to settle the situation then Marina who picked up the lychee with the clerk returned to our seat after a while.

「You okay?」

「Nah」

Asking her, Marina had a tsun attitude and looked the other way. Though she's hiding her wrist, I saw it redden. She maybe an experiment material, but the material belongs to the researcher, it's unauthorized to treat a guinea pig that's being managed. After all, she's a property of mine. But the those guys forced themselves to the material, if you harm the guinea pig, what would the researcher think?

The answer is, get angry.

Our luck is great, the men's eyes followed Marina. Then, they confirmed that she sat on our seat.

There are two women with no parents as companion. Furthermore, Marina's a big breasted beauty and Yuka's the same. And a weak looking man with the two of them.

「Should we go back?」

Standing from my seat as if running away, Yuka stood up a moment delayed. Marina stood up immediately after.

Sending a glance to the men, the men also stood from their seats.

They intend to pick a fight outside the store.

Very well.

「I even warned them...」

Marina muttered. It seems that she noticed that the men would pick a fight. As expected of the girlfriend of the leader of the delinquents

I ate too much meat so I want to move a bit. Just in time, I found a good playfellow.

1. No panties
2. Korean-style marinated barbecued ribs
3. I chose loli instead of pseudo
4. Goddammit Asahina! What the hell are you doing

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 22

I thought Chapter 22

Chapter 22

Outdoor lights shine the road at night.

There's laughter occasionally to resounding on the quiet residential area. A family who finished supper spends pleasure time in their house.

「They'll come later」

Marina who's walking at my back talked in a low voice.

「What will come later?」

Pretending that I don't know, I asked Marina without looking back.

「The men that were on the roast meat shop a while ago」

She got angry but Marina answered whisperingly.

And who's fault you think it is? Those guys were aiming Asahina. But you did something unnecessary so they changed the target from Asahina to you.

Well, Asahina's with the loli Asahina. If she has some child with her, then the possibility of the parents with her is high. On the other side, there are two big breasted beauties. And there's one weak looking man as the big breasted beauties as companion.

It's normal that they'd aim here instead.

That said, those men's aim is picking up women. It's supposed to work out peacefully if I just pull out obediently.

With that said—.

「I'm going to pee」

「Haa!？」

When I stopped and muttered suddenly, Marina raised an astonished voice.

「C-Can you endure it till we reach the house?」

「No way. I'm about to leak」

「T-Then, finish it quickly!」

「Mumu, you're an idiot. Urinating outdoors is a minor offense. But, I think I remember a public restroom in the park」

「Haa!？」

Marina who raised a surprised voice again has cut around to my front. Then, she glared up to me.

「Y-You should just go home instead of going to a restroom!」

「No way. I can't wait till I reach the house. I'll leak」

「Then let's run! It's different if it's just me but Yuka-san's also here!」

Marina flares up from my opinion, then she sent a glance on Yuka who's clinging to me with both of her hands.

Yuka trembled when her name was called by Marina, she then cling to my arm strongly. Because of that, her breast is pressing hard against me.

What a great breast. Marina has the bigger one but the elasticity and tension of Yuka's breast is on top.

「P-Please don't put it onto me...」

「...Eh?」

Yuka who's clinging on my arm raised a shaking voice. Marina's eyes widened to that voice then her face stiffened then her eyes shook.

「I-It's not like I'm putting the blame onto you...」

「I-If you want to run then go on. Please don't use me as a reason to run away」

Marina tries to make an excuse but she was stunned when she heard Yuka's voice. Then she dropped her shoulder with a pale face.

Marina says that she's worried about Yuka to run away however, Yuka has completely denied it.

Please don't use me if you want to run away. If you want to run, then go by

yourself.

Yuka's opinion was completely on point so Marina can't say anything back.

「You heard. I'll go to the restroom with Yuka-chan now. You can go home if you want to」

When I talked out to Marina that's standing in front of me, then began to walk after sidestepping.

「Ah, ahahaha...Yuka-san's right that I can just laugh」

Marina who stands, muttered, Yuka then trembled as she cling to my arm. Yuka threw the best irony at Marina. You have no right to worry. That's what Yuka's telling Marina.

But, that's like a stab in a heart for a timid and good natured Yuka. Marina who can't forgive herself surely condemned.

「Isn't it too late for her to be worried? You'll only be irritated if someone who pretended not to see before worries now. Right, Yuka-chan?」

Muttering while walking, I made a final blow to Yuka and Marina. Yuka trembled. Then I heard a sobbing from the back. As far as I've heard from Marina, she didn't meddle directly with Yuka. But she knew how she was treated by men including her boyfriend. Then she pretended not to see it.

Marina didn't help Yuka but she didn't bully her either.

The other party is weak at venting her anger. That's why Yuka blames herself. Marina can't permit herself to be forgiven.

Fufu, the strained atmosphere feels good. With this condition, one of them would surely blow up their feelings.

If Yuka's feelings explode, she'll stab her own heart as she blame Marina, and she'll feel cornered even more.

If Marina's feelings explode, she might stop being a human if she's forgiven by Yuka.

Which heart would reach the limit sooner and explode?

I want Yuka to lose temper if possible. Yuka's the type that stash it up, we don't know when she'll lose her temper. She won't be able to control once she lost her temper once and the possibility of her running wild is high.

For that reason I have to sting their hearts diligently.

I hope the men chasing us would come up as the two bursts out.

I find most things troublesome but I don't feel frugal when it comes to this things. After all, this is fun.

The men who are chasing us has put a certain distance.

It would be a commotion if they pick a fight on the residential area. They're waiting for us to approach a place with no signs of people. But that development is convenient to me, the men don't know that.

If you're walking at night road, it's common to choose the popular place. All the more when you're accompanying women.

They're killing time since they're drunk. They might think that they're lucky as long as the chance comes.

For those men, this kind of development won't get luckier.

The man leading the two big breasted beauties, not knowing that they're being aimed by violent men, then entered a park not popular at night with the two big breasted beauty. Furthermore, they didn't sit on the park bench but went to the dirty public restroom.

It's exactly a chance. It's the best chance to obtain the two big breasted beauties.

They're having such happy thoughts.

Having such thoughts, I took Yuka and Marina and entered the public restroom.

Now then, should we corner Yuka and Marina even more until the men enters?

「Yuka-chan. Enter the stall for a moment」

Asking her, Yuka who's clinging to my arm looked up uneasy. But she nodded then separate from my arm, then she entered the stall while sending a glance at me.

The remaining is Marina, she looked down stunned.

It seems that she has received quite a shock when she was rejected clearly by the silent Yuka. She was minding the men chasing but now it has become trivial.

「Marina-chan. I'll teach the hypocrite you hate a good thing」

Patting the shoulder of the absent minded Marina, I talked to Marina with a voice where Yuka can still hear.

「You were raped by me. Also, I intend for you to understand Yuka-chan's feelings. That's why you'll hold intimacy on the sense of guilt for Yuka-chan and I wanted you to understand each other if things go well. In short, being forgiven without asking for forgiveness is just a very tricky scheme somewhere in your heart」

「T-That's no...I-I, I never thought to be...」

Her eyes shook from my words then Marina muttered in a trembling voice. She's denying it but a clear hesitation is felt from her voice.

She's not thinking of wanting forgiveness. She prepared herself from being cursed on forever. But was that really so? Weren't you having such thoughts somewhere in your heart.

I shook Marina's heart and I'm sure that she's having such conflict in her heart.

「You wanted to be friends with Yuka if possible, right? You were hoping for Yuka to call you out by herself if you raise the tension and make a commotion, right?」

「T-That's not it—」

「If it's the gentle Yuka, she might console and wash it away, it might be possible that you two will be talking normally before one's aware, you had such hopes in your mind, right?」

「N-No—」

「You're amazing. You're not apologizing, but you intended it to end without you making an apology. I know I'm a villain but you beat me」

Marina's desperately denying it with her shaking eyes but, "you beat me", that word created the conclusion and she finally was speechless.

「If you want to apologize to Yuka-chan, You have to fall on the same place as her. Asahina didn't hesitate when she was given the road」

Asking her, the absentminded Marina looked at me with eyes that lost its light.

「There will be two men coming here now. Play with them. If you don't know the pain of being played with two or more men that's not me, it's impossible to know Yuka-chan's feelings. Would you?」

Asking her, Marina nodded weakly.

「Then, you have to prepare. Look, take off your clothes」

Saying that as I hit Marina's shoulder, I retreated and entrusted my back on the door of the stall.

Yuka should've heard all of it right now.

What would you do, Yuka? Would you stop Marina, if you do, you'll be gangbanged by strange men to compensate.

It is to understand your feelings. To stand in the same place as you.

Sending a glance at my back, Yuka's trembling on the other side of the stall.

She's trembling as she embraces herself.

If she doesn't stop Marina, Marina will be gangbanged by men with "Yuka as the reason".

It's 100% my fault but Yuka won't think that.

If she doesn't stop Marina, Yuka will be bullied by the sense of guilt for "Abandoning Marina"

「I-I'm sorry...」

She won't apologize. Marina who said that, is speaking out words of apology with tears flowing in her cheek.

Yuka who's trembling on the other side of the door, is embracing herself as she squats on the location.

The ones at fault are the men who toyed Yuka, Marina didn't do anything to harm Yuka. That's why Yuka's feeling conflicted. And—.

「I-I-I-I...can't forgive...Yuuki-senpai...」

Her rejection sounded.

Marina who heard those words, lost light in her eyes. No, on the door which I have placed my back, Yuka who's trembling on the stall might've seen it.

「I-I'm not a hypocrite. Not a hypocrite. I seek help to the abandoned Yuka-san. That's...the worst trash」

Marina who says it while laughing blankly, gripped the skirt of her black knit dress with both hands then she raised it.

Her big breast swayed.

Marina who took off her dress, became stark naked on the dirty public restroom.

「Ah, Aha,ahaha...My nipple's standing」

Marina who became naked, saw her erect nipples on top of her breasts then she ridiculed herself. She extend her hand on the middle of her thighs and touched it with her finger.

Mucous climbs all over her finger. Love nectar is overflowing on Marina's pussy that's in the middle of her legs.

「My pussy's wet. A pervert. I'm a pervert」

Marina laughs blankly as she look at the mucous that twines around her finger.

「Suzuhara-san, Suzuhara-san, what should I do? I'm no good anymore. I'm just wishing to be violated. My body's pleased. With this, I can't understand Yuka-san's feelings. I'm a pervert that would be pleased when violated by a lot of men after all. I won't be able to understand Yuka-san's feelings. What to do? What should be done? What should I do?」

Tears running through her cheek, she looks at me with eyes that lost it's light, Marina laughs while showing me her finger wet with love nectar.

When I sent a glance on my back, Yuka who's squatting on the stall, covered her ears with both hands and trembles.

Good, this is better than I expected.

Yuka's good natured and timid but she's a woman who sacrificed herself to save Asahina. And she's a woman who saved the Asahina she betrayed. She's the same as Marina in the end. Yuka was forgiven by Asahina. And yet, Yuka's deserting Marina who's the same as her.

The two of them are cornered hopelessly

Should this be fine? If I return home and put Yuka and Marina on the same space, one of them would run out of control.

「That's right. You can't never understand the feeling of Yuka-chan if you're feeling glad when gangbanged」

I said so and sent a glance at the entrance of the restroom.

There are two men on the other side of the wall.

I thought that they'd enter at once but it seems that they're discussing.

Well, even so. For the skirt chasers, the object of the pickup has become naked inside the public restroom.

It seems that they hesitated from the abnormal spectacle that can't be reality.

But they became generous when people gather. It's called mass psychology.¹ If someone makes an action—

「Hey, hey, what are you doing? Aren't you having fun? Can we join in too?」

One of the men entered. Then the remaining of them entered in group.

「...Eh?」

I raised a stupid voice and pretended to be surprised and be at disadvantage against the men who entered the public restroom.

Acting is fun.

「Ah, no, t-this is...W-We'll be going back immediately」

I got carried and pretended to be in at disadvantage with a realistically convincing performance, then squat down to pick up Marina's dress that's on the floor. Then I pressed Marina. But Marina doesn't take the dress, she exposed her naked self to the men.

I gripped Marina's hand and tried to go out of the public restroom in a hurry.

「Well well, it's fine. Let's enjoy together」

The men doesn't want to let me go. One man among them, the man who entered the restroom first gripped my shoulder. Then she pulled me apart from Marina.

「P-Please stop it! That was just a play! We don't usually do that! We just got curious! We're going back already so please release us!」

I run wild and shouted desperately. But, the men suppressed me and I can't move.

Marina was taken by the men inside the public restroom.

「It's fine, we'll just borrow her for a moment. What? I thought there were two of them. Ah, but we'll borrow her in turns okay?」

One of the two men that suppresses me said that in a vulgar voice. Then one of the guy grinned.,

「This is amazing. She has a cute style and her tits are huge, her level is too high」

「Furthermore, her nipples are so hard and her love nectar is dripping. She's

quite a pervert.]

「I can't believe that you're this lame man's boyfriend but, is it that? training? Is this guy good at training?」

「His dick might be big」

Four of the men surrounded marina, then ogled at her body, then they speak out while having a dirty smile.

「H-hey! Switch with me immediately!」

「I haven't even let out a single one inside yet!」

The two men suppressing me raised their voice without calm.

It seems that the position of the two is low in the group. That's why they were given the role to suppress me. But they also want to feel something good. After all, the girl's a big breasted beauty.

But are you sure? Don't relax your guard too much. Well, they're given a low position in the group since they can't even handle the duty given to them.

「Hoitto!」

「Aga!?!」

When I lift my head, a crushing sound was heard and a scream rose up.

「Hoisa」

「Higuuuuuuuuu!?!」

The power to suppress me loosened and I turned back vigorously, then I kned the crotch of the men vigorously.

Compared to the head butt on the other guy, I crushed the balls of this guy, the two of them sank immediately.

Because the man hit in the balls raised a dreadful scream, the men surrounding Marina looked back here.

I waved towards the men as I grin. Then I walked briskly and stood beside the entrance of the public restroom. The switch on the lights of the public restroom is there.

Now then.

「This is written on Manga often. You can't judge a man on appearance」

Muttering as I leak a sigh, I pushed the switch again.

When I made the public restroom dark for a moment, the surprised men are standing upright.

They can't move since it's dark. It's their misfortune when they took Marina inside to enjoy. Furthermore, when a well lighted area darkened suddenly, the eyes won't really see anything until it gets accustomed.

「This is unfair...right?」

Muttering, I walked towards the men standing upright.

Well, thanks. Thanks to you guys, Yuka and Marina are now good vibes.

「It's fine. You only have two balls」

I approached the men who are standing upright and muttered on the ear of the man who entered the restroom first.

「Hii」

The man screams and swings his hands. This might have a meaning if we both can't see each other but, I have an "eye" that can make me think of the military night vision scope as just a toy.

「Like hell it'll hit. You're the one who gripped Marina's hand on the roast meat shop, right? Also, you're the one who touched Marina's breast for a moment?」

Asking the man who's swinging his hands around, I kicked the groin of the man without any mercy.

The feeling of his groin getting pierced transmits to the tip of my toe. Next, I heard a scream.

The other men who heard the screamed pulled themselves together and tried to escape. But, they can't see anything. They can't move straight, they collided against each other, crashed into the wall and destroyed themselves selfishly. I didn't let a single man free, and I politely kicked their groins.

The screams from the public restroom rise one after another then after a while, it quiet down.

There're sorrowful groans if you listen carefully.

No matter how powerful the enemy is, they'll surely fall unconscious with one blow.

As expected, a man's crotch is the strongest. I'd rather die than take it though.

1. This guy will surely become a good researcher

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 23

Chapter 23

The room is silent. The air's stretched with tension. The room has such a danger that a slight movement would cut the thread. The urge to laugh comes at such a time. I'm having such thoughts as Marina sits next to me, clinging to my arm. And Yuka's sitting down on the floor. Sofa and floor. The vertical distance is something trivial but there's an absolute distance. I'm not saying anything. After I entered the living room, I sat on the sofa without making any remark. Yuka's sitting on the sofa, clinging to my arm. But Marina's sieza on the floor. No one said anything yet she sieza on the floor by herself. That action is telling Marina's silent feelings. It seems that the public restroom incident was worth it. Of course. I somewhat said that Marina's clinging to Yuka. Marina who's at the bottom of despair from being humiliated by me, she turns her eyes away from reality by drowning into pleasure, she clings on the assumption she selfishly made which is the purpose of protecting Yuka from my poison fang. In the end, Yuka despised Marina. She tried to keep her spirit by defending the existence weaker than herself. But, Marina's hope was cut. Yuka, who she's clinging on, clearly rejected her. She never thought of being forgiven. She was prepared to be cursed on forever. Marina said that but the reality isn't so sweet. If she was really prepared to be cursed on, she must've accepted the words 「I won't forgive you」 from Yuka. But, she wasn't able to accept it. Her resolve is only by word after all. And Marina realized that fact. Was my own resolve so light?

Marina's standing on the borderline right now. She's on the brink of resigning as a human being. Marina's fate will be decided by Yuka's will.

It's the most interesting situation but it's so boring.

The cause is Yuka.

Even though she cut off Marina's hope with her own words, it seems that she doesn't have the determination attached. She doesn't move away from my arm. If I just leave it alone, her spirit would exceed the limit sooner or later, so I think one of them will move. But as long as Yuka doesn't stop her passive attitude, Marina won't move either.

This is no good.

Marina has become completely passive after the incident in the public restroom and Yuka's also passive as she reject Marina. This deadlock would continue forever.

Hmmm, this doesn't go as expected.

Is there something I can do to destroy this deadlock.

「Yuka-chan. Can you suck my dick?」

My voice echoes on the room that's painfully quiet.

「u—」

Yuka who's looking down, she looked up and tried to nod. Even Yuka-chan wanted to run away from this atmosphere. However—.

「I-I, I'll be the one to serve」

Marina who's looking down the floor, looked up and raised a tense voice. Yuka trembled then she sent a glance to Marina. Negative feelings swirl in Yuka's eyes.

Oh, the string's cut?

I thought but, Yuka didn't say anything.

Hmmm, it would be cut just a bit more but this is quite stubborn.

「I want Yuka-chan to suck my dick though」

I looked at Yuka, then held her waist, and I looked dotn at Marina who's sitting on the floor and spoke out.

Marina's eyes shook, she shut her eyes, bit her lower lip, then placed her hands

on the floor.

「It is as Suzuhara-san said. I'm an unfair woman. and I'm a helpless pervert. That's why please use me. Use me as a sexual tool, please use me as a thing...」

Marina opened her eyes, looked up at me and Yuka while still having both hands on the floor, she then spoke with a tone that has no hesitation. Then, she bowed deeply.

It was a splendid dogeza that I can't complain.

It seems that she has completely recovered.

Marina's completely done. What's left is Yuka.

Sending Yuka a glance, I instinctively spread out a wide smile.

She's glaring. Her eyes looks like she's going to shoot dead Marina who's kneeling.

She finally lost it.

「Suzuhara-kun asked me. He didn't call you」

Far from Yuka's usual low voice it was a voice shaking from anger.

「Yes. But, I'm a thing. I'm something used only to dispose lust...」

Marina answered as she dogeza. Yuka who heard it was clearly irritated.

「You're... too selfish」

Yuka mutters straight, she then clenched her teeth. Then she stood up and looked down at Marina.

Go on Yuka, chastise Marina

「Don't steal Suzuhara-kun from me! I don't care if you're a good or bad person! Yuu-chan and Suzuhara-kun fought for my sake! That's everything for me! Nothing else matters! They're irrelevant! You are irrelevant!」

Yuka shouted madly as if she forgot herself.

That's perfect, Yuka. There's no need to go easy. Just free everything without thinking.

「I don't need your sympathy! I don't need your protection! I don't need your apology! You're already too late! Time won't go back whatever you do! There's nothing that you can do!」

Clenching her hand to the limit, Yuka shouts with her face filled with tears, then she breathed roughly. She's not feeling indecency when she loses her temper. It seems that her reason is kept by a thin film.

She's severely played by a lot of men, Yuka betrayed Asahina who tried to protect her. Yuka should've been broken considerably from that point. And yet, she spent her daily life quietly. In short no matter how cornered she is, she can't be completely broken.

A passive character that's likely to be bullied, Marina might've protected her mind.

She has a terrific willpower in some meaning.

「There's only one thing I expect from you. Don't steal Suzuhara-kun away from me. That's all」

Fixing her rough breath, she finished talking to Marina with a cold tone and returned to her seat.

She really went out of control, Yuka's a good child. Because of that, the damage piled up.

Well, for Marina, it's quite a difficult development.

She even stopped being a human to become a toilet for sexual desire yet, she was told that she's irrelevant.

「T-T-Then, what should I...」

Marina who had all her escape routes closed by Yuka, asked while looking up. Her expression is exactly like a dog that's been thrown away.

「I-I don't know. I don't care about you. I'll only follow what Suzuhara-kun says. I won't say anything on what Suzuhara-kun decides. Why shouldn't you just do what you want?」

Yuka averts her face from Marina and she threw everything to me. Hmm, this is her limit? I thought it would be much more interesting but this two people's compatibility is that bad?

It might be much more interesting if Asahina's here. Or rather, I remembered Asahina but, the small Ashaina's cute too. She's a chopping board just like Asahina but it won't bother you since she's small, rather, flat is better on her

size. Also, Asahina trembles in fear but she has the responsibility of resolving the problem by herself. Still, she's trembling.

Aah, I want to bully her.

Her body's small so her pussy might be too tight but she should've a weakness even she's small. The feeling of immorality from making a loli ahogao is unbearable. I'll rape her if there's a chance.

My dick got hard as I have those thoughts.

「Well fine.」

Muttering so, I leaked a sigh and scratched my head.

In the first place, I called Yuka to improve Marina's technique. I ate a lot of meat and my sexual desire is full, I'll rage with just moderate arousal, to vent out the pent up sexual desire, let's throw our sweaty selves in the bath and feel refreshed.

With that said—.

「Marina-chan, you stay there and watch. Just like a wooden doll」

Ordering Marina, I looked at Yuka who's sitting next to me.

「Then, Yuka-chan. Suck my penis and draw out semen. My lust is full since I ate a lot of roast meat so it won't go away with just one shot. I'll cum inside your pussy on the second」

Coiling my waist around Yuka's waist, I draw her as I talk. And I stretched my right hand towards Yuka's breast, gripped it on top of her clothes and massaged her breasts.

The best feel is understood even on top of her clothes. I can say that since I've played with Marina's breast a lot.

Bigger is better.

「Suzuhara-kun」

As I embrace her, I massage Yuka's breast on top of her clothes, her cheeks blushed, she looked at me with moistened eyes then she breath roughly as she call my name. She quietly reached between my groin and stroke my dick from the top of my pants.

「I'll do my best」

A gentle voice is spun by the lovely pink lip. Then, she gently stoked my penis on top of my pants.

That's all she's doing and yet, the pleasure runs through my spine.

No way. I almost ejaculated from just being stroked on top of my pants. My lust is filled since I ate a lot of roast meat so it's raging from moderate arousal. I might've ejaculated easily if it was the usual but, that's not a reason for me to ejaculate from a stroke. Also, I've acquired experience. I'm confident that I won't be done easily. No, I was.

But, it's different. As expected, she's different from Marina. She's familiar on how to please penis very well.

She's exactly a dick master.

I didn't intend to belittle Yuka but it seems that I relaxed myself.

I have to brace myself. My enemy is a veteran last boss.

「...Eh?」

I just persuaded myself to brace but the feeling of jiggling feel suddenly spread in the palm of my right hand.

「N♡」

Yuka trembled and raised a faint sweet voice.

Wearing a hooded black cardigan and a white blouse inside it, furthermore, Yuka's wearing a pink necktie. That Yuka wearing cute, classy and dignified attire changed in an instant.

She took off the button of the cardigan before I was aware, the button of her blouse too, as a result my hand is inserted on the gap. And my hand is gripping Yuka's breasts.

Baka na¹ When did this happen? I'm holding her raw breast before I noticed. My hand is massaging her soft breasts, then Yuka twitches according to the movement.

「Y-You're doing well ♡ Suzuhara-kun's so skilled in massaging breasts ♡ Just massaging Yuka's breasts almost makes her cum」

She speaks out sweet whispers while leaking a hot sigh.

Wait a moment. Hey, wait a moment. I'm not massaging your breasts. No, I'm massaging it but I'm not massaging it by my will.

Yuka's hand is on top of my hand that's massaging her breasts. She's gently inviting my hand, she's manipulating me like a marionette, and she maneuvers my hand.

I'm not massaging it. This is, that's right, This is—.

Being made to massage?

Don't joke with me. I'll be the one to massage your breast. I'll massage your breast by my own will. Like hell I'd let my self get lead.

「Y-Yuka-cha—」

「Ahn~♡」

The moment I tried to stop Yuka, my finger was made to stir something hard and she raised a lovely voice and trembled.

My finger's pinching Yuka's nipple.

No. It's not me. I'm not the one pinching it. But my finger certainly is pinching Yuka's nipple. No, I'm made to pinch it. ²

I didn't even notice that I was being lead. I was made to massage her breast and before I noticed, It was switched to her nipples.

「L-Lewd ♡ Suzuhara-kun is so lewd ♡ You're stirring Yuka's nipples so lewd ♡ Yuka's no more ♡ It feels too good that my head's going crazy.」

My hand's being lead by her skillfully, Yuka's manipulating my finger to pinch her nipple, she twists her trembling body and raised a sweet pained voice.

「Y-Yuka-cha—」

「Aaahn~♡」

I try to stop Yuka somehow but Yuka timed it with her tremble. And the feel of the stirring transmitted to my finger is unbearable that I wasn't able to stop Yuka seriously.

I'm not massaging but rather, being lead to massage. I'm not pinching but rather, being lead to pinch. I'm not stirring her but rather, being lead to stir. Everything goes as Yuka wants. I shouldn't let that happen. And yet, I thought that I shouldn't stop Yuka.

Yuka's so lewd that I had such thoughts.

「Aaah ♡ No way ♡ It's so big ♡」

「Wha!?!」

It's the first time I'm being washed away by the trouble, I can't catch up with the sudden events and is confused.

My rod is being gently stroked.

I didn't notice it at all, my penis is already out of my pants. And she wrapped it up and gently stroking it.

What's going on? I don't know. Something's happening but I don't get it at all.

「A-Amazing...」

Among the confusion, I turned my head on the voice I heard, Marina who's sitting on the floor stares at my groin with a surprised expression.

Shit. Marina's here. I was surprised at the goodness of Yuka's skill that I completely forgot about her³

This is bad. This can't go on. I already made her submit to me with all the troubles but if she saw me being lead around by Yuka, Marina would underestimate me.

I have to do something. I have to take the lead somehow.

That's when I realized.

That's right, weak points. I should just attack Yuka's weak points. If I do, Yuka will climax forcibly and I'll be taking the initiative.

Having those thoughts, I looked at Yuka's insides.

「W-What... ?」

I'm surprised when I saw her insides. Yuka's body has convulsions here and there.

What is the meaning of this? It's as if her whole body is a weak point? I won't know where to attack if it's like this.

Calm down. Think reasonably. Let's calm down and think. Even if it takes time, this will go my way as long as I find her weak point.

I persuade myself—.

「I want it ♡ I want Suzuhara-kun's penis ♡ Yuka's a no good woman ♡ I'm just a helpless lewd pervert ♡ That's why I want Suzuhara-kun's big injection ♡ to be thrust inside Yuka's dirty pussy~♡」

「Nou!?!」

She's whispering sweet words to my ear. And the, her finger stimulates my glans like an earthworm crawling.

I'll cum. I'll be done if this continues.

Don't joke with me. Being made to cum with fingers far from a fellatio.

However—.

Shit, this is fucking good.

Each one of them are moving like a living thing, Yuka's gentle and delicate fingers that attacks irregularly.

That's not all. I'm not doing anything yet, my hand's massaging Yuka's breast, my finger is stirring Yuka's nipples. Aroused by that feel, my arousal increased when she whispered those indecent words in a sweet voice.

What pleasure. Getting aroused even I'm just sitting, an unimaginable pleasure is surging.

Attacking or being attacked, it doesn't matter anymore. I just want to release it as I soak from the highest pleasure.

「I want to drink Suzuhara-kun's semen」

「Ha!?!」

I pulled myself when she whispered.

She wants to drink my semen, that's not it. I can't let this continue.

「T-The god of death...is treated like a child」

Marina mutters as she can't believe the situation.

That's right, it's okay if I'm alone with Yuka but, Marina's in front of us.

I'll be underestimated by Marina if this continues.

However, this is the power of Yuka. It was naïve to base the idea from her fellatio done from the woods.

Yuka wasn't serious at all at that time.

If I don't attack. Anyway, I have to attack.

I observed Yuka's insides while having such thoughts, and I finally found it. The place that's convulsing violently.

A point in the middle of her pussy. It's not stimulated at all but the convulsion of the surrounding is abnormal.

There's no mistake. That's Yuka's weakest point.

I who made an educated guess stretched my empty left hand between Yuka's

crotch. But—.

「Ku」

My finger hits Yuka's crotch and it was blocked.

I forgot. Yuka's wearing shorts today. I didn't notice it since the clothes and skin is penetrated by my ability.

What a useless ability.

「S-Suzuhara-kun~ ♡ You want to feel Yuka's stained pussy? I'm glad ♡」

If I don't take off the shorts, while I was rushing with those thoughts, Yuka whispered in my ear.

「Naaa~!?!」

Next moment, my left hand feels touching Yuka's pussy.

The hook of the shorts is taken off. The zipper is already lowered. And my left hand is already in.

Since when?—

I'm awfully confused, but I have no time to waver. Anyway, let's make Yuka ahegao. That's all in my head. That's why I inserted two fingers inside Yuka's love nectar drenched meat hole.

「Ahn~♡」

My finger got swallowed wet. Then Yuka trembled as a result.

「Ku」

I instinctively leaked out a groan. I inserted two fingers immediately but, the abnormally soft tightens to the limit.

Tight and drenched, and surprisingly soft, it's sucking hard and twining.

「I-It feels good ♡ Suzuhara-kun's finger feels too good, I'm going crazy~♡」

Haahaa, Yuka breathes charmingly and leaks out a painful sweet cry. And at the same time the tight meat hole shuts further, my finger is held deep inside the sticky meat that twines softly.

「I-If you move your finger right now, Yuka will really become an idiot~♡」

Looking at me with melting eyes, Yuka's breathing roughly, trembling, and

raises a painful sweet happy voice.

What a hole. It's completely different from Marina's hole.

If I put in my dick inside this hole—.

Don't think. I have no time to think about my dick right now. Anyway, let's make Yuka ahegao and take the lead.

Persuading myself, I stab my two fingers to the root.

「Aaahn~♡」

Yuka trembled greatly and raised a sweet pant.

She's feeling it. Yuka's definitely feeling it. The inside of the body never lies.

Okay, we can do this

Having such thoughts, the finger piercing to the root moved to the tissue that's convulsing violently, hit the one small point like an eye of a needle and dig it out with my finger.

I won. It's my win.

Or...so I thought.

「Amazing ♡ I, came for a moment~♡」

The trembling Yuka looks at me with melting eyes, leaks out a hot rough sigh and smile as she say that.

She said that with a smile.

「B-Baka na...」

She should have no room for composure. She should be peeling her eyes as she spout out a tide and convulse from the climax.

I checked Yuka's body in a hurry. And, I was surprised.

She came. Yuka definitely came. Just like Marina, no, it's much more violent than that. Yuka's insides is telling me that.

And yet—.

「Amazing ♡ I'm being made to cum consecutively ♡ This is my first time ♡」

I hollow out her weak point in the middle of her pussy, Yuka who's twitching says that with a smile.

That smile felt like she's going to persist servicing me forever.

What the heck. This girl is able to hold down a climax that can forcibly make you

faint with a terrific willpower? She only wants to service me so she forcibly holds down the storm of climax that can make her faint away?

It's not an opponent I can't beat down right now.

The next moment as I have those thoughts, something wrapped my glans.

Yuka's bending forward before I was aware and she's having my penis inside her mouth.

While my finger hollows out Yuka's weak point. Yuka keeps climaxing as a result.

But Yuka shakes her head calmly.

Her tongue climbs all over. The slimy meat sucks up the glans.

「Ofu」

I came to my limit instantly.

Having no time to stop, I shot out my desire. And at the same time, a pleasure as if burning runs through my whole body.

Even though I released everything, Yuka's slowly squeezing the semen remaining in the urethra and she took out the glans. And then, she looked up to me while giving the glans a kiss.

Yuka gulped down her throat, she opened her mouth in front of me and silently reported that she drank up all the semen.

「You're still okay on the second round?」

Yuka asks me as she take off her shorts sideways and displayed her pussy. The pink wall of flesh can't be imagined as used goods, it's overflowing with viscous liquid endlessly. And her obscene meat hole twitches lewdly. My exhausted penis rose up immediately.

「I'm glad ♡」

Yuka says with a smile and she straddle over my crotch as she face me. And while clinging—.

「Kuuu」

「Too big~♡」

At the same time Yuka drops her waist, my burning glans invaded the hot, sticky, and tight meat hole.

That meat hole easily exceeded my imagination in every meaning.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 24

Chapter 24

The bathtub makes ripples. I relax both of my arms on the edge of the bathroom and I taste the feeling of paradise while looking up the ceiling. There's an elastic feeling sandwiching the pole of my dick and a soft slimy meat sucking up the glans.

Yuka buries her face between my crotch and she's doing a paizuri fellatio. Yuka makes a *Jurun* sound as she take out the glans, she place the rod between her squishy breasts to stimulate it and she caress the tip with the tip of the tongue.

She's looking with melting eyes and breathing out a hot rough sigh. Yuka who's sticking out her tongue doesn't mind her saliva dripping, she kept licking the glans with her tongue.

She's really happy as if filling her mouth with a delicious dessert.

Yuka licks the glans which is out of the rod sandwiched between the breasts, she gulped down the glance once again, she began to swing her head making a splash on the bathtub.

Wrapped by the slimy meat stroking the glans, and the pole being stroked by the elastic soft breast.

Haa, this is exactly as I dreamed of. I want to taste this paizuri fellatio forever.

Straddling on top of me as I sit on the sofa on the living room, she held my dick deep inside her pussy, Yuka swings her waist violently and I was wrung out semen three times in the end.

When the act ended, Yuka's womb is filled with my semen.

It's an abnormal situation where I ejaculated three times without pulling out. It's a humiliation of being made to cum instead of cumming. But Yuka's pussy is a masterpiece that my anger melts away.

No, her pussy's a masterpiece that made me ejaculate three times.

Yuka shakes her waist while she's on top of me and she's using all of her body to please me.

She stroke my ear with her tongue, she clings, presses my chest with her exposed breasts and she's rubbing up and down. Constricting her pussy at the same time, it strokes the penis by sticking to it hard.

Yuka neglects her own pleasure and devotes herself to me earnestly.

It's normal that the anger would be washed away.

There are three pussy I know of. Asahina's pussy, Marina's pussy, and Yuka's pussy.

I already thought of it as a very long time ago but I was just a virgin a short while ago. I lost my virginity to Asahina's pussy.

I'm surprised at that pleasure that time but my thoughts changed when I tasted Marina's pussy. I knew that a pussy never developed is a wonderful thing. But, I never understood everything.

The terror of a pussy with a world class skill.

Yuka's pussy learned the techniques after being trained by a lot of men, it's a world class pussy that would make you think of Marina's as a disposable onahole.

There's the nature of the person too, but I recognized the importance of training and exploiting.

Also—

『I believed this much...』

Straddling on my crotch as I sit on the sofa, Yuka who's clinging facing me, whispers as she thrust in my penis inside her pussy tightly.

『I was embraced by a lot of men. But it's the first time I've been sincerely embraced...』

She whispers, and—

『It's such a cheap word for a dirty woman right? But, that's the truth. As a woman who's been completely dirtied, I'll offer you the fragment of my cleanliness that remained in the end...』

Whispering, Yuka clings hard to me.

I was convinced by those words. Just how passive is she? I was in panic because

of her high skill but, she's wholeheartedly pleasing me, wholeheartedly wanting to serve me, there's nothing else in her head.

Yuka's defiled by a lot of men that there's nothing left to spare. Without anyone to rely on, there's only violence if she doesn't flatter, she needs to improve her skill in satisfying a man to continue to live.

What remains is Yuka's skill. She normally would want to forget it but Yuka uses it to satisfy me. And she intends to use it from now on.

To please me. To hold into my mind. Only for that purpose.

Then, allow me to use it.

With that things happened, I let out a lot and felt refreshed, then I decided to step into the bath to wash off the sweat. And arriving at the present.

「Fuu...」

The steam rises inside the bathroom. Soaking myself in the hot water, I leak out a sigh while receiving paizuri from Yuka.

Once in fellatio, three times inside her pussy and right now it's hard to ejaculate. But even if it's harder to cum, there's no change in the pleasure. No, thanks to it getting hard to cum, I'm able to taste her paizuri fellatio without rushing.

「Should we wash our body already?」

Muttering, Yuka who's holding the glans inside her mouth, made a *Jupon* sound and took out the glans.

「C-Can I wash Suzuhara-kun's body?」

Sandwiching the pole between her breast, Yuka asks as she massage it.

「Right. Then, I'll ask of you」

Answering her, Yuka blushed and smiled.

「I'll do my best!」

And she speaks out sincerely happy.

I thought that she's not underestimating me but she's different. She's licking my dick but she's not underestimating me¹ No, she never thought of underestimating me.

I really might have gotten hand of the best girl.

Going up from the bathtub, I sat on the chair.

Yuka squats down next to me, she whip the body soap without remark and then smeared the bubble to my body.

Yuka who's covered in bubble stood up while looking at me with a smile. And she went behind my back.

There's a mirror on my front. Reflected on the mirror is Yuka squatting behind me, clinging on my back.

A soft, squishy, elastic feeling is transmitted to my back. Her breasts press against my back. The erect nipples on top of it is transmitted.

The feeling of the swelling squish transmitted by her breast is really the best.

Yuka turns her hand to my chest as her breast press against my back, she then began to move up and down while sticking.

The breast that's smeared with bubble has began to wash my back.

That's not all. Her hands turned on my chest has stimulated my nipple by going round. To the excessive pleasure—.

「Fuu...」

I instinctively leaked out a sigh.

Yuka finished washing my back has turned to my front and replenished the bubble.

「I'll wash the front too」

Yuka says as she kneels in front of me and clings to me as she drop her waist. Then she turned her hands behind my back.

Yuka sticks to me as she washes my back and washes my chest with her breast moving up and down.

Feeling Yuka's soft body wholly, the breast press and rubs. And I feel the erect nipples on the tip.

It's impossible to not feel aroused.

「C-can I put it in?」

Yuka who shakes her body as she cling to me, has asked near my ear while breathing roughly.

「What do you want to put in?」

I know but I pretended to not know.

「Y-Yuka's a lewd pervert so she got aroused while washing Suzuhara-kun's body. Because of that, it makes me want Suzuhara-kun's big penis thrust inside my pussy. Can I thrust in Suzuhara-kun's big penis inside Yuka's dirty pussy?」

Yuka whispers in a sweet pained voice as she shake her body. Yuka presses her own pussy against my erect penis, she rubs her clitoris against the back muscle of the penis while moving up and down.

「How many men have you pleased that way?」

Feeling horny, I asked Yuka while grinning as my sadist heart is lit. Yuka trembled, she stopped the shaking and she clung to me hard. And—

「Yup, that's right」

She answered in a trembling voice.

She's not dismissing her own dirtiness, Yuka confirms it by herself as she open her legs. It's an act that would make a stab in her heart perhaps. But, Yuka still confessed obediently.

Yuka might be having a good faith in me as she's not telling a lie.

「I was hit, kicked, and were told a lot of cruel things. That's why I sold both my body and mind. Not just my body. I also sold my mind. That's why I've been tainted in body and mind. No, that's not all...」

Saying that, Yuka moved her waist. With that movement, my glans is swallowed by her drenched meat.

The penis that's swallowed inside fast is wrapped in the pressing meat, that meat is severely sticking.

I came four times already but I'm about to ejaculate just by putting it in.

「I, my pussy wants penis. I hated it at first but I came to like it before I was aware. Ehehe, I'm a helplessly dirty woman. However...」

Her painfully sad whisper affects the bathroom.

「Just a bit, just really a bit, there's a clean part on this dirty me. I'll dedicate that to you. However, my true intention is that I want penis. I'm dying to be pierced in...」

Saying that, Yuka swings her waist while leaking out a sweet voice and the

remains of her painful sad whisper were washed away.

After the fifth ejaculation finishes, my whole body smeared with bubbles is flushed, I asked into the bathtub with Yuka and then I went out the bathroom feeling a bit dazed.

Yuka who went out the bathroom with me prepared the bath towel without saying anything and wiped my body diligently.

Is she happy from the bottom of her heart from serving me? Yuka's having a smile on her whole face from the beginning.

Looking at that Yuka, I began to think on how to capture her.

Yuka's completely captured in a meaning but it's also true that she's taking the lead. There's nothing really bad about it but I feel unbearably mortified.

I want to make Yuka ahegao by any means as she carry out her service while climaxing, how should I capture her?

While I was worrying, Yuka has already finished wiping my body.

Yuka wipes my body as her breasts sway. I looked Yuka's insides with my ability. Yuka's body is developed. Its sensitivity is definitely higher than Marina. And yet when I attack her, when she's holding my dick inside her pussy, Yuka's certainly cumming.

No, Yuka cums just by seeing my penis.

She cums easily. The problem is her strong willpower to hold down the pleasure of climax.

Yuka sold her body and mind to live so she has received extremes in some meaning. She's an impregnable fort that can endure any kind of attack.

There are two methods of destroying the fort.

One is sending a spy and destroying it from the inside. In short, attacking her spirit. But there's the danger of Yuka breaking completely with this method. It would be too wasteful to break her.

Second would be an attack with an overwhelming firepower that exceeds the defense of the fort.

If I'm going to do it, then it will be the second method. To break through using a frontal attack, I need to show my power that will perfectly make her surrender.

But, I don't have enough firepower.

When it comes to it, I have to train hard using Marina.

I need to know sexual techniques that bests Yuka's superior body, it honestly

doesn't matter with marina but there's no way I can train with Yuka's body. Because I'll just be defeated every time I train and my pride won't last. No, there's no change in pleasure even if I lose so I don't want it, I don't want to be giving in.

Or rather, the compromise is already rising.

Coming out of the bathroom, Marina run to us.

「P-Please have some cold barley tea after the bath!」

Marina presents a tray with two glasses of barley tea. She's too plain for a flattery. It's a a flattery that's refreshing in a certain meaning.

Looking at Yuka, she's glaring at Marina angrily.

「I'm not going to receive charity from you—」

「Aren't you considerate? Thanks~」

Yuka averts her face and refused Marina. I received the tea while Yuka's sending a sidelong glance.

「Ah」

Yuka who's averting her face, raised her voice when I received the barley tea. I drank the barley tea immediately as she send a leer.

Kuu, delish! The coldness is great. There's nothing better than an ice cold barley tea after a bath.

「ah, ah, ah」

Looking up at me who's drinking barley tea. It seems that Yuka's overwhelmed by me. She thinks that Marina's taking me away from her when I take the barley tea Marina presented? She's holding my outer garment with teary eyes and looks up at me with wet eyes while pulling my outer garment.

「Uuuuuu!」

And Yuka who's blushing glared at Marina with teary eyes. Not complaining to me, Yuka's anger has turned to Marina.

「I-I was moved! Suzuhara-kun that's mainly a villainous savage is being lead

around here and there! This is the first time I respected someone like this!]

Marina stares at Yuka who's puffing her cheeks with shining eyes, she praises Yuka.

「Ha!?!」

Yuka raised a stupid voice as she can't swallow the situation.

Yuka thought that Marina would take me away but Marina's interest isn't me but turned towards Yuka.

Yuka was unable to understand it.

「I noticed it! I was wrong to think that I have to protect Yuka-san! Because Yuka-san's a much stronger person than me! That's why I thought! I'll aim for Yuka-san!」

「...Eh?」

Blushing, looking at Yuka with shinking eyes, Marina shouts gleefully. Yuka flinched when she saw that Marina and she hid behind my back.

「S-Suzuhara-kun, that person's strange!」

Yuka mutters as she hides behind my back.

Marina witnessed Yuka's sexual techniques with all doors closed, furthermore, she seems to have respected Yuka when she saw me being lead around by her.

「I thought that it's impossible to defeat Suzuhara-kun but Yuka-san taught me that there are infinite methods! I want to be Yuka-san's follower! And someday, I'll be able to take down the brutal demon!」

「Eeh!?!」

Marina's state pierce through in some meaning. Yuka pulls out from her words.

「Interesting」

It doesn't matter to me when Marina's looking at Yuka with high respect but when I witnessed Marina getting serious, I thought that this would be interesting.

「W-wait...Suzuhara-kun?」

Hearing my mutter, Yuka raised an uneasy voice.

「Can I call you boss!?!」

「EH!? What's that? That's not cute! please stop it!」

Yuka rejects Marina's question with all her best and run away to my back.

「Ah, Suzuhara-san. Please hold this for a moment」²

「'Kay」

Marina presents the tray to me to chase Yuka who ran away from the glance. Taking it, Marina's eyes shine as she began to run after Yuka.

「W-wait! S-Suzuhara-kun! That person's chasing me!? She's scary!?!」

「I'm not scary, Boss! I won't do anything! Rather, it's you who should be doing!」

「Stop calling me boss! Just what is going on!? I hate you though!」

「it's fine! It's a one-sided respect!」

「S-Suzuhara-kun! This person's not listening to me at all!」

Yuka shouts and runs all over the house and Marina runs after that Yuka.

「Yuka-chan said that you don't care whatever Marina does right? If you don't care then you won't mind her one-sided respect, right?」

In front of me that's muttering while grinning, Yuka passed through me with all her effort.

「T-That's!」

She raised a voice of reproach while running.

「Suzuhara-san says something good occasionally!」

Marina who passed to me next has said.

Marina's spirit held out by protecting someone other than herself. But, that's only an escape. But, when she saw me having sex with Yuka, witnessing the break of my appearance, her thoughts had turned a 180 degrees.

Polish techniques to overthrow me. It is for herself until the end.

Marina who stops running away is no match for Yuka, She have to be stronger than she was before.

In short, she has become a guinea pig that can be used.

My plan at first is to corner Marina to the limit by stimulating her sense of guilt by being abandoned by Yuka, making her completely obedient with Yuka's abuse

and have her learn the techniques from Yuka.

The compatibility of the two doesn't turn out well but, Yuka and Marina's compatibility seems to have engaged in a different meaning.

I'm experiencing a various change in the development but, All's Well That Ends Well³

1. Nameru means both lick and underestimate, MC is making a pun here
2. pfft, hahahaha
3. a play by William Shakespeare. It is believed to have been written between 1604 and 1605, and was originally published in the First Folio in 1623.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 25

Chapter 25

The overnight practice that started Friday night continued till Sunday evening in the end.

Yuka's filled with the intention of staying Sunday and come to the school and take attendance together on Monday morning but I who's been wrung out the semen from the root has persuaded her that my mother would come back so Yuka returned to her home somehow.

But Yuka said something scary on departure.

『I'm coming next weekend too okay?♡』

She said.

That was dangerous. I thought I'd seriously die. I never thought a day where I would almost die from ejaculating too much would come. Furthermore, she's going to come next weekend.

I have to do something...

Even if we're talking about me getting squeezed, Yuka didn't attack me. She's showing an invitation but she doesn't move unless I bite the bait. And yet why was I squeezed?

There's two causes.

First is that it felt good. The moment I tasted the highest pleasure from Yuka, I got horny from just seeing her. In short, I'm the one attacking.

Second is Yuka's temptation. Yuka's temptations are abnormally skilled. Yuka's not making a move but she shows a speech and conduct tat men love and she occasionally invites me.

For example, she sat next to me, she looks down at my thing and hangs her hair on her ear with her finger, then she sends me a glance with a smile.

Also, she become on all fours while looking for something and her underwear barely shows up.

Furthermore, she kept saying yes as a feedback on my talk with a smile on her face, she looks up at me while closing her arms and emphasizing the cleavage of her chest.

Additionally, she went to the toilet for a moment, when I went to see her as she hadn't returned yet, she's making a lewd wet sound on the other side of the door and her voice calling「 Suzuhara-kun♡ Suzuhara-kun♡」is heard.

Even if I don't use my X-ray vision, I know what Yuka's doing in the bathroom and I got erect imagining it.

Yuka went out of the bathroom with blushing cheeks, she turned bright red when she saw me, bashfully fidgets, and—.

「D-Did you hear it?」

And she sends me an upward glance, there's this too—.

「I-I...masturbated. I'm sorry」

And she confessed obediently.

Then it's needless to say that I attacked Yuka.

Also, when I went to the second floor as there's some business to attend, Yuka's in naked apron when I returned to the living room.

The naked apron is too plain but, it's useless, that's no good. Naked apron is a man's dream, a romance, a desire. No matter how plain it is, I can't help but lay my hands on her.

No, it's normal for me to do that. It's only normal to lay your hands on the naked apron in front of you. You're not a man if you don't get your hands on that naked apron.

Thus, I attacked her in the end.

Other than that, Yuka tempts me in various ways and I attacked her before I noticed.

Though my lust declines after ejaculating, it recovers after time. While my lust declines, Yuka cleans, wash, she runs around the house.

But when my sexual desire revives, she's on my side before I notice it. It was surely on purpose. It has become an infinite loop I can't go out because of that. That stuff happened until night when I decided to sleep.

The frightening thing wasn't just Friday. The night was so dense as if a whole

week has passed.

Entering the bed, Yuka took off her clothes and snuggled into the bed. And, she sticks to me tightly—.

She began to hum a lullaby.

I want to retort “Am I a kid”, but the soft feeling of Yuka sticking to me feels too good, I’m exhausted as I ejaculated too much so I have no willpower to make a retort.

I can hear her singing from far away even though she’s just right beside me, I don’t feel displeasure with such a calming and peaceful lullaby, it’s very simple and yet charming, and it feels nostalgic somehow, I was having such thoughts but my memory became vague halfway.

In short, I fell asleep.

And I have received a further impact but I have no way of knowing as I’m already asleep.

Aside from the sleep, I felt excessively pleasant, the pleasure got greater in time and the wave of pleasure burst out at the same time.

Being blown away by a tempest of pleasure while my brain is pure white, I got a huge desire to urinate.

Along with the terrific pleasure, I got listless, and I let out my desire to urinate after getting myself persuaded.

Feeling the pleasure from urinating that’s different from ejaculation, I felt relieved.

I came to my senses the next moment. I noticed that I was sleeping.

What would happen if I pee while sleeping?

It’s a bad joke if I wet my bed at this age.

I rushed up in panic having those thoughts and I was surprised from what I saw. The naked all fours Yuka is burying her face between my crotch, she’s making a gulping sound as she drink the urine I let out.

Understanding everything, I let out all of my urine.

Feeling great pleasure from my sleep, Yuka made my penis ejaculate with fellatio as I sleep. Furthermore, she also drank the urine I let out.

I had a wet dream like experience but I felt that I was made to ejaculate while

sleeping, also the pleasure from wet dream was a magnitude different. Peeing while asleep would mean a pool of urine, the overwhelming sense of relief would make the sense of guilt, it was unbearably pleasurable in other words.

Feeling refreshed so early in the morning, I went to the bathroom with Yuka. Yuka's holding my penis inside her mouth the whole time I was sleeping so I got ready to the bath to wash away the night sweat.

Yuka worked her best to wash my body, I felt relieved when I soaked on the hot bathtub with Yuka, and when my lust recovered, I decided to take one shot on Yuka's pussy while inside the bathroom.

My thoughts of making Yuka cum, or making her ahegao has vanished, I'm only just thinking about my own pleasure, I violate Yuka from the back as she bend forward and poured my semen inside her womb.

When I went out of the bath with Yuka, I was surprised. Yuka didn't just prepare the bath but also the breakfast., I got exhausted after a shot after waking up, and another on the bath so I greedily ate the breakfast Yuka has prepared.

What happens when my stomach is filled? That's obvious. My lust overflows. And Yuka's next to me.

Yuka smiles as she has presumed everything, she opened her legs, slid her panties and showed her pussy. Then she opened her pussy with her finger. It's a meat hole stretching out lewdly. The meat hole wriggles as if telling that it wants the penis.

It's needless to say that I screwed my penis inside Yuka's pussy.

I let out my lust to my hearts content, when I got sleepy, Yuka lay down my head on her lap and she began to attack with a lullaby again. I dozed off instantly and was swallowed by the drowsiness without resistance and I fell asleep.

I felt a terrific pleasure from my nap and when I opened my eyes, Yuka's face is buried between my groin. I let out my semen at the same time I saw Yuka doing that and my brain shook from the pleasure.

Yuka who took the semen inside her mouth has sucked the remaining in the urethra, she smiled happily and gulped down her throat.

Feeling a deja vu from the same situation this morning, I went to the bathroom

with Yuka to wipe off the sweat, Yuka used her body to wash me and my lust recovered that time so I let out once again inside Yuka's pussy.

It's an infinite loop of deja vu that doesn't end.

Yuka said that she'll give me a massage after bath so I laid down on the sofa in the living room. Yuka massaged my body diligently.

Yuka's massage was so pleasant that it feels like heaven, furthermore, Yuka's massaging me while wearing a blouse so I can see her pussy whenever she moves.

That's not all. Yuka's blouse sticks to the skin sweaty from massaging me desperately, it has become transparent. Her pink nipples became exposed because of that.

「Sorry. It's a bit hot...」

Yuka says that and unbuttoned her blouse and she kept massaging me while showing her cleavage.

I grope Yuka's nipples as I receive her massage and I stab my finger inside her pussy.

Yuka's continuing the massage whatever I do. But her nipples got hard from being teased, my finger stirring her pussy made love nectar overflow from her pussy and her body gets obscenely exposed one after another, but Yuka still kept massaging.

We're both in heat when the massage was finished and I'm connected to Yuka before I was aware.

This and that happened until Sunday morning, I ejaculated and peed inside Yuka's mouth just like the previous day, went to the bathroom to wash off the sweat, came inside Yuka's pussy, filled my stomach with the breakfast, my lust recovered because of that and I attacked Yuka, I got drowsy when I felt refreshed after cumming, then slept on Yuka's lap.

When I open my eyes, Yuka's holding my dick inside her mouth—It was an infinite loop.

I thought I'd really die if this continues but, I can't resist the temptation of pleasure so I can't slip out of the infinite loop, it was evening when I noticed. I used the excuse that my mother would be coming back so I was freed from the

infinite loop somehow, but the reality is pushed into me.

That's right, I ran away.

From Friday evening till Sunday evening, how many times I ejaculated inside Yuka's mouth? How many times I poured in my semen inside her womb? The innumerable act ended and I never got to make Yuka ahegao even once in the end, I ran away.

I'm a man who'd run away if I think I'm at disadvantage. I'm the type that would only fight wars I can win. But, there's no resistance from the one I ran away from. But, it's different this time.

Yuka's devoted no matter what. Then I can just use her as I like and throw her away if I get tired. I thought so but I don't think it will be. My mind passed through such premonition.

There's a reason. I thought that if a pussy is used it would be loose, but the truth is actually the opposite. The more used it is the more it matches the penis.

Yuka's pussy was unimaginable at first but it obviously changed from Friday night to Sunday evening.

It's sticking to my penis tighter, it adheres, and it raises the stimulation. A pleasure like that.

The change isn't just in her pussy. Yuka's observing me as she devotes herself. And she's examining on how to improve the pleasure. Her perception is terrific that she's evolving to become much more dreadful every second.

In addition, her charm as a woman is rising every second too.

The women I think cute. The women I get aroused with.

Perhaps she have guessed my taste from my speech and behavior. Her expression, attitude, and actions has become more of my taste.

This is dangerous if this continues. What's dangerous?—

「Everything is too easy...」

That's right. Yuka might be broken in various things as a human but she's the ideal perfect when seen as a convenient woman.

She looks cute.

Her expressions and actions are cute.

Looks pure and innocent.

But she's actually lewd.

And she's earnest.

But she understands it that she's just a sex friend.

Her breast is big.

Her style is good too.

She smells good.

You can fuck her whenever you want.

She's terribly good at fellatio.

Her pussy's the best.

Those are the things that would come out if you think. Furthermore, Yuka will keep evolving. She'll become a woman of my taste if time passes and her body would adjust for me.

There's no way I'd get tired of such a woman. Even if I get tired, it would take a lot of years.

And I'm sure that Yuka would still be on my side even if I get tired. I felt convinced it will be.

But, is there a problem with it? To be clear, there's no problem.

Yuka knows herself. She knows what kind of existence she is to me.

She's really the most convenient woman to think. That's Yuka.

If there's no problem then it should be fine right? I'll just use her when I want to.

But that's no good. I'll be drowned by Yuka's convenience if this continues and I'll lack in integrity sooner or later. That's significant.

It would be dangerous if I depend on Yuka.

When it comes to it, Yuka would completely take the lead.

To prevent that, I have to make Yuka ahegao. And I'll be taking the lead.

But I need an overwhelming firepower to capture the impregnable fort.

Thus, I need to increase my firepower. And I found the method.

Even I didn't just merely indulge myself from the pleasure Yuka gave. I observed Yuka and examined how to capture her.

I got something surprising revealed by that.

Yuka's technique is terrific. And she has an excellent insight to observe my taste and weak points. But Yuka doesn't behave cutely as always and she don't always attack my weak point.

She's only attacking the weak point at the critical moment.

She's caressing the parts other than the weak point politely until then, she occasionally mix the cute and erotic gesture to improve my arousal gradually and I reach the highest pleasure.

But she's not just giving the pleasure, she's looking after the process on how to make me climax.

Reconsidering, I only stick on attacking weak points. It's possible to force the other person to cum forcibly disregarding the will. Furthermore, the pleasure different from ordinary climax can be given. But I thought that it's okay to attack just the weak point. I thought that it's what matters.

But, I encountered an existence that made only climaxing a futile action. No matter how high the pleasure you give, that pleasure can be held down with a terrific willpower, she's an existence that's determined to serve me.

Yuka's spirit surpasses her body. There's no meaning if you just attack her body.

You need to attack both the body and spirit.

In short, I must get Yuka's spirit worked up. I need to make an atmosphere and get her spirit gradually worked up, and the pleasure from caressing her body would be doubled. And when Yuka's spirit and body reached the critical point, attack both of them instantly.

When I do, even Yuka would surely *ahegao*.

But I need a considerable technique for that. I must lead her spirit and caress her body. I have to break the two of them at the same time. It's entirely different from just touching her weak spot and making her *ahegao*.

Then I can't do anything but train.

Having those thoughts, I suddenly remembered something.

Speaking of which, what did Marina do?

Huh? Marina stayed together with us right?¹ She also went home with Yuka? It should be but, huh? She was with us? I'm sure she is but, just what did she do in this past two days?

Closing my eyes to remember desperately, I saw Marina projected in my memory flutteringly.

She really was here. I was completely preoccupied with Yuka that I forgot her existence, but she really was with us.

I completely forgot her existence but, Marina's not getting involved at all so

that's probably the cause.

Marina holds a sense of respect to Yuka so she's just silently observed me and Yuka getting entwined for this past two days.

To learn Yuka's technique.

Speaking of which, when I entered the bath with Yuka, Marina stepped into the bathroom too? I think we ate breakfast together too.

What happened to her when I slept? I slept on the bed with Yuka, there's no prepared bed for Marina to use.

She slept on the sofa in the living room? Or she slept in my room?

I don't know. She's coming out of my memory but I can't clearly remember it.

That's how much I didn't consider her.

W-well fine. She's just a guinea pig.

No, even I am surprised. Who'd thought that I'll completely forget Marina's existence² That's just how strong Yuka's existence is, I guess?

If so, there's more of a reason on which I need to take steps immediately. If not, I'll really would be degenerate.

Okay, I decided to have a hard intensive training from tomorrow. I'll use Marina who's existence is forgotten completely, I won't just make her climax but I'll also work up her spirit to give her the true climax, I'll degrade her.

Marina's willpower would be stronger than before so she won't be a fault as an experiment material.

But there's no much time. She'll come again next weekend.

Having such thoughts, I have to sleep ahead of time in preparation for tomorrow.

Monday morning, I'm amazed when I saw my groin.

I let out so much from Friday to Sunday evening yet, my penis is erect as if nothing happened.

Youth is amazing.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 26

Chapter 26

Standing in front of the washbasin, I took the hair wax.

「How many years since I bought this one?...」

I mutter as I look at the container of the hair wax in my right hand.

How many years was it? It's already that long.

I bought this hair wax a day before Valentine's.

I never thought of getting chocolate. After all, there's no girl approaching me far from giving a chocolate.

However, even I wanted to dream. A letter fixed with a chocolate on the shoebox or my desk when I go to the school.

“Please come to the courtyard after school” is written in the letter, Iyaaa, I'm beat, getting overjoyed while showing embarrassment, something like that.

So I set my hair with hair wax for the first time on Valentine's day, I went to school, and came home empty handed.

Since then, I sealed that hair wax.

Ridiculous. There's no way that dream would be true. Even if you dream, reality would only make it futile. I thought.

But however, the time to release the seal has come.

After I raped Asahina, I used her to make Yuka my slave.

Marina dedicates her body to me for the sake of her boyfriend, used the sense of guilt of abandoning Yuka and she became a guinea pig.

I took advantage of their weakness and have them follow me.

But Yuka's different.

She abides me to help Asahina would mean the same as the two but she's not following it unwillingly. I know that much.

She's grateful of me so she probably fell for me. If it's Yuka—.

「I-If I fix my hair, she might notice it...」1

Muttering as my heart throb, I opened the lid of the hair wax and applied it on my finger.

Right now, perhaps, I'm enjoying youth for the first time.

Preparing to go to school, I went to the living room to eat breakfast. Entering the living room, I saw my mother making breakfast in the kitchen.

「Morning」

Greeting her, mother looked up and saw me.

「M-Morning, Mota」

Mother returned the greeting with a smile. But, it's somewhat cold. The cause is me. I recklessly used my ability on my own way. It's no use regretting it. I was a kid. Common sense is unknown for a kid², so it's impossible for me to understand that it's an unusual talent even if I'm told so. Even after entering school, I was using my ability as I like until I acquired common sense. I was treated like a monster in the school because of that but the closes who I'm making contact to are my parents. I used my ability in a way that won't be noticed by people when I learned common sense but that wasn't a reason for it to be cancelled. Thanks to that, my parents, especially my mother who has a lot of contact with me has a very cold attitude. Well, I'm still thankful for them that they didn't take me to the hospital as an experiment material, nor throw me because I'm a monster.

Taking my seat, I silently ate my breakfast. Mother sat in front of me is also silent. I'll normally answer if she talk to me but it's rare for mother to talk to me.

「M-Mota」

However, mother began to talk. I looked up her face in surprise.

「Your hair looks cool」³

Mother says with a smile

「W-well, I feel like it...」

Answering mother with a smile, I withdrew my gaze.

I throbbed. Who'd thought she notice my hair? No, I thought she'd just be silent even if she noticed.

「Right」

Mother voices when she heard.

The conversation ended with that.

Just what is my mother thinking? What is she thinking of me?

Though I haven't introduced Marina to mom, she surely knows her existence.

She's coming to my house daily after all. But mother doesn't ask anything. I'll lie to her even if she does.

Though I have the urge to confirm my mother's insides, I stopped it.

I'm using my ability as I like but I never used my ability on my parents.

Maybe because it's scary. I'm afraid that I will know I'm disliked.

I drink my coffee when I finish my breakfast, then the interphone rang.

「Could it be Ito-san?」

Mother washing the dish in the kitchen, wondered who it is and went out of the kitchen.

The interphone would be meaningless if you go directly on the front door. My mother's like that.

Before long, I heard mother's voice from the door. Was the visitor the neighbor, Ito-san as mother expected? It seems she's talking at the door.

It's because my mother stays away from home every weekend to take care of my father who's away from work. For that reason, the neighbors comes on Monday morning.

『N-Nice to meet you. I-I a-a-a-am Suzuhara-kun's f-friend, T-T-Tamoe Yuka』

I spit out my ko-fi when I heard the voice.

Am I hallucinating?

Looking through the wall with my ability, I saw the door.

My mother's standing in the door, and in front of her is— I really didn't hallucinate.

「Hey hey」

The panicking me stood up and approached the wall of the living room. Who'd thought Yuka would come to my house. She came to meet me? I think she does.

I didn't tell her not to come. But I told her that mother's coming home./ That's why I thought she won't come till the weekend.

『E-err...M-Mota's friend?』

『M-Mota?』

Mother asked with her eyes doubting and Yuka tilts her head.

『A-Ah, Mota's name is Motarou, right? That's why I've been calling him Mota for a long time』

『I-I see!』

Yuka's eyes shine as she nods at mother's explanation

AAH! Dammit! Stop that!4 No matter how much you call me Mota, Mota, I hate that name.

『Mota-kun. Fufu. Mota-kun. Fufufu. Mota-kun...Cute』

『Right? My child always looks at me with angry eyes every time, he hates to be called like that but I like it though』

『Mom's naming sense is amazing! Can I call him Mota-kun too?』

『Ufufu, go on』

She's taciturn in front of me but mother who often turns to the listener while talking with the neighbor somehow talks to Yuka happily.

Shit, this is dangerous. It'll be troublesome if they get along well. That's why I don't want to let them meet each other.

But, what should I do? Mother would question me a lot if I came out now.

It's the first meeting of mother and Yuka so they shouldn't get in deeply. Even Yuka won't say anything that would be disadvantageous for me. You won't right? I trust you.

Anyway, it's a chance when mother calls me. If mother calls me, I'll go through the front door, lightly answer hee, pass through and come out of the house like that.

『By the way, uhm, Tamoe-san』

『Yuka is fine! Please call me Yuka, mom!』5

Yuka straightens herself when mother ask her and she speaks out while blushing.

『T-Then, Yuka-san』

Mother who was overpowered with Yuka's force puts her hand on her lips, cleared her throat and asked Yuka.

『C-Could it be, I'm only thinking that perhaps...could it be, you're Mota's girlfriend?』

Mother asks the timid Yuka. That came out in the end. I beg you Yuka, try to wash it away.

Failing to live up to my expectations, Yuka's eyes opened wide as an expression of her surprise.

Hey! Why are you shaking!? Parry it lightly. You'll get doubted!

『G-G-G-Girlfriend!? M-M-M-Me!? Aha, ahaha, ahahaha!』

The blushing Yuka's eyes are swimming around and she unnaturally laughs with a shaking voice.

Ah, this is no good. Even if it's bad, I thought of timing it and escaping but I'd rather go out of the house without being doubted.

I thought—.

『I-I-I'm sorry! It's accidentally asked a hard question to an adolescent girl! Mota would get angry at me!』

I thought she'd go asking the shaking Yuka but my mother's also shaking like Yuka.

Ah, I see. Seeing Yuka's panicking appearance, she thought that it's a question that mustn't be asked.

In short, Yuka's not my girlfriend but, when my mother asked, she got troubled as she doesn't know how to answer. Yuka's panicking appearance can be seen by mother's eyes.

It seems that she's not doubting yet but as long as she see Yuka panicking, it won't be strange if it comes out. Let's escape the house immediately.

When I thought that.

『I-I-I-I-I'm far from his girlfriend! For me to become Mota-kun's girlfriend! I'm just Mota's sefu—』6

Yuka raises her voice while becoming bright red. Hearing those words, I squatted on the place feeling helpless.

You've done it. You baka!7, You've fucking done it!

『Sefu?』

Mother tilts her head.

Sefu would only be sex friend8 if the other is an opposite sex.

It's over. It'll surely come out.

『S-Sefu!9』

However, Yuka raised her voice while colored crimson and she spreads her arms.

『Safe! Safe, safe! Ahahahaha! The night game baseball yesterday was a climax isn't it?! I got excited when I remembered it! it was an infield hit nine time two out third base10 The player who kicked the third base slide to the home base, safe safe! Goodbye reversal! like that...』

Spreading out her hands horizontally, Yuka desperately explains and she looked at mother when she finished. Then she laughed.

My speechless mother tilts her head while smiling.

『Yuka-chan loves baseball. I'm not well informed with it but I think it's amazing』

Mother was somehow convinced with mother's explanation, she laughs while applying her hand on her cheek. Yuka felt relieved when she saw mother doing that.

Y-You did it well. As expected of a last boss. Showing such a counterattack from sefu.

Still, it got me in panic. I thought my heart stopped.

I thought that I should leave the house as soon as possible, I went to the door on a quick pace, silently put on the shoes, lightly greeted out mom and went out of the door.

Yuka bows to my mother in a hurry too and went out of the house running after

me.

Mother hadn't said anything in particular when we left out of the house. She just waved with a smile.

I thought that she'd stop us but we managed to avoid further problems.

Walking silently, Yuka walks and sticks behind me.

Yuka walks on a faster pace sometimes and she looks at me from the side then she silently falls behind. That repeats.

She seems to be reflecting from almost saying sex friend and now she's uneasy if I dislike her.

That was a blunder but I was able to know the internal condition of Yuka.

Yuka intends to keep our relation a secret. The proof is that she lied to mother.

In short, Yuka's proven to be a safe person.

「I'm not angry. You should just pay attention next time」

Talking to Yuka who's walking in the back, she sped up and walked next to me. She looked up to me then bowed.

「I-I'm really sorry. I thought that it was rude for me to think that I'm Mota-kun's girlfriend so I thought that I'll remove the misunderstanding, my head got full and...」

Apologizing as she bow, she sent an upward glance to me.

Yuka's figure is like a scolded puppy so I patted her head instinctively.

Yuka's ears are bright red, she looks embarrassed but she laughed gladly.

She's harmless¹¹ She would never reveal that I'm having sex with her. She's someone who doesn't think of binding penis to get fucked. There's no meaning on doubting her. If I doubt her poorly, Yuka might think I hate her and run wild. That's much more dangerous.

Even if she's trained, there are those who only give whips, there are those who use carrot and stick properly and there's a guy who prefers giving a lot of candies.

I think Yuka would follow me even I only give the whip./ But she won't get cocky when given candy, she's the type that would raise the loyalty.

If I manipulate her well, I can make use of her talents.

Having those thoughts, I patted Yuka's head and she looked up at me. And—.

「Your hair looks cool」

Saying that, she smiled while her ears are bright red.

「Well...thanks」

Withdrawing my gaze from Yuka, I answered while scratching my head. I want you to notice but it's embarrassing when you did. However, well...it's not bad.

Arriving at the school, I separate from Yuka in the corridor and entered my classroom.

「Asahina-san, good morning!」

「Hey hey, Asahina-san, why don't we come home together today?」

「Ah, you sly! I also want to go together with Asahina-san!」

「Asahina-san, let's eat lunch box together」

「Me too, me too」

Asahina's sitting down on her seat. The schoolgirls gathered around her are calling her out.

The former followers of Asahina who abandoned her are now desperately flattering her.

Time has passed since the delinquent group is annihilated and it seems that they have spread the rumor that it was Asahina's act properly.

It seems that Shinozaki-kun my best friend and his companions have done a great work.

The attention paid to me would be lost.

Then, I have to halve Shinozaki-kun's punishment. But let's work again on the remaining half. The half of the punishment would be halved since they did well but since it's half of the half of punishment, there's still a half remaining.

Fufu, as long as there's half of the punishment, there would be half of the calculation no matter what you think.

I don't mind if you decline of course. However, you'll only suffer the remaining punishment if you do.

That said, it's amazing how they flatter Asahina. Abandoning Asahina, they already ignored her but they changed their attitude quickly when the situation changed.

They're like locusts.

Perhaps, someone has to become a sacrifice so they can return as followers of Asahina. It's the girl who "suggested" to abandon Asahina.

The crimes will all be framed on her and the remaining would become Asahina's followers.

Looking around the classroom with those thoughts, I found a schoolgirl standing alone in the corner of the classroom. It's the schoolgirl who had such power after Asahina lost it.

Carried like a portable shrine, she was tossed away when she became a disturbance and put all of the crimes into her.

Aren't you girls a greater demon than I am?

While I have such thoughts, Asahina stood from her seat. And she walked towards the schoolgirl standing alone in the corner of the classroom.

The surroundings made a commotion. They thought that Asahina who recovered her power would pass down the iron hammer on the sacrifice.

The schoolgirl standing in the corner of the room had her face turn pale when she saw Asahina coming close to her. And she looked around while trembling, there's nowhere to run, nor a friend to help her either.

「You're alone?」

Asahina stops in front of the schoolgirl, put her right hand on her waist, looked down on the schoolgirl with a coercive attitude, and called her out.

The schoolgirl trembled and bit her own lower lip.

Ridicule sounds in the classroom. The followers of Ashina began laughing as they see the iron hammer is being given to the sacrifice.

Those girls are a problem. They just laugh at the appearance of the person shamed in front of others but they should be feeling uneasy inside.

After all, they betrayed the betrayer. They don't know when they will become the sacrifice?

They might be the sacrifice Asahina looks down on tomorrow.

They're struck—. I think that they'd be much more stiff the more they're suspected.

「That's a coincidence. I was also a loner till recently」

「Eh?」

The scorn suddenly stopped. The schoolgirl looks up at Asahina.

「You're lucky. You're a loner right now. Value it if there's a person who called you out. Falling at the bottom becomes the biggest chance. When you fall on the very bottom, the only person who stretch their hand is the true friend. And surely they'll become a good friend for life」

Saying that, Asahina presents out her right hand towards the schoolgirl.

「As a person who also fell on the bottom, don't you think that we can understand each other?」

The schoolgirl's eyes opened wide from Asahina's words, her face crumpled and she shed tears like rain. And she took Asahina's hand with trembling hands.

「It's often said to be afraid of failure but it doesn't mean that you should fail without thinking. They'll speak ill of you if you fail. Insult you. Abandon you. Understanding that you're driven in such a situation, don't fear and rise. That's what I understood from falling down below」

The schoolgirl stares at the narrating Asahina.

「However, humans aren't that strong. When standing up, isn't it good when someone helps? No, it's really a happy thing when someone holds out their hand」

Asahina's voice quieted the classroom.

The schoolgirl nods a lot of times while worn out with tears, she raised a voice and sobbed like a child.

I was irritated seeing such spectacle.

Asahina got caught up in the moment.

Fufun, well fine. You can be the queen of the kill as much as you want till it's late. If I acquire the technique to make Yuka ahegao, I would be invincible. I'll make you ahegao with just one finger.

Till then, you should enjoy the brief moment of being queen.

Lunchtime, Asahina stood from her seat. She's going to eat lunch with Yuka as usual, when I thought she's going out of the classroom, Asahina went to the desk of the schoolgirl who's crying greatly.

「I'll introduce my best friend to you. However, that child is my great breast

friend I'll get angry if you steal her」

Ashina calls out the schoolgirl sitting alone, she presented her right hand while closing one of her eyes.

The schoolgirl blushes and felt flustered, nodded while laughing embarrassed, she tried to grasp the stretched hand.

「Y-Yuu-chan tasuketeee—!」

A sudden scream echoes in the classroom. The schoolgirl who tried to grasp Asahina's hand trembled and Yuka run into the classroom the next moment. Yuka who's about to cry rushes inside the room and met with my eyes. As soon as she did, she smiled as if not panicking at all and waved her hand. But, she looked around the classroom in panic immediately after.

「Yukaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

A roaring shout. The schoolgirl who stretched her hand towards Asahina looks around with teary eyes and towards Yuka's cry, then Yuka rushed looking like a demon.

The classroom was frozen from Asahina's excessive spirit and vigor. Not a single one looks at Asahina, they avert their faces.

They desperately felt that they shouldn't involve themselves with Asahina right now.

「Y-Yuu-chan!」

Contrary to seeing Asahina in surprise, Yuka felt relieved and smiled.

「Yukaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

She recklessly rushed. Asahina charged vigorously while shouting, she clings to Yuka.

「Are you injured!? Did they do anything cruel!? Say if it hurts okay!? I'll do pain pain go away!」

Asahina checks Yuka's body while asking.

「I-I'm fine. I'm not injured」

Though Yuka should be experienced being fondled, it seems that the same ex is different. She has a wry smile floating on her face.

Great. It seems that Yuka doesn't have that hobby. Asahina's suspicious.12

「Please wait boss! If you hate boss so much I can call you nee-san!」

The voice echoes, and immediately after, Marina jumped to the classroom. It seems that she's following Yuka even in school.

「Don't come near me! I told you that I hated you already!」

The gentle Yuka raised a non-Yuka-like voice. Marina laughed when she heard Yuka's voice and she stepped forward facing Yuka, then.

Marina stiffened and trembled. Asahina's looking at Marina with a serious face. It's weird that she's expressionless. Furthermore, her pupil is open.

「I don't know who you are but Yuka hates you. You're someone Yuka hates. In short...a hostile existence」

Looking at Marina with open eyes, Asahina murmurs in an indifferent cold voice.

Huh? Asahina don't know Marina? I surely thought she does.

Well, it would be strange if Asahina is obsessed in something she's interested in, and she won't be interesting in something she's not.

「Hiii」

Marina leaks out a small scream when she saw Asahina and she trembled intensely.

「A-Asa-Asahina, Asahina Yuu...San」

Marina mutters palely and she withdrew her eyes from Marina and saw me. Then, her face turned paler.

「I-I'll be killed by a demooooooooon! Iyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

Marina raised a piercing scream and went out of the classroom at full speed. It seems that she's not intending to meddle with Asahina from the start. In case of Marina, Asahina's an existence that cause her a lump of trauma.

Or rather, she's scared that she would anger me if she deal with Asahina badly. I felt better when I thought that but, Marina still has long ways to go.

Don't worry, Marina. I won't kill you. However, I'll kill you in a different meaning. Still, she's not that scared when she look at me but it's strangely afraid when she

saw Asahina and me.

Marina jumps out of the classroom and Asahina sees her escape, the rumor about Asahina would now get credibility.

Marina's the famous girlfriend of the leader of the delinquents. Marina saw Asahina and ran away in full speed.

Because of that, Asahina's influence would increase quickly and her power would keep expanding.

And there's a person who came to admit Asahina's superiority.

Asahina's fixated, she's favoring someone like it's the apple of her eyes, an existence she's pampering. It's Yuka.

They'll provoke Asahina's wrath if they deal with Yuka badly. That sort of rumor would spread instantly and Yuka would be able to walk in the corridor as she like now.

It's somewhat a strange development but I don't care as long as I can do as I like and fuck beauties. I'm fine as long as they don't pay attention to me.

That said, neither Asahina nor Marina noticed my hairstyle. I'm the type who bears a grudge.

1. Why are you acting like an innocent virgin boy! ↔
2. Or Satou, or any OPMC ↔
3. Thanks mom, you always know your son's charm↔
4. He's being raped right now ↔
5. Yuka's really taking the lead! ↔
6. Keeping the romanji for special purposes.
7. -
8. Sefure ↔
9. Safe ↔
10. Please help me here, I don't get baseball ↔
11. Except in sex ↔
12. She wants Yuka's experienced pussy

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 27

Chapter 27

After school, when I finished my preparation and went out of the classroom, I saw Yuka standing in the corridor.

Entrusting her back on the wall, both her hands are fixed on top of her skirt, swinging her legs while looking down, Yuka run up to me with a smile while waving her hands when she noticed me.

Yuka has a smile on her face as she runs while waving, it's as if I can see a tail swinging on her ass violently.

She's really like a dog.

「Mota-ku—」

「Yuka! You came for me!?!」

Perhaps, no, Yuka's surely waiting for me but Asahina has gone out of the classroom like the wind and has captured her.

「Y-Yuu-cha—」

「Aahn! I'm so glad Yuka came to me! Recently you've been looking at me with a delicate smile so I thought I was a bit irritating!? But it seems that I shouldn't be worried!」

Asahina clings to Yuka, then pats Yuka's cheek with her own. Showing a wry smile to that Asahina, Yuka let's her do it.

Asahina, that's not a needless worry I think. I think you're really irritating. Or rather, just looking at you makes me feel annoyed.

But because of Yuka's character, she won't be able to say that you are. If you get cocky from depending on Yuka too much, she might lose her temper sooner or later.

Yuka's the type that's dangerous when she lose her temper so I think you should take care.

「Y-Yuu-cha—」

「You don't have to say it! You don't have to say anything Yuka-chan! It's okay! I know everything! I've foreseen everything when it comes to Yuka.」

Yuka's trying to call out Asahina but she's not able to because Asahina kept talking without pause.

Yuka laughs in a troubled manner and she looks at me while Asahina rubs her cheek.

I know that you're feeling a debt of gratitude towards Asahina but, I think you should say it properly if you don't want it. If not, she'll just get carried away endlessly. You'll definitely get blown if she really got angry.

Or rather, I was honestly saved. Yuka intends to go home together with me. And she'll come to my house like that and, one, no, two, nono, she intends to fuck at least three times.

If done poorly, I might just be defeated.

Well, it's not bad though. A shot on her body after getting my body washed in the bathroom and soaked in the bathtub feels good, the massage and fellatio feels good too, it also feels good when I swing my waist selfishly on top of the bed, using dakimayuka as I sleep is also great, and the peeing and fellatio when waking up is the best above all.

But however, Sorry Yuka but I have an intensive training with Marina. I'll postpone my battle with Yuka until the weekend.

With that said, it really helps me when Asahina binds Yuka.

Embracing on the corridor, or rather, it's Asahina embracing Yuka one sidedly, while I indulge myself on thought as I look at the two, Asahina who's laughing sloppily has glared towards me.

「Yuka, wait a bit here. It's fine, there's nothing to worry about」

Asahina talks to Yuka with a serious face and she felt reluctant to part from Yuka, she glared at me and walked towards my direction.

Yuka's flustered as she look at me. I gave a glance telling Yuka that "there's no problem"

Yuka's looking troubled but she nodded when she saw my glance.

Ashina's planned to become my slave to save Yuka but Yuka doesn't know that. And Yuka became my sex friend to save Asahina but Asahina doesn't know that.

I think it would be troublesome if the two of them found out but the that's why it's thrilling fun.

Or rather, Yuka's standing on the point she wishes. Asahina's laughable when I think that. She's prepared to become my slave to protect Yuka yet I've already done a lot with Yuka. She's exactly like a clown when she became my slave without knowing it. I can't help but laugh.

「I have to talk with you」

Asahina stands in front of me, looked up at me with an overpowering attitude and she speaks out.

「Eh? M-Me? Asahina-san who's the cutest and most famous in the class? Waa, I'm feeling nervous—」

I make a joke as I look at Asahina but she didn't mind what I said. Well, it's true that she's the cutest in the class though. Also, the best in the class, no, in the year, nono, she might be the best in the school when it comes to having no breast.¹

So pitiful...

「Well thanks. I would be more glad if you're not speaking in monotone」

Asahina unpleasantly laughed while looking up at me but she she said a sarcastic remark that won't be heard by Yuka on her back. And she began to walk.

I sent a glance at Yuka then began to follow Asahina.

Asahina would become my slave for Yuka's sake but there's no way she'd ever let Yuka know it.

Because of Yuka's character, she'll surely feel guilt if she knew that Asahina's body was defiled because of her. And she'll surely try to stop Asahina. Asahina's troubled because of that. If she null our contract, Yuka won't be secured anymore. She'll be exposed to danger.

After all, I'm the man who raped Asahina. If she nulls the contract with such a man, she don't know what kind of retaliation awaits.

Asahina surely knows it more than anyone else. Because Asahina said it. I'm a deadly poison.

Asahina went to the staircase. This girl really love the stairs.

「It seems that it's true that the group who's threatening Yuka is annihilated. However, there's no evidence that it wasn't your act either」

Standing in front of me, Asahina speaks as she looks up at me. Hey hey, are you saying that you're negotiating to lower it? Since there's no evidence that I annihilated the delinquent group, are you saying that you don't want to become my slave?

「Hee」

I smirk as I look down at Asahina who's looking serious. I don't mind either way. I still have the image of when I raped you after all. However, Asahina, you've done it. I can say that Asahina's forestalling her becoming a slave. It's a policy to say it clearly. Thanks to that plan, Asahina has made an advantageous situation for herself. She'll become the same slave but a willing slave and a forced slave have a great difference. "I'll be a slave", when you assume the situation, I can guess that Asahina took the best bet possible. I'm praising you for doing that. But if you're going to make it null—.

As expected I'm cute. But my partner was bad. I'm not a seigi no mikata² I'm definitely taking my compensation. You'll regret that I let out my desire.

「I don't want you to misunderstand, I'll still be your slave.」
「Eh?」

I'm surprised from what I heard so I raised a foolish voice instinctively. Eh? What do you mean? There's no evidence so I thought that you're going to make our negotiation null?

「I have asked you. And the group who's threatening Yuka is annihilated. Even if there's no evidence, there's no way for someone else but you let this thing happen at a convenient time. It's definitely your act. That's why you're dangerous」

「E-err」

There's no evidence but you're sure that it's my work? That's why I'm dangerous? What are you saying?

「It's much more fearful that there's no evidence. The group who's doing as they like yesterday was just annihilated suddenly. And the annihilated group have their lips sealed when asked who did it. Just what the hell happened? I don't know it but I can only say one thing」

Asahina looks up at me while speaking and she pressed forward. Until we're almost touching. But, we're not. We're barely not touching. Yuka and Marina would surely have their breast touch but in Asahina's case, the breast won't touch even if she press to the limit. That's how flat she is. So pitiful...

「The annihilated group doesn't even think of retaliating. In short, there weren't just crushed. Their minds are completely broken. Who's it? No, it was engraved in their body on how dangerous and frightening it is when they get involved with you. Surpassing anger and grudge, they're afraid of you」

If I'm a god then I'd make it a bit bigger, I thought as I'm not interested in what Asahina's talking about.

Hearing Asahina's words, I remembered what Yuka said before.

『Asahina-san's amazing She might be a natural airhead but she has a power to see through the core of things like no one else does. You know what's correct or what's wrong beforehand. Like you're seeing the road ahead of you. Something like that』

Yuka said so.

I surely thought that she's going to null the contract and yet, she's telling me that she understands the situation

Even she said that there's no evidence herself but she's saying that she saw everything.

What a difficult woman.

「You're boring」

Looking down on Asahina's flat chest, I clicked my tongue.

It's trivial that she has no breast but I surely thought that she's going to cancel our contract but Asahina's disappointing me by showing that she understands

the situation. That's incredibly boring.

「I'm fine being boring. I'm not here to amuse you」

「Even though you're my slave?」

「Because I'm your slave」

When I asked Asahina with a surprising question, she clearly asserted.
What do you mean by being a slave but not amusing me?

「I'll submit myself to you. I'll do any order you give me. But that's all. I'll only follow your orders. I don't intend to do anything by myself. I don't intend to amuse you nor please you. I'll only follow your orders. I'll only obediently follow your orders. Isn't that what a slave is? Did I say anything wrong?」

Asahina speaks indifferently as she looks up at me and she smirked.
Her smile on her whole face is clearly looking down on me.
I see. She's going to follow any order but her mind would never be mine? She's surely persuading herself by declaring it to me.

「There's no mistake in what you said. That is correct. I don't mind it」

Saying it with a smile, I felt my groin rising.

「I thought you'd say so. You're really a difficult man to deal with」

Asahina makes a sarcastic remark with a smile on her face. That's my line.
You're really a woman hard to deal with.
But you're really interesting. Far from cancelling it, you intend to provoke me.
Asahina don't have the intention to run away. Confronting head on, you determined steel yourself to drive yourself to the limit.
If Yuka's an impregnable fort, Asahina's a soldier who'd suicide attack the enemy attack without putting on a single protection on her body. She's just an ordinary fool but it's different for a fool of a different magnitude.
Somehow, she's moving me to save Yuka. She's being banged by me though.
Well, at worst case scenario, I make a more powerful enemy than Yuka. She doesn't have the experience nor technique but her willpower is widely different.
It would be much more difficult to break her heart. That's why she's interesting.
Even though she had a dead fish eyes when I raped her now she has become very strong.

「Then, I'm your slave now right? You said that it would be in a week? I'm okay anytime. I've already prepared my heart」

「Na?」

Ah, shit, I forgot. She'll be my slave starting now.

This is bad. Right now, it would be hard to make Asahina ahegao. Even if I make her ahegao, it's impossible to make her mind break. Or rather, "it's this much?", she might laugh and mock me.

When she underestimate me once, it might last long enough.

「Right」

I told her to wait for a week and Asahina's also determined. It's bad if I retreat now. On the other hand, I can't cancel my training with marina.

Ah, right. I just had a good idea.

「You're my slave starting now on right?」

「Yes, that's right. I'll follow any order you give」

Asahina nodded deeply to my question

「Then, should we try a considerably hard SM play?」

「Certainly. I'm your slave. Not a person. A possession in other words. I'll follow anything, even if you hurt my body, I won't make a complaint. If you want, then you can pierce my nipples, go on, do as you want」

Even if I say hardcore SM play, Asahina's not shaken, she's even provoking me with a smile to show that she's not shaking.

Damage her body. That's an irreparable act. And she said it calmly.

As expected, her resolve and willpower is superior.

「Nipple pierce? Pupupu, what's that? Yuu-chan thinks that's hardcore? lol」

「...You're annoying」

When I put my hand on my mouth and laughed as I speak, a blood vessel came to the surface of Asahina's temple as she mutters while glaring at me.

「We're skipping the beginning. A nipple pierce is quite a lukewarm training」

「Fun. At any rate, you're going to put on enema and make me shit in public, or make me masturbate as people watch the vibrator in my ass? I'll do it」

When I ask Asahina while grinning, Asahina folds her arm and answered back. Given enema and shitting in public? making a vibrator pierce your anus as a lot of people watch you masturbate? Hey, you're too hardcore. She's blurting out a lot of things. Should we surprise her?

「Fufu, naïve naïve」

「Eh!？」

I'm grinning while thinking "She's dangerous" inside my mind, Asahina's surprised as expected.

For Asahina, she thinks of being "given enema and shitting in public? making a vibrator pierce your anus as a lot of people watch you masturbate" as the most hardcore play. Not able to imagine a much harder SM play than that, she's in panic.

Fufufu. I'll teach you the best SM play. It's the polar region that's reached by the extremes. That's—.

「Neglect play」

「Eh?」

I speak while raising a the forefinger of my right hand and Asahina raised a foolish voice.

「The sadist wants to oppress the masochist. The masochist wants to be oppressed by the sadist If you investigate the ultimate, it'll reach to neglect. Being neglected is the ultimate pain for the masochist who wants to be oppressed as not being oppressed when you want to be oppressed is the ultimate pain」

「...Fuun」

While I explain with my forefinger raised, the glaring Asahina raised a voice without motivation.

What's with that eyes? I'm not lying. Neglect is the last part of SM play.

「I've been neglected for a long time though? I don't mind anyway」

「Ah, no, around one week」

「Just say it when you have some business to attend to. I don't intend to run. If you have some business this week then I can wait, I get it」

「N-No! I just wanted to try neglect play!」

「Didn't you just leave me for a week?」

「T-That's not a play so it's different in some meaning! I wanted to try neglect play this week!」

「Hee」

Hearing my explanation, Asahina raised an insulting voice as she stare at me. Dammit, I think it's impossible. But I'm not lying when I say that neglect play is the ultimate SM play, I can't correct it this late so let's just ³steamroller⁴ it.

「Well, if it's what Master says, I'll follow it. I'm an obedient slave after all. You want neglect play? Okay. Then I'll be unattended this week. That's fine?」

I thought she's going to say something as Asahina pats my shoulder but she said that and laughed.

Be unattended? Be unattended you say?

I felt blood heating up and I gripped Asahina's collar forcibly and scowled at her.

「Don't underestimate me」

「You mad? Then hit me. Or do you want to rape me? If you want then you can throw me naked in the classroom? You want to humiliate me by showing that place dripping with your dirty semen? Go on, do as you like. Because I'm your slave」

Raising her as I grip her collar, I'm glaring at her and yet, Asahina's calmly provoking me.

Even if her provocation is a bluff, I can carry it out as Asahina said. If it's a bluff then she'd cry and apologize.

But she's not bluffing. I know that.

Seeing Asahina's heart through her skin, her heart is pulsing magnificently. She's really annoying.

「I'll make you regret it」

「Sadly, You protected Yuka. Then I don't have anything to regret」

「I'll definitely make you ahegao」

「If that's your order, master. only on the surface though」

「Shut up. prepare yourself as I'll make you ahegao from the bottom of your heart」

「Oh is that so? Do your best, master」

No matter how much I threaten her but it's all a waste of effort. My threat is calmly warded off, Asahina answers in a dignified manner, a blood vessel comes out of my head.

But my heart feels uplifted at the same time, I'm getting excited.

She's fine like this. No, I'm troubled if she isn't.

Yuka's much more powerful than I expected, furthermore, she's too convenient so I'll be able to enjoy making Asahina ahegao because of that. But I was confronted and I realized.

She's really interesting.

Yuka's the ultimate convenient woman and Asahina's the ultimate inconvenient woman.

I definitely want to see Asahina's appearance when her heart breaks and surrenders completely. I want to see her crying figure by all means. And I definitely want to see her appearance of making ahegao and speaking penis, dick repeatedly.

「One week. I'll defile you thoroughly this time and make you a swine who can't live without penis」

「One week. Got it. I'll practice my act so I'll become a swine that Master wants」

Mutually ginning, mutually provoking each other, I separate my hand from Asahina's collar.

Asahina fixed her uniform that was disheveled from being gripped by me, she looked straight at me and averted her face. And she takes her leave.

「It would be much more fun if your breast is a bit bigger」

I mutter as Asahina turn her back towards me.

I understand it from gripping her collar but she's really a chopping board. I'm not asking much that it would be luxurious like Yuka but it would be fine if it was a bit bigger.

Asahina trembled and stopped at the place.

“What's wrong”, I thought as I look at Asahina then she turned around.

Asahina who's red to her ears hid her chest with both of her hands and glared at me with teary eyes.

「S-Sorry for being small!」

Asahina said that with a trembling voice, she averted her face and walked out in a fast pace.

Oh, as expected she has a complex on her chest.

She spoke calmly when it comes to putting an enema on her anus and making her shit on the public, I can pierce her with a vibrator as she masturbates in front of people, or raping her in the classroom, humiliating her by showing the dripping dirty semen from her pussy, but when her breasts are talked about, she almost cries huh.

That's how she minds it.

Well, her best friend is Yuka after all. It must be so hard.

Sorry, sorry.

That said, though I've provoked Asahina a lot of times, once she successfully provoked me, I won't be able to attack and violate Asahina's weak point as I like. But, I'm different now. I changed when I knew the powerful enemy named Yuka. If you just attack the weak points to make her cum, there's no effect if you don't attack the spirit that surpasses the body. That's what Yuka taught me.

I'll use Marina to learn the technique by the end of this week and I'll make Yuka ahegao by the end of this week. And, Asahina would be the last.

Fufufu, I'm itching to put my skills to use.

1. Ouch, the burn!
2. Also known as Emiya Shirou
3. ZA WARUDOO
4. MOU OSOI!

MUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAMUDAM

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 28

Chapter 28

I hurry home while gasping for breath.

I got motivation more than ever. Asahina who became my slave provokes me as she submit herself. And I looked around the room with a smile on my face.

Asahina's as expected, no, she break the track, bewildered from pleasure, the appearance of desperately enduring it as she write and blush. And I imagine ejaculating on her appearance of unable to endure it as she gasp hard.

I'll do it. I'll definitely break k Asahina's mind and make her ahegao till she wants to die.

I have to train for that.' I shouldn't waste a single second.

Smirking with such thoughts, that came into my view and I stopped. I stare at it while catching up my breath.

Calm down, calm down me. It's fine to have motivation but there's no meaning if the feelings rush. No, I wasted too much time.

I intended to choose the shortest way possible but there's a wall, a river, a pitfall in the way.

I should've calmed down my rushing feeling and took a detour. If I did, I would see the things I cant and I could've chosen the shortest possible way to reach the goal.

Slow and steady wins the race.

I thought so as I caught the sight, I entered the convenience store.

I wandered in front of the magazine corner but I never stood in front of the shelf of the men's fashion magazine. After looking around restlessly, I took the magazine with a throbbing heart.

If a man like me is seen with a fashion magazine, the other people would laugh at me so I feel my heart throbbing.

But I need it right now.

I heard that such magazines have hints written on how to capture women. Furthermore, not just the methods on capturing women, sex techniques are written as well.

I laugh on it before as I don't care but now's the time to look on it.

Opening the magazine, I flip the pages with a throbbing heart.

「Found it. This one」

A special feature article on a certain page. Speech and behavior to charm women. And, techniques at night.

「The secret to be popular with women isn't the face. It's the speech and fashion」

Hmm. The face would be everything anyway. No, it's face and money? That's the two secret. But, let's take as a reference.

「Usually a gentle and funny man. But transforms to a wolf on bed. The important course in sex would be atmosphere and foreplay. First, pay attention on setting the mood, don't start the act greedily」

Hmm, Hmm, I see. A normally gentle guy. That's already no good.

「When the act starts, you start prioritizing the foreplay instead of the real thing. Caressing the erogenous zone with your finger and tongue, whisper sweet words on her ear to bewitch her, women feels it when they're teased. You came already? oooo-chan looks pure and innocent on the outside but is actually a lewd woman. (snicker) Teasing her like that, women gets aroused even if they don't like it. However, she's secretly pleased? Or does she really hate it?」

Well, I feel I get this. But, sweet words?

I think Yuka's okay but if I whisper sweet words to Asahina and Mariana, I think they'd get conceited.

「Have a demon heart. Even if they say it's impossible because they came too much, don't stop attacking. Women are interested in the pleasure ahead of that. However, pay attention whether they really hate the attack」

A demon heart? Marina's seeing me as a demon already. Thinking so, I think that the method of sweet whispers won't be bad.

「Ascertain the weak point. There are various weak points for women. See through the women's weak points—well this is okay」

My eyes can make it easily see the weak point. But you can't win by just attacking the weak point so I flipped the page.

「However, if you attack the weak point suddenly—, ooh, this is it. Fumufumu」

It's really a bad move to attack the weak point suddenly. Whisper sweet words, teasing words sometimes, strengthen the caress gradually, and when the woman's pleasure reaches a critical point, attack the weak part immediately. Apart from the sweet whisper, I'm having the same thoughts. Then I don't need to buy this magazine?

I was about to close the magazine with such thoughts but my eyes met with something interesting and I opened it again.

「...Women are weak to a intellectual looking brute glasses guy, (It differs on person) Oh?」

Intellectual looking brute glasses guy? A devil that looks like a class rep? But, a brute? I thought you have to whisper sweet words? Isn't that contradicting? However, a class rep? Is our class rep popular? I'm not interacting much with my classmates so I don't know it well. But, I think it has glasses.

Glasses? A glasses for show would be nice.

I basically don't know "eyesight" that well. My eyesight is always 2.0 but they can only measure up to 2.0 But my "eyes" sees much more. No, should I say "Can see?"

I don't know it well but my eyes is equipped with auto zooming function. Though I didn't feel a sense of incompatibility because it's natural for me, it's normally strange. Because even if it's from afar, I can clearly see human muscle and blood vessels.

Eye tests doesn't have meaning for me and glasses are useless.

「But well, let's try it?」

There's no problem if it's just for appearance. It might be worth trying. With that said, I returned the magazine on the shelf, left the convenience store and went to a 100 yen shop. And I bought a fashion glasses.

I don't know if it looks intellectual but, if I glasses is worn by a devil, then it

would be a splendid devil glasses.

Now then, I'm looking forward to what reaction Marina would show.

Arriving at my house, Marina's standing next to the door.

Entrusting her back to the wall, Marina swings one of her legs and she looked up when she noticed that there's someone. And she puff her cheeks and glared when she saw me.

「Where did you go?!」

Marina raising her voice runs towards me and stopped, she then looked up and glared.

It seems that she waited for me to come.

「What's with you? Aren't you quite filled with motivation? You really want to be fucked by me that much?」

I ask while looking down at Marina with a smirk. Then, Marina put her hands on her waist, puffed her chest and laughed fearlessly as if opposing me. Because she's puffing her chest, her big tits pushed up the uniform and strike my chest.

Even though Asahina's chest didn't hit. Or rather, even though Asahina approached me to the very limit and it didn't even it.

「I really hate when you treat me like a toy. Even if I was at fault, I hate what I hate. Enduring such disgrace and insult, I thought I wanted to die. But, the situation won't change no matter how much I grieve, I'm the one at fault here. Also, I surely won't die. I don't have the courage to kill myself」

「Hee」

Staring straight at me, Marina asserts that she doesn't have the courage to die.

When driven to a difficult situation, it's easy to grieve. However, it's not easy to admit one's weakness.

Marina runs away at full speed when she saw Asahina but she's really has grown to some degree as expected./

「But, even I hate it, the situation won't change. Thus, I will fight. I thought that I would never be able to win against the strong and unfair you but, nee-san taught me that there's no absolutes」

She admits that she's weak but still Marina's eyes are filled with motivation that tells me that she wants to fight.

「If it's something erotic anyway, you're not just being done, but also I have a surpassing technique to make you ahegao?」¹

「That's how it is」

Marina nodded deeply to my question.

「You're certainly a villain but you don't make a complain as long as the plot goes on. Though you lost from Nee-sanm but you never find fault at Nee-san at all. On the contrary you recognize nee-san and I saw you anxious about her」

Marina speaks while looking straight at me and I clicked my tongue. I was too tired to find fault at her. That's how I've been thoroughly and completely defeated by her. If I put fault on her that day, it would be nothing but a howl of a loser.

No matter how unfair you do it, the winner is the imperial army. And the loser is the rebel army. No matter what kind of excuse you make, there's no change in the fact.

In my case, it won't count because I ran away² There's no win nor loss if the match didn't end. But, I was defeated by Yuka. I run away after losing. I can't stomach it but I can do nothing but to win head on to win.

「I lose with ero and win with ero. If I win with a different method, I won't feel happy about it」

「Right. That's why I also challenge you to a fight」

Marina nodded at my words, she gripped my arms and pulled me.

「Let's start immediately. I want to test the techniques I learned from nee-san sonner」

And she invited me lewdly.

She's getting caught up in the moment but you won't learn techniques learned from hardships by just watching. Yuka's technique is made from blood sweat and tears.³ It's a technique that shaved off her own life.

But well, since technique won't improve if you don't practice, Marina has a point. Also, she's doing what she like. She's advancing reluctantly, it seems that

a technique with a heaven and earth difference would come out.

That said—.

「You have something else to say?」

「Eh?」

Marina raised a foolish voice to my question and she tilted her head curiously. This girl didn't notice it at all. Even though I just bought a show glasses with trouble on the 100 yen shop, she doesn't even feel that my glasses are out of place.

She didn't even notice my hair, she's really annoying.

「Aah!」

「Oh?」

Marina raised her voice while looking up and she placed her hands in front of her chest.

She noticed? Well, my hair and glasses are obvious.

「Suzuhara-san's on the same class with Asahina-san. I was surprised to death」

Marina draws close to me and whispered.

「I definitely don't want to make Asahina-san my enemy so could Suzuhara-kun say it beforehand?」

Adding in further, a blood vessel came out on the surface of her temple. I thought that she noticed my glasses but it's about Asahina? Or rather, why are you so afraid of Asahina? What did Asahina do to you? She didn't do anything. You shouldn't be afraid of Asahina but me. And yet why are you taking Asahina to your consideration. Or rather, notice my glasses already⁴Even if you don't like me, notice it.

Hmm, well fine. Even I never think of Marina as cute at the very least. Also, Marina's just a convenient guinea pig.

But, it's annoying. Apart from my hairstyle, my glasses should be normally noticed.

When it comes to it, I'll make you ahegao until you want to die. No, I'll make you ahegao that you'll think that dying is better.

I have such thoughts as I stare at Marina, then she pulled my arm.

「Then, let's begin immediately」

Saying that, Marina walked towards the door. As a result, Marina's hair waved and therefore I noticed that she's different from usual.

When I first met Marina, she's putting down her hair. And she's rolling her hair on the end. I thought that it's naturally curling but Marina's hair when she came to my house to stay was not. It was braided to a ponytail.

It's ponytail right now but the end is rolled.

「...Ringlet curls is revived」

「Eh?」

Marina looks back from my mutter.

She's already a beauty when she does a ponytail but why's she sticking to ringlet curls?

「Ah, you noticed? Ehehe, it's cute right?」

Marina points at her ringlet curls as she happily laugh, and she showed off her ringlet curls that's braided on ponytail.

“It's cute right?”, like i said, you're much beautiful when you braid it to ponytail without doing anything else.

Ringlet curls overflows with elegance but, Marina looks cheap with it.

「Noticing the change in my hair, could it be that you came to love me? If a nobody likes someone's hair, that won't make me happy at least. That's sexual harassment」

「...Tsk」

Turning her back and swings her ponytail ringlet curls, Marina speaks out her complains while showing it off happily. I clicked my tongue from so much irritation.

She already fell that much from what happened in the public restroom but now she's getting cocky. She's the type that get's carried away when spoiled and gets annoying. It's no good to give her candy unlike Yuka.

「...Shinozaki must have a hard time」

I mutter as I glare at her.

She was cornered and got depressed immediately but she got cocky when she

was spoiled. He can't deal with such a troublesome woman like her.

「Are you troubled?」

Marina who swings her body to sway her ponytail stops the swinging and whispered. Then she sent me a glance and laughed.

「I never worried about my hairstyle」

Marina mutters as she send me a side glance, then she turned with a smirk. Then, she bent forward and put her hands on the back and sent me a glance.

「Your hairstyle and glasses doesn't suit you at all」

Saying that, Marina laughed and barged in my house without permission to run away.

「I-It doesn't suit...you say?」

As I mutter it alone, I feel a blood vessel coming to surface on my temple. Hmm, Bakabaka, Yuka said that this hairstyle suits me⁵ She told me that it looks cool. I won't take such a cheap provokation—.

「You shit heaad!」

I don't care what others think. My hair looks good. The important thing is Marina picked a fight with me.

Though I run when it gets troublesome, I'll take this fight.

Feeling my blood vessel twitching as I smile, I entered the house.

Just how much of a demon is the devil glasses? I'll teach you a lot.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 29

Chapter 29

Standing in front of the door of my own room, I desperately restrained my own anger and breathed deeply.

Inhale slowly, exhale. I repeated it until my anger gradually cooled down.

I calmed down to some extent but annoying things are annoying.¹ If it's Marina, it's possible to make her ahegao easily by just attacking her weak points. I'll make her scream until she faints, no, I want her to taste the climax hell even if she does.

But, I mustn't get provoked. Marina's obviously provoking me. She's also observing my behavior in her own way and she has seen through it.

I don't rely on violence even I'm provoked, she might be convinced that I'm only going to retaliate with an erotic attack. If Marina wants to test Yuka's technique, that's convenient. If I lose control of myself from anger, it would become disadvantageous for me.

The most troubling situation for Marina would be me attacking her calmly. She needs to provoke to prevent that.

「Let's enter」

Raising my glasses with the index finger of my right hand, I entered the room while smirking.

「Wha!?!」

When I entered the room, I felt amazed from the spectacle that came in sight.

「W-wha...t?」

I felt sweat coming down my cheek.

Marina's reflected in my sight but she should be wearing a uniform—.

「It's the first time I went to a cosplay shop. I abandoned my own hobby and

sensitivity, and asked the shop assistant to pick the cosplay that suits me best」

Marina says with a smile. Marina's wearing a tank top that sticks closely to her skin and a shorts that's exposing the root of her thighs.

Uniform, perhaps for track and field events.

「There are others like nurse or cheerleader too. Also, Suzuhara-kun once did me while I wear a school swimsuit. That's why I was worried but this is the result on choosing the best fitting for me」

The one that suits oneself best. Marina said that but, it certainly suits her well. The tank top and shorts are simple clothes but that's why Marina's good point is charming without any left overs.

Marina's taller than Yuka and Asahina, she's also the one with the strongest breast out of the three. Asahina's a thin and delicate line, Yuka has huge tits but she's thin however, Marina's plump on all sides.

She's not that fat but very healthy plump.

That kind of Marina would look good in a track and field uniform with her violently exposed healthy body.

Fresh and healthy, and her clothes have high exposure. And her obscene limbs. Though it's fresh and healthy cloth, Marina's obscene body converted it to an immoral feeling.

And her bare feet increased the lewdness.

If I rape a beautiful girl and let her dress matching her hobby idea and disposition, I think I'll get more aroused. No, I'm practically aroused.

But however, is this how charming clothes that suit the person are?

「I realized it when I saw Nee-san」

「Eh?」

「When she came here the other day, nee-san's wearing shorts. But, I'm sure that she wanted to wear a skirt」

「What do you mean?」

She wants to wear a skirt in reality? And yet she wore shorts? If she wants to wear skirts then she should just do what she like? Why does she have to not wear what she like—.

「Ah」

That's when I noticed it. Marina's talk connected.

「Did you notice? That's right. Nee-san who put on the shorts was very cute. Nee-san who looks very girlish wore a boyish shorts. Nee-san's charm is drawn out more than usual because of the contradiction」

That's certainly true. I was aroused when I saw Yuka wearing shorts. Shorts certainly suits the very girlish Yuka. For Yuka to wear a boyish shorts and tartan makes me think that it's very cute.

「Nee-san's fight happened before she came to this house, no, it has began the moment she accepted Suzuhara-san's invitation. She threw away her preference and chose what suits her」

What the hell. It's not just her speech and behavior but she also had a strategy to capture me through clothes?

Just like what Marina said, Yuka started the fight the moment she accepted my invitation. I invited Yuka without thinking.

There's no way I can win.

「That's why I followed it. How's it? I don't get it that much but right now, aren't I very attractive?」

Looking at me, Marina says that while snorting.

It's irritating but it's as Mariana said. Marina's abnormally erotic right now. Her tank top raises and grips her breasts, the shorts makes me want to stick my dick inside immediately.

However, there's something that's not convincing.

If you threw away your preferences, then you should've stopped the ringlet curls. If you just obediently tie it to a ponytail, then I'd be more aroused now. Ringlet curls spoiled it.

「Your face wants to say something」

As I stare at Marina, she asks while clearly looking down at me.

「Nah」

When I answered, Marina glares at me angrily.

「If you want to say something then say it. That's not so manly」

Though Marina asks while glaring at me, it seems that she's not calm somewhere. I saw a hint from that Marina.

She told me that she threw away her preference and let the clerk choose. She told to choose the one that suits her best but she also said that she doesn't understand it herself.

In other words, she doesn't have confidence if it really suits her.

She unintentionally thought that she'd be attacked, the difference of experience with Yuka is clear as she's in panic. Because of that, Marina revealed her faults immediately.

「W-Why are you staying silent? If you want to say something then say it clearly!」

Her unease is fueled because I'm staying silent? Marina's voice is obviously shaking.

She has confidence earlier but she became suddenly embarrassed because she's uneasy, her face is bright red.

I took off my jacket ignoring Marina and put it on the hanger. And I sat down on a chair and unfastened my pants and took out my raging penis.

「Well, it suits you that it could make my dick erect anyway」

Answering her with a grin, Marina glanced at my dick, hid her chest and rub her thighs.

「I-Isn't your penis larger than usual?」

She averted her red face and pouts her mouth sulking.

My response was subtle that it seems that she got more embarrassed than usual.

That was honestly dangerous. The track and field uniform suits Marina well. Furthermore, she looks so healthy that it's so lewd. If I attack Marina right now, I might be done in a moment. But it became advantageous for me when she lost her confidence.

「You want to testy the technique you got from Yuka-chan, right? Then suck my dick already. I'll use your pussy after doing a shot in your mouth」

Answering her, the bashful Marina felt down immediately.

This girl's biggest weak point isn't her erogenous zone. It's her up and down of

emotions. But it's her biggest point at the same time. It's troublesome if she gets carried away but she's weak that she can get depressed immediately. Marina sends me a glance while looking down and she approached me insecurely. She then stand up in front of me and kneeled on the floor.

「T-Then, I'll use my mouth?」

Marina mutters as she look up at me, she quietly griped my penis with her right hand and was about to lower her face. I slapped Marina's cheek lightly. Surprised, Marina looked up at me.

「What did you learn from Yuka-chan? Just fellatio should be fine? Yuka-chan emphasizes her cleavage while sucking my dick, she sends me an upward glance while swinging her head that's holding my dick, she's displaying her pussy by shifting her shorts. That way always arouses me. And yet, you...」

Talking indifferently as I look down at Marina, I leaked a sigh. Pointing out what I noticed from Marina, her eyes became watery and panicked.

「W-What should I?」

And she's asking help from me.

Even though she boasted that she wanted to try the technique that she got from Yuka but, she's no good.

She thought that she can do it inside her head but this will happen if she actually try. Well, it's not something that could be done overnight. I think that she'd feel greatly depressed.

「Don't just stand on your knees, bend forward as you such my dick. Of course, raise your tank top and expose your tits. Every time you such my dick, your breast would shake」

「Y-Yes...」

Marina nods as she receive my instruction and she stood up from the place in an instant. Then she raised her tank top while blushing to her ears.

Her breast sways when it was exposed and Marina's face got even redder.

She was overflowing with confidence earlier like a different person earlier and yet, Marina's now driven with shame and is timid.

The danger of this violent swing of mood is the possibility of her showing unexpected power when she gets cocky.

She's used by her boyfriend rudely, he's even having affair with other girls yet she's dedicating her body for such a boyfriend. And no matter how down she is from being cornered, she can recover quickly if there's a chance. She might be more dangerous than Yuka and Asahina in that meaning.

Anyway, I have to take care because since she's dangerous. I'll swat it steadily if a stake nearly goes out. But it's too dangerous if I swat it too much. If I pass it once, she might jump out immediately.

She fell that much on the public restroom and yet she instantly recovered when she saw Yuka's technique. I mustn't create that kind of situation as much as possible.

Mariana bent forward and exposed her breasts, gripped the pole with her right hand and buried her face between my groin. Next, I felt a slippery meat wrapping my glans.

Marina's head began to move slowly. Her movements is matched with an obscene wet sound and the slimy meat strokes the glans. And her breast sways. Hmm, fellatio's really good. It has a suction power and a tongue which a pussy doesn't have. But, still not enough. Compared to Yuka's fellatio, the difference is heaven and earth. Thanks to that, I can observe Marina slowly.

Thinking that, I used my ability as Marina's doing her fellatio.

If I use my ability, I can see through the weak points of women. But, it harms me in reverse. Since I can see through, I was preoccupied as I stick too much importance on the weak points.

Reflecting inside my mind, I observe Marina's body while I use my ability. She's holding the dick with embarrassment or she's aroused? The muscles surrounding her weak point is convulsing. I ignored it this time. The one I'm looking for is—.

Found it. I found it.

When I look carefully, my eyes can easily find it.

I can't say it as a weak point but it's sensitivity seems to be high. Though the surroundings of the weak point is convulsing, this one's twitching faintly. Because the sensitivity of the weak point is too high, it's possible to make her reach climax disregarding the upsurge of feelings. That's enough to make Marina ahegao but that's not enough for Yuka.

Then I have to deliberately attack the part with high sensitivity and it's also

necessary to improve the pleasure slowly.

I found some places inside Marina's body with higher sensitivity, I tested it and I poked my finger between her collarbone and breasts.

「Nn」

Marina who's sucking my dick, trembled for a moment and stopped moving. But she began to move her head immediately.

It doesn't have that much sensitivity like the weak point but it has sensitivity to the extent that her consciousness was taken for a moment.

I can use this.

I thought as I smile in my mind and I poke the part with high sensitivity one after another.

「N,nnn, nkuu」

Marina who's having my dick inside her mouth trembles. Looking at her pussy with my ability active, she's generating love nectar quickly. But she's not reaching climax.

Okay, good. Let's move to the next stage then.

「Huh? Marina-chan, could it be that you're feeling it」²

Poking the part with high sensitivity, I ask Marina with a pretend ignorant voice.

The feeling of wanting to tease her rise up a bit. I have to create such atmosphere.

Marina trembles as the parts with high sensitivity are poked then she shake her head as she's holding my dick inside her mouth.

Oh, she's denying it? Then, I have to confirm it.

「Then, show me your pussy. Your pussy should be dry if you're not feeling it right?」

Asking her with a smirk, Marina trembled. Then the swinging of her head stopped.

It seems that Marina herself has noticed her pussy is overflowing with lover nectar. If she show it even though she denied that she's feeling it, she'll be troubled.

「What's wrong? You have a reason why you can't show it?」

I ask as I slap Marina's cheek lightly.

Marina stiffened, she took off the dick from her mouth and raised her body. Releasing my body, I looked at Marina's body as if I'm licking it from top to bottom.

Blushing, her skin sweats faintly. Her nipples are hard erect.

Red to her ears, she withdrew her gaze away from me, Marina who's body is writhing hides her erect nipples and covered her groin with both hands.

「You don't have to take off your shorts. Just show me your pussy by moving to the side」

Ordering her, Marina withdrew her gaze away from me, bit her lower lip, then she moved her shorts to the side with trembling hands and teary eyes. But she's closing her thighs so her pussy's also shut tight.

「I can't see it」

Marina closed her eyes and frowned from my words. But, she didn't say anything and opened her thighs. As a result, love nectar flowing from her thighs was exposed.

「Huh? Aren't you feeling it? You're producing a lot of love nectar」

Marina frowned in vexation when she's ridiculed by me.

「Marina-chan, you're so lewd compared to your pure and innocent look³」

When I asked that, Marina opened her eyes wide looking surprised. Eh? Huh? Her reaction is different from my expectations.

「You already know that I'm lewd right? Or rather, I'm pure and innocent? Suzuhara-san thinks of me that way? That's unexpected...」

I was troubled when I heard Marina's words.

Shit, I failed. I just said what's written on the magazine.

「Could it be that Suzuhara-san recognizes me as such? Or rather, could it be that you really like me?」

I felt Marina's tone feeling uplifted suddenly. As proof, Marina's eyes began to shine.

「Ah, what? You're really aroused from my clothes right? You thought of it as super cute, right? You should just say it honestly . Are you embarrassed? Good grief, as expected of puberty」

Marina's voice is getting improved every second and her as looks like it's about to shoot a laser beam.

Puberty? That's you. Why are you having an arrogant attitude.

Or rather, this is dangerous. The one that's dangerous when she get carried away got carried away. I want to deny it but that's certainly a bad move. She'll just think of me as embarrassed when I deny it and she'll get even more carried away.

「You're the one that's feeling embarrassed」

Instead of denying it, I need to counterattack.

「Ah, that's it. Lewd syrup comes out even though I'm doing almost nothing, You thought that I became a pervert from feeling by just taking your dick inside my mouth?」

Saying that, Marina put her hand on her mouth and laughed.

「Feeling embarrassed from seeing me, and you felt it as pure and innocent? And you got aroused. Isn't the devil and brute Suzuhara-san quite a cute one?」

Marina's completely getting carried as if the depression was a lie. It's so annoying that I can feel blood vessel surfacing on my forehead, but I endured the anger that could kill.

If I lose my temper here, she'll definitely think of me as a Tsundere.

Calm down. Calm down first. Anyway, breath deeply until you calm down.

I breathed deeply on a way Marina won't notice and I pressed my right hand on my chin and laughed.

「I don't want to say it but..」

「W-What?」

Muttering with a smile on my face, Marina asks while becoming uneasy.

「You're bad at fellatio」

「Wha!?!」

Marina who heard me sigh with the mutter, fell on her knees from the shock and put her hands on the floor⁴ Her big tits swayed greatly because of that.

「I-I didn't want to meddle with it...」

Marina raised her face while on all fours and speak out in a trembling voice. Her face looks like it's about to cry any moment now.

Ooh, I tried to gloss over the talk to the fellatio topic but it seems that she received more damage than expected.

「I can't help it! No matter what kind of technique nee-san uses to serve with her mouth, I could never see what's happening inside」

Marina speaks out with a teary voice.

Well, certainly, it's impossible to see what's going on inside the mouth when doing fellatio. I can see it though.

For Marina, when Yuka's doing fellatio, she wants to see what's happening inside the mouth but there's no way she can show it. Then, she can do nothing but to ask for Yuka's explanation but Yuka hates Marina. She will never learn because she's never taught.

Marina's sobbing while down on all fours. She wants to retort but she can't, she got uplifted instantly and fell down almost at the same speed. I felt relieved when I saw that.

It's really troublesome to deal with the people that gets carried away quickly with burning passion. When their feelings explode, they can display power that's surpassing their original. They can fall hard when they fall but that's why I have to take care not to underestimate them.

I laid down the depressed Marina on the bed and decided to try various stuffs. I failed a bit but I understood that attacking the part with high sensitivity carefully is considerably effective. I have to use it and lead Marina to the climax she never reached before.

With that said, I covered Marina who's lying facing up and made my tongue crawl on her neck.

「N」

Marina's feeling dull but when I licked her nape, she raised a voice and her cheeks blushed.

「W-what's going on? You've never done this kind of things before?」

Marina felt something out of place when I made my tongue crawl on her skin so she asked.

I've been attacking Marina's weak point to make her ahegao till now, then I pierce her pussy without mercy when she does, I've done nothing but to vent out lust so far. Thus she's confused from the sudden gentle caress.

「Well, I just felt like it」

Answering her like that, I made my tongue crawl on the parts with high sensitivity and made a connection.

「N, ah, uu」

Marina trembles as my tongue crawl on her skin, when my tongue passes through the part with high sensitivity, she shakes and raises a sweet voice.

「R-Really, what's going on!? Something's weird」

Blushing, Marina raises her voice as she gasp, and she twists her body to run away from my tongue. But it seems that she doesn't have the intention to resist. She's quite shaken. If you think, Marina probably lacks experience from being gently caressed. Shinozaki's using her just like a hole and I only just make her cum earnestly.

「I-It feels a bit ticklish. Ah, no, please stop it. It's like a slug crawling on my skin, nn, it feels disgusting」

Marina's breathing roughly as she twist her body left to right. She's breathing roughly even though she's saying that it's disgusting, her skin's blushing and sweating and her nipples are erect.

She's feeling confused from the sensation she never felt before. Furthermore, the amount of the love nectar overflowing from her pussy isn't half-hearted. This is more than I expected.

Having those thoughts, I make sure I never touch the weak point, connects with the high sensitive part, and deliberately licked Marina's body on every nook and cranny.

Thirty minutes later—.

「Haa, haa, haa, haa」

A large amount of sweat spouts from her blushing skin, Marina's twitching as her breathing got worse.

I poked Marina's breast.

「Ah~♡」

Marina raised a sweet scream and she went convulsing as if she climaxed. This is amazing. The place I poked doesn't have that high sensitivity and yet she showed this much reaction.

When I licked Marina like a prostitute⁵, her whole body seems to have become an erogenous zone.

However, I didn't just lick her like a prostitute, the parts with high sensitivity makes a connection and seems to have been effective when I made my tongue crawl on it.

And what's more amazing is that the sensitivity of her body raised so much but, Marina hadn't climaxed yet.

Since she's used to climax when her weak point is attacked, pleasure needed for her climax seems to be lacking. Furthermore, with her whole body getting higher sensitivity, the sensitivity of her weak points would go up too. If I attack her weak point, just what would happen?

While having such thoughts, Marina moved her left hand. Then she stretched her left hand to her left breast—

「Something wrong?」

I gripped Marina's wrist and asked as I press her left hand against the bed.

「P-Pl-please...I beg you」

Breathing roughly, Marina raises her voice that vanishes in intervals.

I know what Marina was going to do. Marina's left nipple has a weak point. The weak point has a sensitivity higher than usual erogenous zones. When her whole body is licked, the sensitivity rises but Marina never reached climax, she was going to obtain big pleasure to reach climax.

「Please?」

Holding Marina's hands against the bed, I asked her while looking down.

Her breasts sway with her rough breathing and Marina looks me with moistened eyes, then her face grimaced in pain.

「E-Even though you're teasing me like usual, your tease today...I can't endure it」

Marina who looks in anguish has said in a trembling voice and opened her legs by herself. And—.

「P-Please. Make me cum. Please put your penis inside my pussy as usual. I want to cum so much but I can't. I never came. I'll go crazy if this continues...」

Her voice trembles weakly. She's declaring her defeat from the bottom of her heart.

I won.

But, hmmm, I understood that it's quite effective to connect the high sensitive parts by licking her but, I think that it's still weak when and has ways to go to make Yuka Ahegao.

Well, I don't intend to wish for Marina to have the same willpower as Yuka. It's great just to know which attacks are effective. She's a guinea pig after all so it's enough if she can just fulfil her role properly.

Then—.

「Got it. As I grind Marina's left nipple which she likes very much, I'm going to thrust in my penis inside her penis which she loves even more」

When I told Marina that, she withdrew her gaze bashfully and felt relieved somewhat.

Idiot, what are you getting relieved for? The experiment is not over yet.

Ridiculing Marina inside my mind with such thoughts, I released Marina's hands, wedged inside her open legs, I gripped her shorts, slid it on the side and exposed her pussy.

「Aah, what's this? There's a limit on being so sloppy」

A terrific amount of love nectar is discharged, I look at her twitching meat hole and speaks out a disgusted voice then looked down on Marina.

Marina trembled and tried to close her open legs, but she opened it again while trembling.

She's being looked down on, spoken ill of, but she wants to cum that she can't

bear it. Then, should I just thrust in your favorite dick inside your sloppy pussy? Gripping my angry penis with my right hand, I placed my glans and gave it to her wriggling meat hole. Then, I slowly moved my waist in.

「Nkuuuu♡ It's coming—iiiiin~♡」

The glans invades her, Marina raises a sweet scream and her body convulsed violently.

Marina's feeling carefree in her head because she hadn't cum yet but she frayed on her nerves.

I don't intend to make Marina cum yet. But Marina right now can cum with just the penis going inside her pussy. To prevent it, I pay extreme caution as I slowly put it deeper.

「Fuuu~♡Fuuu~♡Fuuu~♡Fuuu~♡」

When the glans gradually invade the interior, Marina gripped the bed sheet to the very limit, her blushing body has spouted out sweat, she's breathing roughly while convulsing violently. Then she clenched her teeth and glared at me with teary eyes.

「W-Why? Why are you so mean? I want to cum. I want to cum helplessly. Please make me cum. I beg you, make me cum. Even though you usually don't stop when I tell you, why!？」

When I pierced the whole dick inside her pussy, Marina thought that she'd be able to feel easy at last but I won't let you cum that easily.

I ignored Marina's plead and slowly pressed my glans deeper, feeling glans reached the deepest part, I stroked my chest in relief.

「No moree~! I want to cum! I want to cum helplessly! Please don't tease me and make me cum! Suzuhara-san no baka! Demon! Devil! Pervert!」

Marina seems to have felt the glans reaching her deepest part, she began to act violently while screaming.

She's not cumming even though the penis pierced her deepest part, the stress build up had exceeded the limit and it seems that she exploded.

Well, don't be so impatient. I'll thrust it in right now.

Grinning as I mutter in my mind, I lightly thrust in my waist and I suddenly pressed the tip of my glans to the weak point on the deepest part of Marina's

pussy.

「Hyuuuuuuuuuuuu♡」

Marina who's raging convulsed abnormally and violently immediately, she bent her back like a shrimp, her breast was thrust out and she raised a sweet scream. But—.

「Huh!? Huh!? Huh?!」

Marina's eyes looks surprised as she convulse violently.
Kukuku, Baka. I won't let you get that satisfied that easily.
Your weak point isn't exposed on the surface. If the deepest part isn't stimulated hardly, it's impossible to obtain full pleasure on the erogenous zone that's inside the skin. I understood it from the repeated experiments.

「thatsh notit! mooe shomething mow ameshing!」

Marina shouts words she can't articulate properly in confusion, she desperately shakes her own waist. She wants the glans to penetrate her weak point somehow. But I can see the weak point so I'm not letting her.

「pleashe! make me cum! pleash maek mii cum liek usshual!」

Swinging her waist madly, Marina desperately appeals. Ridiculing as I look at Marina, I gently caressed her weak point with my glans.

「Noooooo~! pleash maek me cuuum! No moooore! my head's gooing crazhyyyyyy!」

Marina shouts as her pussy shuts abnormally tight. No matter how gentle I caress it, the sensitivity of the weak point from the other parts are a degree different. Marina would surely cum because of that. But Marina knows the pleasure when the weak point is attacked violently. If she's caressed gently like this, even if she climaxes continuously, there's no way she can be satisfied.

「You want to cum?」

I ask Marina as I caress her weak point with my glans.

「I-I want to cum! I'll do anytheeng! thaats wai pleash maek me cum leik ushual!」

Marina answers my question desperately. I see, is that so? You wanted to be teased that much?

「Got it, get on all fours then」

I pull my waist as I say that and the penis was slowly pulled out from her pussy. It's tightening amazingly. My penis seems to be bitten off. And yet I can easily pull out because of the terrific amount of love nectar. Just how pleasurable it would be if I swing my waist violently.

Ah, I want to cum soon.

Having those thoughts, I pulled my penis out from her tight vagina.

「Ju, Jubojubo, jubojubo me please. Hurry up, hurry up and jibojubo me and make me cum lots」

Marina does baby talk as she can't articulate properly and she tries to get up desperately. But since her body kept convulsing, power doesn't enter her body and she can't get up easily.

Unable to stand it anymore, I rolled Marina and made her facing down. And I gripped her waist and raised her ass.

Lying down, Marina entered the state where her ass is the only thing raised, her meat hole wriggles and drips lewd juices.

「H-Hurry up ♡ Hurry up ♡ Hurry up ♡ Hurry up and give me your dick ♡ put it in ♡ jubojubo it violently ♡ then dopyu let out a lot ♡」

Marina fuels me while raising only her ass.

I see, is that so? Do you really want me to pierce you that intensely?

Very well. I'll pierce you and go in and out to my hearts content.

Gripping my pole as I grin, I spread her pussy with my left hand and placed my glans on her open meat hole. And then—.

「Naaaaaaaaaaaaaa♡」

Marina convulsed along with her sweet scream, her tight pussy had been invaded by the glans to the depths instantly. The glans pierced her uterus instantly.

「Aeaaaaaaaaaaaaaa——ae!? Ae!? ae!~?」

Marina screamed in pleasure but it seems that she noticed something unusual.

「waii!? waii!? thash not eet! itsh much mow amaeszhing usushally!」

Marina's confused even though she's convulsing.

Fool. The weak point of your pussy are all on the navel side. And my penis is bent backwards. Your weak point would be hit if it's on the usual position but it will never hit if I pierce you from the back. In short, your body is made suitable for missionary position.

Addressing Marina in my mind, I gripped her ass and began to swing my waist without mercy.

「Noooooo♡ This isn't it! ♡ It feels good but that's not itttt!~♡」

She's screaming sweetly. I beat Marina's ass with my groin without mercy. Though she's cumming, since Marina's pussy knows the pleasure of the greater climax, she's shutting much more amazing than before.

「Kuu」

I reached the peak of pleasure instantly and pierced her uterus with my glans, then I released my semen.

The pleasure burned into the brain that the semen let out is poured inside her womb.

「Ah, aah, aaaa...」

Even though she's convulsing violently, Marina raises a sorrowful voice. I ejaculated without making her obtain the full pleasure she know of and it seems that she despaired.

Well, don't be so impatient. I can still cum so don't worry.

Finishing my first ejaculation, I dragged my waist and pulled my penis while soaked in the reverberations of pleasure.

Marina's pussy isn't satisfied at all and it remained shut abnormally tight.

Shit, I almost came just by pulling my dick. And because her pussy is so tight, the glans is caught at the entrance.

「naaaa~♡」

It made a sound as I forcefully pull my glans, Marina raised a sweet voice while still convulsing. I embraced Marina forcibly and placed her between my groin.

Then, I dropped her quickly. The penis pierced her pussy instantly and reached

her uterus.

「Ngiiiiiiiiiiiiii♡」

Marina dived in while convulsing and she raised a sweet voice as her uterus is hollowed. And she bent her back as if falling and thrust her breast towards me. Now then, feeling refreshed, should I lead Marina to the true climax? Gripping Marina's waist with my left hand, I picked up her left breast and pinched her erect nipples with the finger of my right hand.

「Hiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii♡」

I attacked her weak point violently and Marina raised a sweet voice as her back is bent and she convulses abnormally. And her pussy shuts tight as if biting off my penis.

This is the serious mode of Marina's pussy? This is amazing. I thought that she's a disappointing beauty but she can do it if she try.

「Hora, cum as much as you want!」

I speak out as I pinch Marina's weak point in her left nipple and push up my waist without mercy.

Marina's weak point is pierced by my glans as I push up my waist.

「Nooooooooooooooooo~♡」

Obtaining the enormous pleasure at least, Marina sticks out her tongue as her eyes peel white and she raised a scream of pleasure. While I thrust Marina's pussy, I kept piercing her weakness even though she fainted and I ejaculated the second time.

Ah, this is nice. Aside from whether this can win against Yuka or not, this feels amazingly good.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 30

Chapter 30

A beastly scream echoes in the room.

「Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah ♡」

Marina who sticks her tongue out as her eyes peel white stiffens her body, she's convulsing as if she was a fish let out of water. Just how many times it happened today? Marina already fainted. Yet she's still continuing to climax grandly.

New training began on the third day. I thought the new technique has a considerable effect but it's more than I expected.

Not attacking the weak point but rather tying the sensitive parts to a line and tracing that line by caressing it with a finger and tongue. It's not a proper caress but the high sensitive part is surely grasped.

If a woman's body is deliberately caressed all over, penetrating it without missing a single little reaction, it's a possible method for an ordinary man. But my eyes doesn't just see the outside reaction but I can also see what's inside.

In short, the person who's receiving the caress isn't self aware and the hidden erogenous zone can be discovered too. And it's possible to capture that too. Usually, the methods are almost impossibly limitless, but my eyes are unusual so the methods are simply possible.

The hidden erogenous zone. For example, the space between the middle finger and fore finger of the right leg, a point in the right ass, or the left cheek.

When those parts are stimulated, the pleasure would be felt, and it would feel so embarrassing. It's an erogenous zone which the person in question isn't aware of so the act makes her conscious on how improper and lewd she is.

Thanks to Marina's feeling and sensitivity, it's limit has risen to the limit along

with the passage of time.

Shame, self-torment, uplift, and arousal. Those feelings and pleasure are doubled, but her weak point is never touched, without being able to reach climax, Marina's body and mind would reach the critical point before long. Ascertaining it, the weak point is attacked instantly.

「Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah ♡」

She screamed as a result.

Making her reach climax in this way, compared to the forced climax by just attacking her weak point, this one makes her reach a different magnitude of climax. Though reaching climax by attacking the weak point is a level superior, this reaches climax several steps further.

It's no exaggeration if it's called true climax.

Furthermore, it won't just end when she climax once.

Things heated instantly is easy to cool down. But it's hard to cool down things that are heated without rushing.

Forced climax is the former and deliberate climax is the latter. And the former is easy to cool down but the latter takes time.

「Cumming~♡ Cumming~♡ Cumming~♡ Cumming~♡」

Marina continues to jump and bang her stiff body. My penis inserted inside Marina's pussy.

I'm not doing anything. Marina jumps and pulls the penis out and she inserts it as she lower her waist. The glans pierce her and hollows out her weak point and a scream echoes inside the room and Marina's waist jumps up again.

In other words Marina's fainting is caused by her selfish movements.

She's shutting her pussy to the limit and I feel that I'm being bitten off. And yet, her pussy strokes my penis filled with love nectar.

Since there's too much love nectar flowing, no matter how tight her pussy closes, the penis moves smoothly inside her pussy.

Ah, it feels great. Marina's screams are a bit noisy but it feels good enough that I can endure it. Furthermore, it's easy because she's moving her waist selfishly.

Marina who's peeling her eyes white as she sticks out her tongue while convulsing is funnily interesting, her nipples are erect so hard as if it's going to explode and the breasts shaking greatly arouses me.

This started as a training to beat Yuka but I left out the idea of taking Yuka out and liked this training.

Amusing me every day, Marina shows more reaction than I expected that I began to think doing her gently for a moment.

Next day, the classroom was buzzing as I sat on my own chair. I looked around thinking of what's going on, I looked at the entrance and opened my eyes wide.

Marina blushes as she stands fidgeting. Standing in front of Marina is Asahina placing her hands on her waist and glares down at Marina. And Yuka glaring down at Marina behind Asahina. The students in the classroom are frightened because of the three people's atmosphere.

Even I am surprised. Marina's really rejected by Asahina. That's why I thought she won't come again to this classroom.

「P-Please move. I have to talk to Suzuhara-san」

Blushing, breathing roughly, Marina speaks out to Asahina timidly. She's quite scared but she's not pulling out.

「Marina's really fun」

Muttering, I placed my hands on my cheek while watching them carefully. I want to violate beauties as I like but it's not fun if I can do everything freely. As expected, stimulation is fun.

To that respect, Marina was troublesome when she got carried away but the betrayal of expectations is good in a meaning.

「Could you tell me why Yuka dislikes you? I won't pry further if you don't want to. But it's true that she hates you. And Yuka's enemy is my enemy」

Glaring at Marina, Asahina asks her with a dignified voice. Ooh, Yuka didn't tell Asahina why she dislikes Marina? She probably thinks that it's her and Marina's problem till the end. She also probably think that borrowing Asahina's power would be unfair. Even though her breast and pussy are so soft, she's quite a hard one. You should use the stuff that you can.

Incidentally, Asahina said that she won't pry deep but she perhaps know the truth.

She must've investigated a lot to confirm whether or not I really annihilated the delinquents. Then, she surely knows how Marina is related. And yet she's pretending not to know perhaps to save Yuka's face.

You're annoying.

「M-Me too!」

The glance of the classroom concentrated on one point from the sudden voice extending out.

The one standing on her seat trembles as she stand up.

The sacrifice for Asahina's former followers to come back to her.

Errm, what's her name again?

「A-Asahina-san's enemy is my enemy!」

The sacrifice shouted in a shaking voice and she turned around and glared at Marina with teary eyes. Leaving her seat, she walked towards Asahina and Yuka with trembling knees and she stood next to Yuka.

「Y-You're the most important person for Asahina. Nice to meet you, I'm Kisaragi Sayaka」

Kisaragi introduces herself and bowed lightly towards Yuka.

「I'm prepared to be scorned. I was the one who leaded the students to obstruct Asahina-san. But Asahina-san stretched her hand towards me」

Kisaragi speaks out while having a masochistic smile.

What's with the class leader? You're just a portable shrine.

「Please scorn me. I'll take whatever honest opinion you have. In addition, I will repay my debt towards Asahina-san」

「I get it!」

Yuka raised her voice at the same time Kisaragi finished talking. Then, Yuka embraced Kisaragi.

「I know! I get it! I'm the same as you! I also betrayed Yuu-chan! A worst kind of human!」¹

Yuka's in tears as she shout and cling to Kisaragi.

Well, Yuka also experienced betraying Asahina. She can't think of Kisaragi as an

unrelated person.

That one called Kisaragi is surprised as Yuka clings to her.

「Haa!?!」

Kisaragi looks at Yuka who's embracing her while crying, her face paled and looked at Asahina.

「Gununununununu!」²

Kisaragi thought that she'd be jeered but Asahina didn't move and only raised a mortified groan.

She can complain if Kisaragi's clinging to Yuka but Yuka's the one clinging to Kisaragi. If she makes a complain, that would be denying Yuka's will. That's why Asahina can't move.

That one called Kisaragi is being stared to death by Asahina and her face stiffened and paled.

「Kisaragi-san. No, Sayaka-chan. I think we can deeply, deeply understand each other」

「D-de...deeply? deeply understand each other?」

Kisaragi mutters as Yuka clings to her while crying, Asahina became teary eyed and uneasy when she heard that mutter.

「Y-Yuka, hey Yuka, how deep is that? Tell me? Could you tell me? I won't get angry. I definitely won't get angry. Just how deep do you understand each other? Mentally? Or is it physically?」

About to cry at any moment, Asahina trembles as she has a cramped smile floating on her face, she pulls Yuka's arm and asks in a strangely flattering voice. And, she sent a glance towards Kisaragi. There's no light in those eyes.

Kisaragi trembled and her eyes became moist. I can say that it's normal to be scorned, well, do your best.

By the way, Asahina's seriously a lesbian? If so I think it's a bit disgusting but fun. I know that it would have an excellent effect if I use Yuka as a pretext but if she really is one, then what would happen if I violate Yuka in front of Asahina? I get excited just by thinking.

But it's dangerous that I might get killed though. Even if I violate Yuka in front of

Asahina, I have to make the foundation of where Asahina can't rebel against me first.

Well, that's easy though. I just have to make Asahina understand that Yuka's the one wishing to be embraced by me.

And I want to see Asahina's face when she knows it.

Grinning while having such thoughts, Marina who's standing in the entrance has entered the classroom and walked restlessly.

Yuka cries as she cling at Kisaragi. And Asahina looks at Yuka with empty eyes and glares at Kisaragi. And, Kisaragi's stiffened.

A three way struggle. Because of that, they haven't noticed Marina invading the classroom at all.

Marina who successfully broke through Asahina's defense has walked towards my seat. And she placed her hands on my desk at the same time she arrived to my seat and bent her body facing me.

Looking straight at me with moistened eyes, her hot rough breathing blows my face.

「I-I can't endure it. My body's so hot that I can't turn back anymore」

Marina who's red to her ears, draws her lips almost touching my face, she speaks out in a painful voice while breathing roughly.

「For a long time, I've been cumming since yesterday. I'm cumming with just something hitting my nipple for just a bit. I'm cumming from just something hitting my clitoris for just a bit. Even with the underwear, just wearing the uniform, just walking, just touching, I'm already cumming」

She draws her face further. And her faint pink moist lips touches my lip.

Speaking in such state, Marina desperately appeals.

Looking at the surroundings, most of the students are looking at the three people at the entrance. But there are several students looking this way with blushing faces.

We're not kissing but we're in a situation where kissing is no exaggeration already. Our lips touches even though it's faint.

I don't want to stand out so Marina's actions only bring harm to me. But there's a good idea that sprout on my head.

I kissed her boldly in the classroom where there's a lot of students. I can use it in

this state.

「Be my girlfriend」

Asking her, the shadow in Marina's eyes fell down. And she separated her lips that's touching faintly.

She's obviously showing rejection.

Go on, that's fine. Getting violated by me that much, releasing a lot inside her, I defiled Marina without anything left out. Still, she's still thinking about her boyfriend.

Marina can no longer intend to go back to Shinozaki. She can't reunite with Shinozaki anymore. But, she doesn't intend to become someone else's thing. Keeping the thought that she "was" Shinozaki's girlfriend, she intends to stick with it.

I thought she's going to become no good but she's an intense woman. I like that part of Marina.

「Throw away Shinozaki and become my girlfriend. Well, you'll be my girlfriend on the outside though」

Looking at Marina's eyes that cast a shadow, I ask while grinning.

Because of the new training with marina, her body's burning up. Despite being rejected by Asahina strongly, she still came to my room as she can't endure it. Marina's body, no, her pussy has already become a meat that can't live without my penis.

The new training is interesting and Marina's pussy became good. Also, her breasts. The feeling of massaging Yuka's breast is great but Marina's breasts takes the lead when it comes to visual impact.

While her pink nipples points hard, that thick and heavy thing sways and Marina's breast is the only one that does it.

In short, it's regrettable throwing Marina away.

But, Marina has no place under the current situation. Hated by Yuka, and since Asahina's hostile towards her too, if I violate Yuka and begin to train Asahina, Marina would completely lose her place.

That's why I'll make Marina's place. That's becoming my girlfriend. If so, Marina would be on my side for just cause.

If Marina complains, it would become my complain at the same time.

If so, Asahina can't say anything. Because she's my slave. The problem would be Yuka. Yuka fell in love with me and she would feel uneasy because she's only my onahole but there's no way a sex friend would complain.

「P-Please let me think about it...」

Marina mutters a trembling whisper while casting a shadow on her eyes. I laughed at Marina.

「Yeah, think about it. I'll say it though, I don't mind if you refuse. I won't give you a punishment even if you refuse so don't worry」

Answering her with a smile, Marina's eyes shook.

「Please don't misunderstand. I'll accept your proposal. I'm not lying about abiding your will. I'll come your girlfriend if you tell me to. Whether it's temporary or official, I'll be your girlfriend. But please give me some time. Please give me some time to sort my thoughts」

While her voice trembles, Marina looks straight at me and speaks. Marina's answer satisfied me.

「Yeah, got it」

I nodded at Marina's words.

Though she has a conclusion, she still want some time to sort her thoughts. Marina saying that would perhaps be reborn when she finished thinking. The current Marina would become a different person.

Though Marina's looks are flirty, her true character is unexpectedly old-fashioned. She would keep believing her partner once she falls in love, she's such a woman who'd walk three steps behind her husband. And yet, a passion's burning furiously in secret.

She was annoying when she got carried away but there's no human with good points only. Strengths and weaknesses are two sides of the same coin.

Shozaki's an idiot. You sold the existence that would never betray you no matter what. You might've let go of a fish that's larger than you think.

Lunchtime, Marina came to the classroom.

Marina entered the classroom in a dignified manner and stopped in front of my seat.

「Can I borrow this seat?」

Marina looks around the surroundings as she speak, carried the vacant chair and placed it in front of the desk I'm in front of.

「Thank you for giving me time. Thanks to that, I was able to sort my thoughts」

Marina's voice sounds inside the quiet classroom.

「It can't be helped for today but I'll make your lunch box starting tomorrow」

While unwrapping the lunch box she put on the desk, Marina speaks out to me, opened the lunch box and held chopsticks in her right hand. Then, she looked straight at me.

「Let me say it clearly. I don't intend to forget Shinozaki. But I swear to be your girlfriend」

「Yeah, that's fine」

Marina talks while looking straight at me and I answered while nodding with a grin.

That's fine. If she said that she'll be my girlfriend and forget Shinozaki, I would throw Marina at the place that time. I'm not interested in such a loose woman. Marina who heard my answer, had a troubled smile floating on her face.

「I really don't get you. You're so strong yet unfair. And you never give mercy to your enemy at all. And you show comparatively flexible interaction in a logical manner³ If a person like you was born in the warring states period, you might've been a hero」

Marina laughs while showing a troubled smile, placed a side dish from the lunch box to her chopsticks and carried it to my mouth.

「Okay, aahn~」

And she speaks out in a strangely sweet voice.

「Aahn」

I open my mouth as I rest my chin on my right hand, the omelet entered my mouth.

I closed my mouth, chewed, and swallowed it.

「Delicious?」

Marina asks while tilting her head.

「Yeah, it is」

Answering her, Marina blushed and happily laughed.

Looking at the glances from the surroundings, the students inside the classroom looks at us dumbfounded.

The delinquent group is annihilated, Asahina who's expected to be the one who did it is hostile at Marina. If there's a rumor associated about Marina would spread, none of them would pick a fight with me.

After all, if they got involved badly, they might antagonize Asahina.

Furthermore, when I make Marina my girlfriend, they won't be feeling out of place when I'm involved with Asahina and Yuka.

Asahina and Yuka are hostile with Marina. It's very normal for them to pick a fight on me who's her boyfriend. It's not unnatural even if we're together.

If I keep Marina's company, I think I would have much more advantage than I expected.

It was an instant judgement but it was unexpectedly wise.

If there's a problem—.

I sent a glance on the vacant seat of Asahina. She went out of the classroom to eat lunch box with Yuka today. It seems that she has taken Kisaragi even though she was a bit unwilling.

Yuka's interested in Kisaragi after all. Asahina wants the two of them to not make a contact as much as possible but she doesn't want to see Yuka's sad face. With that said, Asahina and Kisaragi aren't in the classroom. That's why there's no one complaining even if I'm eating lunch with Marina.

Excluding one person.

Seeing a glance at the entrance of the classroom, I got thrilled from the shivering cold feeling.

There's a schoolgirl hiding herself at the entrance and observes.

Yuka's looking at Marina with eyes that lost it's light.

Marina walked in the first year's corridor to come to my classroom. In short, Yuka who should be eating lunch with Asahina won't be strange if she noticed

Marina.

Since Asahina and Kisaragi aren't nearby, she must've pretended to go to the restroom and followed Marina.

I can't honestly read what's Yuka's action but I'm sure that she can't use Asahina and Kisaragi to crush Marina.

Because of Yuka's character, if she has a complain then she's going to try and do something by herself.

It's becoming troublesome but, that's why it's interesting and exciting.

It's also bad when I can't read her.

「U-Uhm, so...」

Marina who's diligently putting the side dish and rice to my mouth is blushing, breathing roughly, fidgeting, as she looks at me wistfully. Then—

「I-I want your penis...♡」

Marina bent her face forward, pleased for my penis with a sweet melting whisper.

Even though she sorted her thoughts, Marina pleaded for my penis that day. I'd normally think of her as loose but I don't think so.

With my new technique, Marina was continuously given a climax that would make her crazy for a long time. Furthermore, she can't escape from the climax even if she faints. Marina has become mad for the penis because of that.

I deliberately observe that Marina. That's why I can say it clearly. She's not loose. Even if it's just half a day, Marina chose the penis when she sorted her thoughts, she did well and spoke honestly.

「Got it」

「♡」

Nodding, Marina fidgets from embarrassment but she laughed gladly.

Looking at her, it's a waste of a beauty that she became my girlfriend.

Furthermore, she's a senior and has big tits.

Yuka's looking at Marina with eyes that lost it's light from the shadow of the door of the classroom.

Uhyooo— this is fun. Yuka looks dangerous. Her eyes looks like it's going to kill Marina.

I don't know what action would come from Yuka but I don't have the room to look at Yuka right now., That's why—.

「I can see a breakthrough」

「Eh?」

Marina tilts her head to my mutter.

「No, nothing. Should we do it till your belly's filled?」

「♡」

Marina who's tilting her head blushed when she heard my words and looked down. But she's laughing and she began to put away her lunch box.

I don't have the room to see Yuka right now so there's a possibility of winning. Having such thoughts, I left my seat to have sex with Marina.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 31

Chapter 31

Yuka who's been coming every morning didn't come. In exchange—.

I take my breakfast and drink my ko-fi as I prepare to go to school

「Good morning」

Marina who's on the corner of the road smiled when she saw me and greeted. Then she lined next to me.

A sweet obscene smell enters my nose.

An intense scent of a woman from this early morning.

That's right, Marina has come to pick me up in exchange for Yuka.

「U-uhm...」

Marina who walks restlessly next to me, sends a glance while calling me out. A blushing cheek and moistened eyes. And, her breathing is clearly hot and rough. There's thin sweat coming out.

「You want to cum?」

Stopping my foot, I ask while sending Marina a side glance, Marina nodded a lot of times.

I made her come a lot in my house yesterday. Because of that, her body's flushed since then.

「It can't be helped」

Clicking my tongue, I looked around and confirmed that there's no one else.

「Come here」

Then I put up my middle and ring finger.

「T-Thank you very much~♡」

Marina's breathing became rougher when she saw my fingers, she expressed her gratitude towards me and looked around restlessly. And when she confirmed that there's no one, she rolled up her skirt even though it's in the middle of the school road. In addition, she placed her right hand on her panties and exposed her pussy dripping with love nectar.

Marina's heart is beating violently as if it's going to explode.

Even though there's no one, this is still the middle of the road. There are houses lined up that could see. It's unknown whether someone would come out, furthermore it's not possible if there's a stranger possibly watching us. That's why it's normal to feel uneasy and afraid. And yet Marina exposed her pussy. Furthermore, as long as I have my eyes, I can make sure that there's no one. With my eyes, I can confirm if there's someone on the other side of the wall. But Marina doesn't know it. That's why "Someone might find out", she can't escape from the unease and fear.

And yet, she's exposing her pussy in a place like this.

That's right, Marina's gone crazy. She's crazy for the pleasure I give her. That's why even if she's driven with fear and unease and shame, it's impossible to suppress her desire for pleasure.

「Put it in yourself」

「Y-Yes~♡」

Ordering her as I put my right hand below, Marina nods as she breathes roughly.

The middle finger and forefinger is put up.

With her skirt raised, Marina who exposed her pussy by removing her panties straddle over my hand that's putting up two fingers. Those two fingers were aimed as she lower her waist.

「N♡」

An obscene sound echoed and Marina trembles as she make a sweet voice. The tip of the fingers feel a slimy and soft meat. The two finger touched the pussy that's drenched with love nectar. But even if Marina lowers her finger, the finger doesn't enter her meat hole.

That's because the finger slid off from the meat hole. Marina seems to understand the position of her own pussy but she can't see it. That's why my

finger can't go inside her meat hole accurately.

「Haa~♡ Haa~♡ Haa~♡」

Breathing roughly and hotly, saliva drips down from Marina's faint pink lips, she trembles as she swing her waist back and forth. She tries to match my finger to her meat hole as she swing her waist back and forth.

「Nuuu~♡」

Marina trembles as she raise a sweet voice. The tip of the finger fits inside the meat hole.

「Someone might find us out if you raise your voice」

「I-I'm sorry~♡」

Marina apologizes to my mutter then she lowered her waist instantly.

「A, auuu...♡」

Marina twitches as she raise a painful voice.

The finger united with the meat hole. That's why the finger should've went inside her pussy already when she dropped her waist. But sadly the finger didn't enter the meat hole, it slid down the crack that's smeared with love nectar.

「There's too much love nectar」

「I-I'm sorry~♡」

Marina apologizes.

My finger slid off because of the love nectar. Marina apologizes obediently but she should've noticed it. The moment my finger started invading her hole, I moved my finger away.

Marina should want to cum so much. She'd normally be angry if she's tormented by that kind of act. But, Marina apologized obediently.

Paased.

「Here's your reward」

I smiled and moved my finger bit by bit. It made a lewd sound as a result.

「Ah ♡ ah ♡ ah ♡ ah ♡」

Raising her skirt, Marina shifter her panties to the side to expose her pussy is

now bowlegged and her legs are convulsing.

It's called a reward but I just move my fingertips on Marina's slit. If I pierce Marina's weak point in her pussy, she might be half dead here. It's a tease more than a reward.

「T-Thank you very much♡」

She's being made fun of and yet, Marina's expressing gratitude with her saliva dripping out.

Looking at the ground, there's a large amount of love nectar overflowing from Marina's pussy making a black stain on the asphalt.

She's expressing her gratitude even in this situation—.

Passed.

「Let's have a game as a reward」

「Y-Yes~♡」

Asking her as I play with her pussy, Marina who's bow legged and convulsing nodded.

「Say pussy ten times」

「PussyPussyPussyPussyPussyPussyPussyPussyPussyPussy」

「What's this?」

At the same time Marina finished speaking, I asked while poking her breast on top of her uniform.

「Pussy~♡」

I'm poking her breast and yet Marina answered pussy.

There's no way she's tricked. Even if you were to say pussy ten times, you won't mistake your breast as a pussy. But Marina made a mistake. She purposely made a mistake to entertain me.

In a situation where she wants to cum so badly, she's still amusing me...

Passed.

「Then, this place?」

Poking her breast while the other finger plays with her pussy, I asked her.

「Anus♡」

「What!?!」

I thought that she'd say pussy but she threw anus.

I made her say pussy ten times so I can somehow understand to the limit that the other parts poked would be called pussy. And since I'm playing with her pussy with my finger, pussy would be a correct answer in some meaning. Or rather, if she answered breasts, I intend to tease her and say that the correct answer is pussy.

But Marina answered anus.

Unrelated. Anus doesn't make sense. There's no relation at all.

Huu, she did something completely unexpected. She managed to surprise me just to amuse me? That's somewhat okay.

It's mortifying but, passed.

「I'll make you cum as a reward」

Satisfied, I stopped playing with her pussy and pinched her erect clitoris that's sticking out of her skin with my finger.

「Oh ♡ Ooh ♡ Nooo~♡」

Marina who's bowlegged had her eyes turned and peel white, then she drooled while convulsing, then leaked out a sweet voice.

She came. Marina definitely came. But—.

「Okay, you came. Then let's go to the school immediately」

「Y-Yesh ♡ T-Thank you vewy mush♡」

Separating my finger from her clitoris, I began to walk. Marina spoke words of gratitude even she can't articulate properly and she run after me unsteadily. Marina reached climax just as she wished. But, the climax she wants is different. Clitoris is a part of a woman's body that has a high sensitivity. Marina's clitoris has high sensitivity without exception. That's why she'll cum if it's played with. But Marina's clitoris isn't developed that much. That's why she'll cum if it's played with but it can't reach the violent climax compared to when the weak point is attacked.

In short, Marina's desire isn't cut off at all. And her desire would just increase if it's played with badly.

And yet she doesn't voice out complains and just thanked me.

Passed.

I'll tease you even more as a reward.

I know that Marina's an earnest woman. She offered her body for the sake of her boyfriend, she's a woman who'd let her body get defiled just to save her own boyfriend.

She was even prepared to become my girlfriend. Even if she was introduced that she won't forget her boyfriend, she swore to become my girlfriend.

She's a foolish earnest woman that steeled herself. Thus her attitude and behavior changed completely but it was more than expected.

Marina who steeled herself is surprisingly obedient and she devoted herself to me diligently.

Marina gets attacked continuously even if she fainted as she continues to reach the climax created by the new technique "deliberate climax". Marina's body is in heat all the time because of that, she went mad that she only thinks of cumming and penis all day round.

And yet, Marina's not complaining even if I make her wait. On the contrary, she's showing a speech and behavior that she's glad when she sees me happy.

I thought that she changed but who'd thought that it'd be this far.

She really betrayed my expectations in a good meaning.

If I have a complain, then it would be her not stopping her ringlet curls. It seems that she'll stick to ringlet curls to the end.

Marina let down her hair once before but, she stick to ponytail when she knew that I liked it. However, the ends is a drill.

Why are you rolling it? Why do you love drills so much?¹ You want to dig a hole with your hair?²

Though I'm mad, that's fine.

She's an obedient, too diligently obedient woman. And yet she's not losing the sight of herself and she obstinately sticks to it. That's why she's worth teasing.

Teasing Marina this way and that, I completely got addicted.

Lunchtime, Asahina and Kisaragi went out of the classroom and in exchange, Marina entered the classroom. The classroom quiets down at the same time and the students leave the classroom one after another.

Let the sleeping dogs lie.

If they got involved with Marina poorly, they might be marked down by Asahina. Asahina's power is only Yuka and Kisaragi. Three people including herself. But, that's why it's scary.

The delinquents have considerable power. And Asahina beat them down alone. Furthermore, she didn't just beat them up. The delinquents' mind were snapped off.

Just what kind of mean did she use? Can a single delicate schoolgirl beat a number of men all alone?

All are unknown and indistinct. That's how scary Asahina is and it's the same for Yuka and Kisaragi who's liked by her.

It's delicate how she's interested in Kisaragi though.

Anyway, people fears the unknown. It's the same on those party who treated me like a monster.

That said, Yuka and Kisaragi are the only one on Asahina's side but a great number of people would gather if she summons. If Asahina felt like it, just how much power she would have?

It's too dangerous to be hostile.

「Reserving the classroom is quite luxurious」

Marina approached me in the classroom where there's no one and she speak out to me with a smile. She picked up a chair in front of my seat and sat down facing me across the desk.

「There's no one here. Take out your pussy and breasts」

「Yes~♡」

Marina nodded at my order, she removed the hook of her skirt while standing up and she lowered the zipper.

The skirt dropped on the floor.

Marina who's on her panties on the lower half, looks around red to her ears, she then took off her panties.

Marina who became nude on the lower half, held her uniform and rolled it up. Her breast got revealed and it swayed.

Her lower half is already naked, and since she rolled up her uniform, there's no exaggeration that Marina's almost naked. And yet she's still wearing her stockings, it's much more lewd than being naked.

「It happens a lot of times. Even though there's no one, we don't know when someone's going to come in? There's a possibility that someone's watching even they're not coming in」

「I-I'm sorry for causing you worry ♡ Marina's a pervert that became naked inside the classroom~♡」

Even though I ordered her, Marina apologizes as she put blame on herself. Yup, praiseworthy. I'm teasing her as I like and yet, Marina's getting even more cuter.

Is Marina a masochist? No, she might be but I think it's a bit different.

She just purely want to be happy with pleasure I guess?

Marina steeled herself and swore to be my girlfriend. But that's different, I can see her wanting favorable impression in me.

If so, just where Marina holds my favorable impression? She normally have a grudge and yet.

That said, if someone saw Marina right now, she'd be a joke. That's why I can't turn off my ability. But if I use my ability, Marina's insides are in full view.

It's an ability that's really inconvenient.

「N? Huh?」

Being fed up using my ability, I was surprised when I noticed the abnormal event.

Marina's standing stark naked with erect nipples and clitoris, she's standing in front of me with love nectar dripping down.

「S-something wrong?」

Marina asks me with reddish brown eyes and tilts her head.

「Ah, no...」

I gaze back at Marina and looked at the other side of the classroom's wall in panic.

There are students going in and out of the corridor on the other side of the wall. I can see. I can definitely see the other side of the wall.

When I looked at Marina in panic, Marina looks at me bashfully and fidgeting and her fair skin is blushing.

What does this mean? Just what is going on?

Looking up, I saw the inside of the skirt of a schoolgirl that's walking on the other side of the ceiling.

Even if I look at the surroundings, down, I can definitely see the other side of the wall.

There's no problem. My ability is definitely working. And yet—.

I can't see through just Marina.

「U-Uhm...W-was it too perverted?」

Marina asks me feeling uneasy.

「Ah, no, that's not it」

I somehow answered while feeling confused, I desperately calmed myself down.

Don't panic. Anyway, let's cut off my ability. And, let's activate it again.

Persuading myself, I turned off my ability and looked around.

Yup, I can't see the other side properly. My ability is certainly cut off.

Then let's activate it again.

Just when I thought of it, the image of the other side of the wall is projected.

There's no problem in activating it again. Then—.

「!？」

My eyes opened wide when I looked at Marina.

I can't see it. I can't see anything inside Marina.

What's going on? What's happening?

「Kuh」

I concentrated while looking at Marina. Then—.

「Wha!？」

I concentrated on Marina's right breast. Then I saw the inside. I can't see anything other than that.

When I moved my glance.

Could it be, this is—

My ability evolved?

「A-Amazing. Kukuku, this is amazing」

My ability changed to the ability that when I use, I can't see all of the insides of a human body. Even though I want to use it for lewd things, it's just disgusting when I can see the insides. I'm withering because of that so I need a lot of guts to use for lewd things.

But, evolution?

I felt the possibility of the evolution of my ability. In the first place, it's doubtful what my eyes can really see.

I can see through all things but there's a contradiction when I can recognize the thing I can see through. I can see everything no matter how dark it is without controlling light, it even has the zooming function to recognize human muscle and blood vessels in far away places.

I can understand the image as if using something else even if it's not caught by the eyeball, I thought that it won't be strange if there's something else ahead of this ability.

My ability has evolved once. It won't be strange if there's a second one.

But I don't know what I should do for it. I don't know why it has evolved on the first. If I recall, it's just because I abused my ability.

I felt the possibility but I don't know how to draw it out.

And now. Why I can't see through just Marina. Why I can see through only that part when I concentrate? I don't get it at all. But I can.

Why did it evolve suddenly? How did it evolve suddenly? I only think of abusing my ability.

Could it be that it's simply evolving on the need if I abuse my ability?

I was abusing the ability on the first evolution. But, when I came to see the insides of humans because of the evolution, I refrained using this ability. That said, I automatically use it when I see a woman and I was troubled with it.

I try to not use my ability as much as possible but I came to abuse my ability again since I met Asahina.

I used my ability to deliberately attack Marina, I always concentrated my thoughts to capture the erogenous zone who's sensitivity is lower than the weak point.

It bore fruit and lead to the evolution of my ability?

「Ku, kuku, kukukuku...」

「U-Uhm...」

Marina calls out uneasily as I laugh instinctively.

「Marina, I'm glad I meet you. Let me give you my gratitude. Thanks」

「EH?」

Marina raises a foolish voice as I gave her my gratitude.

There's no way Marina knows about my x-ray vision so she'd was confused when I gave her my thanks. But there's no way I intend to let Marina know my secret. It's the end when my ability became known. The ability shows effect when I use it to support me, it doesn't strengthen me physically at all. That's why when they find it out, they can deal with it.

For example, I can't do anything if they bind my body.

However it's a fearful ability if they don't find it out.

That's why I pay attention so no one would know, I quietly use it.

Until now, and in the future.

「C-Could it be...」

Marina looks uneasy, then muttered.

「Are you getting aroused from me being perverted!? That's why you're giving me your thanks?」

Marina seems to think why I gave her my thanks and it seems that she concluded by herself.

「Well yeah」

「Aha~♡ Thank you very much」

Nodding while enduring my laughter, Marina jumps around with a smile and her big breasts shook around, then gave her thanks.

「Then, If I become more perverted, Suzuhara-san would be happier?」

Marina who stopped jumping around asks me with a sweet voice and a moistened eyes.

「Right. To be honest, I think you're cuter now more than ever」

「Aha~♡ Eheheh♡」

Hearing my words, Marina felt a bit shy but she laughed gladly.

Dammit, Passed.

「I'll give you a reward because you're being cute」

「Eh♡」

When I beckon Marina while asking her, Marina blushed and laughed, then she moved in front of me. She's close that we're about to touch and her naked body's exposed without a single thing concealed.

「I'll make you cum as you like since it's special. But, you can't let out your voice」

When I told Marina that, I pinched Marina's right nipple and clitoris.

「Ahn ♡ I-I'll do my best」

Pinching her nipples and clitoris, Marina trembled and answered in a trembling sweet voice. Then, she closed her mouth and stiffened her body.

I can make you cum as much as you like as a reward. I said that but my finger's not picking her weak point at all. Then, Marina would be getting a satisfactory climax. She knows it, she understands it so Marina said she'll work hard.

Passed.

「Hore, hore, hore, cum, cum!」

I knead and stir her nipple and clitoris while grinning.

「Oh ♡, Oho ♡, nhooo ♡」

As soon as I played with her, her eyes turned white, she stick her tongue out, and Marina pants as she drool, her body's flushed in red, she's convulsing while drenched in sweat.

Her nipple and clitoris are erect as if it's going to explode. Because it gets stiff when I stir it, I don't get tired no matter how much I play with it.

「Where do you want to be played with? N? Where, Marina?」

Feeling my abnormally erect penis, getting aroused even if it's cold, I can't get enough and teased Marina even more.

「Oooh~♡ Ohooo ♡ P-Please enjoy it ♡ Marina's happy when you're having fun ♡ Nhoooo~♡」³

If only I play with her left nipple which is her weak point. If only I thrust my finger inside her pussy and hit her weak point. Marina's driven by that desire but she suppress her own desire and worry about me.

Failed. You failed.

「You can't even speak properly! You're no good at all! and I give punishments on no good women!」

Shouting, I crushed her nipples and clitoris and pulled it to the limit and let go of my finger.

「Nhooooooooo~♡」

Her suppressed sweet scream reaches my ear, her big breast shook up and returned to its original position. Then, Marina spouts out pee while her body trembles.

Failed. The failing Marina would be punishment by the thing named Penis.

Standing up, I unfastened my belt immediately and took out my punisher penis⁴

「You're no good! You're absurdly no good! That's why I'll punish you with my dick.」

Punishing the whited out and convulsing Marina, I gripped her hair and pressed her against the desk.

「Ah, aaaah, aaaaaah ♡ Cooooooooock♡」

Pressing Marina who's almost naked against the desk, she raised a voice of pleasure like a mad woman when she heard the me talking about my penis.

She's broken from suppressing her own desire.

I turned on Marina's behind and immediately screwed in my penis inside her meat hole that's drenched with love nectar.

「The dick came iiiiiiiiiiiin~♡」

Marina raised a scream of pleasure when her long cherished penis was screwed in.

「Shut up bitch! You're just a sow mad for dicks! I'll tell you but this isn't a reward! This is a punishment!」

I shouted, raised my right hand and swing it instantly.

「ahi~♡」

When I slapped her ass, Marina leaked out pee and raised a sweet scream. The meat hole that holds my penis to the root shuts tight at the same time. It's true that it's a punishment. To strengthen Marina's weak points on the navel side, I don't pierce her weak point with the glance from the back.

「If you want to cum then cum!」

Shouting, I gripped Marina's ass with my hands and began to swing my waist mightily.

Marina's ass makes a banging sound when it hits my waist. And her meat hole that's dripping with love nectar is mercilessly stroking my penis.

「Ooooo ♡ Noooooo ♡ Please enjoy ♡ please have fun with Marinya ♡
Ohoooooooooooo ♡ nhoooooooooooo ♡」

Giving me the highest pleasure, Marina pleases me voluntarily. Marina's still taking care of me and I got even more aroused because of that.

Shit, it feels better than usual. Marina's pussy feels so good that it's dangerous. I swing my waist frantically and ejaculated twice without pulling out.

Furthermore, since my ability evolved, I only see Marina's womb and pussy, and I surely poured my semen inside her womb.

Thanks to that, Marina's womb is filled with my semen.

Marina's breathing roughly as she fix her clothes. The gap in her thighs is dripping with cloudy mucous.

Though I felt refreshed, the act ended with Marina not tasting a deep climax at all. And yet—.

「Okay, Aahn~♡」

Marina seats on a chair and lets me eat her bento even though she's completely exhausted.

It must be hard to continue cumming but it must be harder to not being made to cum. But Marina's not speaking out a complain nor dissatisfaction at all, she's rather laughing happily.

「It's the right choice to make you my girlfriend」

Looking at Marina's smile, it went out of my mouth naturally.

Karan

The side dish dropped on the desk and the chopsticks rolled.

「Ae♡」

Convulsing, Marina embraced me closely while being surprised.

「Ae♡ ae♡ Nhi♡ hyu♡ ahya♡ nkuuu♡」

She leaks out a sweet voice, convulsing as she embrace me and a sound echoes telling that she blew urine.

「It feels good ♡ it feels goooood ♡」

Marina looks like she's been attacked by pleasure suddenly, her eyes are staggering as she gets drunk in pleasure.

Why's she attacked by sudden pleasure? Something happened? Marina herself doesn't seem to understand either.

Hey, could it be that the pleasure reaches the critical point when you get praised? Are you having a hard climax from just words.

「What's with you? That's cute」

「Ahi~♡」

「What's with that sloppy face. Aren't you cute?」

「Nho♡」

「What's with Nho? You're raising such cute voices」

「Ohooooo~♡」

I tried saying cute as an experiment, and Marina convulsed into climax each time I do.

dahell. Marina really cums with just words.

Speaking of which, the fashion magazine said that. Whisper sweet words and torment her with sweet words too.

But who'd thought she'd cum from just words.

「You're betraying my expectations in a good meaning」

「T-Thank you very much~♡」

Marina cums just from my word, and she convulsed violently while giving out her thanks. Then her eyes went white and she dropped.

She came too much from words and fainted.

How should I say it? She's...so amazing What's with this interestingly lewd creature?

After school, Marina left the school with me and we hurried home so I can play with Marina. But, I suddenly remembered something out of place.

Speaking of which, I haven't seen Yuka today. She might've been depressed when Marina became my girlfriend.

She might stop being my onahole. Well that's fine if she does. Marina's fun, and it would be my win if Yuka runs away.⁵

No, wait. It's unnatural for Yuka's character to run away even if she's bullied. But if something abnormal happens to Yuka, Pechahina will definitely make a noise⁶ Pechahina has a small chest but her intuition is strangely sharp. Even if Yuka hides it, she will notice that there's something abnormal. But Pechahina's normal today

What? My chest is astir. I have a hunch that something amazingly unpleasant will happen.

1. Because it's the drill that will Ohohohoho the heavens
2. Ohohohohoho
3. I'm feeling lazy turning it into a gibberish lol
4. Sounds like a parody of Punisher
5. lol, He does not want to fight Yuka anymore
6. Small Chest Asahina = Pechahina

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 32

Chapter 32

Lying down on top of the bed, a pussy's exposed right above my face and Marina's taking my penis inside her mouth while on all fours.

It's the so called 69.

「Nbu Juju ♥ Juppo Juppo ♥ Juju ♥ Ju ♥ Jupojupo」

An obscene wet sound originates from the glans.

It's still inferior compared to Yuka's fellatio but it's pleasant. Though it's inferior to Yuka, Marina's technique improved greatly.

But I feel that it feels good not because of the technique.

There's something else that arouses me and that doubles the pleasure.

「じゅぽっ♡ れろれろれろ♡ ちゅっちゅっ♡ むちゅっ♡ ぐぶっ♡ じゅぽっじゅぽっ♡」¹

Taking out the penis, Marina kisses the glans like her beloved and strokes the rod with her hand, then she put it inside her mouth again and then swing her head.

She's inferior than Yuka but she wants to please me. She wants me to have fun. Her polite fellatio transmits those thoughts.

「Marina. Let's end after I ejaculate」

I ask Marina while looking at her obscene pussy right in front of my face. Marina trembled, then stopped swinging her head for a moment. Her meat hole that's drenched with love nectar closed up.

It would end with the next ejaculation. If I ejaculate with her fellatio, her pussy won't taste the penis today.

Marina thought so but—.

「じゅぽっ♡ じゅぽっ♡ じゅぽっ♡ じゅぽっ♡」

Marina resumed her fellatio while her love nectar drips from the convulsing

greedily meat hole.

I didn't tell her to stop the fellatio. That's why I intend to ejaculate in fellatio. Even though she wants to cum to death.

Then how about this?

Raising my right hand, I placed my forefinger and middle finger in her meat hole and put strength on it.

Along with the obscene wet sound, the two fingers are swallowed inside her meat hole.

「Nnnnnn♥」

Marina who has my penis inside her trembled and she raised a sweet muffled voice.

Activating my ability, I looked through her pussy only and I bent my finger and scratched the place that's a bit off from her weak point.

Her vaginal wall is scratched.

「Nnnnnnnnnnn♥ Nnnnnnnnnnn♥」

Along with her sweet muffled scream, the finger swallowed to the root is being shut tightly.

Just a bit more, if the finger shifts just a little bit, it would hit her weak point.

「Nu♥ Nuuuuu♥ Nku♥ Nuuuuuuuuu♥」

An obscene wet sound is created as her pussy's stirred. Even if she knows her weak point, there's normally a chance that it would be hit if the attack shifts even for just a bit. But that won't happen to me.

I can clearly see her weak point with my x-ray vision so it's possible to stir her pussy violently without touching that part.

That's already a torture.

「h`h`h`♥ ` h`h`h`h`h`h`h`♥ `」

Marina's blushing body spouts a large amount of sweat. Then she convulsed abnormally along with her sweet muffled scream.

It's possible to cum even if the weak point isn't attacked. Marina reached continuous climax by just being stirred with two fingers. But for Marina who experienced and had the true climax carved into her body, this pleasure can't be called a climax to her.

It would end if her desire is stimulated but she'd only be sorry if her desire isn't. You want to cum? You want your weak point to be attacked? You desire the climax that would not let you escape even if you fainted right? Say it, Say it Marina. Say that you want my penis. Say "Make me cum" I'll tease you more if you do. If you know that, you'll lose to your desire and beg for it. Become a sore loser.

「んんんんんんん♡ 〃 んううううううう♡」

My finger's feels like it's going to be bitten off. And yet, I still sir her pussy violently.

「んおおおおおおお♡」

I stir the meat hole and it created an obscene wet sound as it scatters love nectar.

Her urethra's convulsing that she's going to piss soon.

But—

「くっっっっっっっ♡ んっっっっ♡ んっっっっ♡ んっっっっ♡ んっっっっ♡」

Even she's convulsing abnormally, Marina still doesn't separate from the penis that she's swallowing to the root. And she's swinging her head violently.

It's a depththroat. Furthermore, she's not just swallowing it deep. She's not hitting the penis with her teeth and she's sucking firmly when the penis is pulled out.

She's not engrossed in escaping the desire. I can certainly feel that her want to serve me is fighting with her lust and desire. Furthermore, Marina should be pissing when her pussy's stirred by my finger. And yet she's not pissing no matter how intense it is.

My face is right under her urethra. If she pisses, it'll pour on my face. That's why Marina's desperately holding it.

It's something that can't be done with self control but Marina's doing the impossible.

That's how much she gives thought about it.

「You're so cute」

「Nbu!？」

Hearing my mutter, Marina's body shook hard and stiffened. Then she covered her urethra with her right hand.

「ん`う`う`う`う`う`う`う`う`う`♡`」

The next moment, a gushing sound echoes and urine gushed out of the gap of her hand.

The momentum of her piss was stopped by covering with her hand but it still drips. And it fell on my face.

Marina took out my penis from her mouth.

「I-I'm sorry」

Marina separates from me as she cover her urethra with her right hand and she apologizes with a pale face.

「I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry」

Marina's kneeling as she cover her urethra with her right hand and apologized to me over and over again.

「Salty」

I licked my lips while looking down on the kneeling Marina, I mutter as the salty taste spreads through my mouth.

「I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry」

Marina apologizes desperately while kneeling. She's still covering her crotch with her right hand. Her peeing doesn't stop.

I don't have peeing fetish. But I'm not angry that she pissed on my face. Or rather, I like to see beauties leak out. It just hit my face by chance.

「Calm down. I'm not angry」

「B-But」

Marina persists on kneeling as I talk to her.

But Marina, she was able to endure it even though I attacked her that much and yet she lost it when I called her cute.

「You do know that you're a beauty yourself, don't you?」

「T-That's not...」

Marina denies my question while kneeling.

「Stop with the modesty. If you're not a beauty of the class beauties, then what are the others? Well, I know that it's hard to call oneself beautiful」

Muttering as I scratch my head, I sit cross-legged on the bed.

「I don't get it. Why are you so happy when I call you cute? You've been called cute by people around you, right? You should be a pampered class so you should be used to being called cute. There must be a lot of men much more handsome than me who confessed to you. Shinozaki's quite good looking too」

Marina didn't answer my questions and just kept kneeling.

「I'm not blaming you. I just don't get it. Yuka's quite a beauty but she fell in love with me so I get it. I can understand it. But you're different. I should be your enemy. It's normal to curse me. I threatened you so you should be holding a grudge against me. And yet why?」

I'm happy that Marina's submissive. But it's a fault of trouble hidden when you get carried away.

But the uneasiness grows stronger.

After she became my girlfriend, I can feel stability from Marina's unstable spirit when we have sex. Her glance towards me is getting hot in contrast.

I'm not complaining. Marina's cute right now so I like it. But I don't get it.

「Why...?」

Marina mutters as she keep kneeling. Then, she slowly looked up.

Marina's crying. Laughing, mourning, her tears throw that kind of expression.

「Even I don't get it」

Her sobbing voice trembles. Hearing those words, I finally understood.

I see, Is that so?

「Even you don't get it. Then there's no way for me to get it either?」

「Ehehe, I'm sorry」

Marina laughs bashfully from my words.

「No, don't apologize. It's normal that I don't get it so I feel refreshed when I do now」

「That's a strange expression」

「Is that so?」

「That's so」

Marina looks at me and laughs.

「You don't have experience in love, do you?」

「N? Yeah, none. I'm not popular, and I'm quite hated」

When I answered her question, Marina laughed.

When I'm asked about love talk before, I get irritated before but I'm not irritated right now. Marina laughs as I told her that I don't have experience in love but I'm not angry.

「I might be too」

「Eh?」

「I might not have experienced love too」

Ha? What are you saying? Don't you have a boyfriend?

「Just talking to myself. Please don't mind it」

Marina looks up at me and laughed.

Her eye's are obviously provoking me.

Correction. I said that I'm not irritated but she's really irritating.

「Don't get carried away you pig」

Saying that, I throw Marina down the bed.

「I want to go shopping this weekend. I'll buy cute clothes. Then, you'll surely say it. Whether it suits me or not」

「ah?」

「Because you're properly looking at me」²

She's provoking me but she's not resisting when I pushed her down, Marina closed her eyes and muttered to herself.

「Well, It's better to violate cute ones」

It's obvious that women should be cute. But it's painful to chose Marina's clothes. While I'd like her to take the clothes she like, my thoughts changed a bit when Marina wore the track and field uniform.

I thought that the clothes she prefer would be charming and the clothes that suit her is unrelated. If so, I thought of entrusting it to Marina before.

「Then, I have to work hard」

「Ah?」

「Fufu, I'm talking to myself」

「You」

When I ask the muttering Marina again, she opened her eyes and laughed and she looked at me with provoking eyes.

I'm irritated but I'm already horny so I bury my face between Marina's breasts. The soft elastic feeling sandwich my face and I can feel the chilly sweat from her skin. And I can feel her pulse even if I don't use my X-ray vision.

「Ah♥」

When I licked her skin, Marina trembled and raised a sweet voice. I pinched Marina's nipples and licked her skin as I stir the pinched nipples.

「Ah♥ Ah♥」

I hear her sweet voice while tasting her sweaty skin. And an obscene female scent tickles my nose.

I raised my face, put her left nipple in my mouth and pinched her right nipple with my fingers. Then I caressed it with my tongue and bit it with my teeth.

「Kuuuuuu~♥」

The trembling Marina gripped the bed sheets to the limit and she clenched her teeth while having a bright red face.

I look at Marina while caressing her left nipple with my mouth and playing with her right nipple with my hand, then I stretched my hand in her thighs. Then I stroke her erect clitoris with my finger and then invaded her meat hole with the finger.

「Nkuuuuuuu♥」

Marina raised her waist while convulsing.

Bending my finger inside her meat hole, I hollowed her weak point with the tip of my finger. Then the meat hole made a sound as I stir it.

「Higi♥ Higuuuuuuu♥」

Marina convulses as she raise a sweet scream and she spouts a tide while her weak point is being pierced and stirred.

I attack both her weak points in her left nipple and inside her pussy at the same time.

Marina normally would stick her tongue out and white her eyes already but she's gritting her teeth while clenching the sheet and refuses to ahegao to the very limit.

It's impossible to endure. I've confirmed it with my experiments to say that. But Marina's enduring it. It's something impossible but Marina's enduring it.

「J-Just me」

Marina raises her voice while desperately enduring it.

「I don't want just myself to be the one feeling pleasure」³

Blushing as if her whole body is on fire, she's spouting a large amount of sweat, Marina convulses violently as she spouts tide and yet she looks straight at me with her reddish brown eyes and clearly spoke.

I felt Marina's gaze.

Her skill's inferior. but Marina can possibly exceed Yuka.

It's vague but I can certainly feel it.

「Then, please me too」

Marina's talking to me while feeling the strangely fast pulse of her heart, I pulled my finger from her meat hole and I thrust myself between Marina's thighs. And my penis so hard that it's about to explode any moment is placed on the meat hole that's wet with hot love nectar.

「I-I wanted to give my first to you...」

Even though she's convulsing abnormally, Marina mutters with a shaking voice.

First time? Well, I thought that virgin would be better for a relationship but—.

「If you're mine right now, that doesn't matter」

I thrust in my waist while saying that and my penis goes inside her meat hole to

the root instantly.

I like virgins even now. I want to violate virgins if possible. I want to deprive a woman's everything while she's not tainted yet. However, even I don't understand it but—.

「You're you」

Marina's Marina, her virginity doesn't matter. That's what my real thoughts right now.

「Y-You're really...a demon♡」

Those were the last words of Marina as a human. Marina ceased to be a human after she said that and she's nothing but an animal.

Marina's pussy is the best, I swing my waist in ecstasy and I pierced her weak point again and again.

That's the best pleasure I know.

Friday after school, I'm going to meet Marina outside the classroom so I went towards the entrance.

「Mota-kun」⁴

I stopped walking down the corridor and turned around. Then, Yuka's standing there.⁵

It's weekend today⁶ Yuka's not in contact with me till then.

I had an unpleasant hunch but I thought it was nothing and she escaped. But it seems that I was wrong.

Well, there was no incident with Pechahina I was 50-50 in the thought she ran away. And I thought that she'd be moving today.

「N-Nee-san...」

Marina's standing in front of me, her eyes shook as she mutter and hid herself behind my back.

Marina's yearning for and chases after Yuka, and she noticed Yuka's feelings for me.

Then she became my girlfriend. That's nothing but an act of stealing me away from Yuka. That would be shameful.

「Yuuki-senpai, don't mind it. I won't forgive you but I don't intend to make any complain if Mota-kun chooses you」

Yuka's speaking in a soft, dignified voice against Marina who's hiding behind me. There's clearly a shade under the pupil of Yuka's eyes.

She really felt depressed from the shock after all?

To be honest, I'm disappointed at Yuka. I was somehow expecting a remark from Yuka. And yet, she accepted and advanced as an onahole and yet, she got depressed when Marina stole me away from her.

It would be great if she ran away but—.

「Boring」

I thought that Yuka would be a much more interesting woman, yet it seems that I overestimated her.

It won't end if she ran away. I won't threaten you anymore and you can do as you like. But you crushed with the other side of the blade.

You should do it when you have the opportunity to kill. It's impossible though. Because I'm stronger, and cold-hearted.

I don't need to give affection on something that doesn't have the profit.

「I'll be going to Mota-kun's house today. Yuuki-senpai's Mota-kun's girlfriend but I don't care. Because I'm just his onahole. I'm not a person but a thing.

That's why I won't complain and I don't have the right to speak either」

「Oh?」

I'm on the point that I think she's boring but Yuka said something that attracted my interest.

「Right, I'm lacking in sleep already. But I was able to study hard thanks to you」

Marina said that while laughing, she approached me and presented me a paper back in her right hand.

「This is the result of my study. Then, I'm going to Mota-kun's house later, okay? Later, bye-bye」

Yuka pressed the paper bag against me, waved with a smile then left us jogging.

Study? You're not depressed that there's a shadow below your eye?

「Book? Magazine?」

The paper bag is the so called Yuka's outcome of study. There's a magazine inside that.

「Hey hey...」

I tried to take out the magazine inside the paper bag and put it away immediately.

She brought this to the school? They'd tell me off when they see this.

It's clearly a porn mag inside the paper bag.

This is the result of her study? I don't get it.

Yuka, did the shock turned her head turned crazy?

Well, that's interesting on it's own way.

Receiving a declaration of war from Yuka, Marina got depressed. Marina's idolizing Yuka but she's also feeling guilt. That's because she stole me away from Yuka after all, it's normal for her to feel down.

「You're going to break up with me for Yuka's sake? At most, I'll dissolve our relationship of violating you though」

I ask Marina while walking on the road.

Our relationship is just a pretext. Marina would return to a guinea pig if it's cancelled.

Marina's walking totteringly while looking down, she shook her head while looking up.

She's depressed but she seems to be accepting Yuka's declaration of war.

The previous Marina would've certainly pulled back. She would've ignored my will and surrender to Yuka. But the Marina who's going to pull back driven by guilt is a different person.

「Yuka's bearing a grudge against you. Well, she's just like snarling at you. She's not really bearing a grudge against you. Not you but you're not in the standpoint to complain either. Remaining as a spectator is a sin too」

「Yes」

Marina nodded weakly to my words while looking down.

「Then, bear a grudge. No matter how much you get troubled, I don't think

that there will be no other answer」

Marina's not responding from my words.

She's assuming action from being grudged against. And Marina perhaps would accept that grudge. In addition, I think that she's searching for the atonement. And yet, she took me away from Yuka.

I'm giving Marina a choice. If she refuse my suggestion, I'll give her a punishment.

It was Marina's will to be in a relationship with me. That's why Marina's suffering. The suffering Marina is strangely erotic and the light impression thickens and it excites me.

I think suffering women are good.

Arriving at my house, I sat down the sofa on the living room and take a breather.

Marina has become taciturn and went to the kitchen to make ko-fi.

Ah, I'm horny. I'm seeing a new light on the Marina that's carrying a heavy burden. The immorality from Marina's atmosphere is unbearable.

How would Yuka react if I violated Marina in front of her? I'll knock down Yuka immediately by making good use of my super powered technique and would make Marina ahegao in front of the depressed Yuka.

I grin while having such thoughts, then I took out the magazine from the paper bag Yuka gave me.

「What are you studying with a porn mag?」

I mutter as I turn the pages.

It's improper to study porn mag if it's sexual techniques. Porn mags are made from man's perspective. You would read those with female perspectives if you want to improve your sexual techniques.

Though I think that Yuka is much more knowledgeable in it.

「N?」

I looked at the magazine and felt uneasy.

「N? Huh? Joints?」

Opening the magazine again, I looked carefully, an obscene image of legs only is seen.

This, could it be that she clipped and pasted the photographs from various magazines? Why did she...

「Wait. Hey wait a moment. Hey hey, could it be, no way...」

Flipping the pages, I swallowed my saliva.

All of the women reflected are cute. But not just cute. They're all women of my preference. Women of my preference are filling the center. Furthermore—.

「Seriously? Hey, seriously!?!」

I turn the page in panic and felt a chill running on my spine.

Innumerable numbers of lewd images are pasted and created a porn mag. And all of the women are my taste, the play, posture, even the expression and line of sight, all of them raises my arousal to the highest.

This magazine is a hall of fame. I'm confident that I would masturbate on this magazine for years. That's how deep my preference is captured.

It's an extreme porn mag where I don't feel complicated at all. To make such a thing—.

「T-This magazine...is Yuka's message」

There's no doubt. Yuka's handing a message through this magazine.

— I completely understand your tastes.

She says.

My god! If she knows this perfectly, I'm already out of defense. I will challenge a killing machine that's equipped with whole body armor heavy firearms.

But why? I haven't made a contact with Yuka recently.

「C-Could it be」

No, that's the only way.

It's Marina. Yuka used Marina to collect information.

Yuka watched Marina with eyes that lost it's light from the shadow of the door of the classroom.

She's surely watching Marina but the glance isn't jealousy. Yuka observed Marina's actions and behavior. She knows I like Marina and she observed her actions and behavior, then she was able to understand my taste.

For Yuka, Marina's just a tool. A convenient tool to learn my preferences. For

Yuka, Marina's just a tool to teach her how to please me.

She stayed silent and collected information using Marina steadily, and she finished this magazine.

What devotion. What passion. What effort.

Her overwhelming effort doesn't permit compromise at all.

Nothing changed in Yuka. She didn't change at all from when I tasted my defeat. It's for Pechahina to not notice.

I, I...

「I might've woken up the sleeping lion...」⁷

I mutter as I grasp the magazine.

A flawless ritual was born from overwhelming steady effort.

For Yuka, it doesn't matter if she's going out with me at the very least. She just want to please me.

It's someone I can't win against.⁸ It's an opponent that I can't see through with my ability.

However—.

「Amazing」

I was excited as I feel obedient admiration from a convincing defeat.

Just how much pleasure would be born from the study she invested in.

A man should stand and take it head on. Because it'll definitely be pleasant.

1. You guys know what that is. lol
2. Yup, that's it, Marina's in love with MC
3. That's love HOLY SHIT! RUN!
4. With a knife behind her back
5. weekend starts when you finish your weekday work, is that it?
6. Even speedwagon is scared!
7. White flag! White flag! Don't even try to fight her. Use her to get more girls instead

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 33

Chapter 33

Yuka's weak. She's not just weak. She was shallow and stupid.

She felt gratitude from Asahina who saved her from being bullied and she tried to repay that debt.

She was just helped because of the mood. Asahina said that but she selfishly felt debt of gratitude and she tried to repay that debt selfishly.

As a result, she was made a toy by the delinquents and betrayed Asahina who helped her before.

She has the spirit of a bullied child and a shallow and stupid woman.

Return evil for good. It's the lowest possible act you can think of. Furthermore, it's great that she had me but if she was ever rescued and returned to her senses, she'll be cornered by the reality that she returned evil for good and will be cornered. And that fact doesn't disappear. No matter how much atonement she does, the fact that she returned evil for good would never disappear while she lives.

And yet, Yuka was saved again by Asahina.

When she came to her senses and was rescued from the very bottom, Asahina is reflected on her eyes.

Would it end with a simple thanks? It won't be. She'll writhe in agony from the guilty conscience from as she won't be able to endure it and that pain would follow her till she dies.

There are three roads to choose.

Die.

Turn away from the reality.

Or, atonement.

It's easy to choose the first and second. Yuka's a bullied child so she should've

chosen one of those. But it ended with the third. Yuka chose the road of atonement.

Asahina's the cause. Choosing Asahina was too stupid.

She didn't help Yuka but she also will fall on the same place as Yuka, a foolish choice.

Everyone would say it. But Asahina seriously tried to carry it out. Yuka had no choice but to stop Asahina. And now Asahina's stopped, she can no longer run away from Asahina.

Yuka didn't choose the road of atonement. Death of escape, Asahina forced the third option from those two and forced her to choose it without giving the room to choose.

It's an unexpected power. It's too tactless as a choice. She's so delicate but she's like a gorilla.

She hit on an iron wall while walking down the road.

The opponent is iron. Then you can do nothing but detour. Would you return to the unpleasant way or would you look for a tool that can destroy the iron? If it's impossible then you have no choice but to stay and be at loss.

But Asahina's going to tear the iron wall bare handed.

There's no way it would. There's no way a hand could break an iron wall. It's a common sense everyone knows.

But Asahina smashed it. She raised her fist while shouting out loud then struck the iron wall with that fist.

There's no way it would be broken. Rather, her fist would be smashed. It breaks through her skin and her bones were crushed, blood sprays and she felt acute pain.

Normally, you'd give up. But Asahina kept hitting the iron wall with her crushed fist.

No matter how foolish Asahina is, she should at least know that hitting the wall with fists won't break it. But she continued hitting it.

Asahina's purpose isn't to break the iron wall. I think that she want to teach Yuka that there are idiots in this world.

A clumsy power. But not everyone can do it. It's a stunt that can only be done by a serious genuine fool.

She helped her because she felt like it. Asahina said that. And she have known that Yuka who she helped because she felt like it sacrificed her body to protect her.

For Asahina, the betrayal was trivial.

It's a small insect drowned in the river. She could ignore it as usual but she felt like saving an insect that day. And she forgot the insect's existence. But the insect didn't forget the favor.

Even if she knows that she'll be aimed by a million troops. And she knows that the million troops would challenge the insect.

Even though she knows that she's going to be defeated, she still began a suicide attack on the million troops being a single insect to repay her debt.

The insect was beaten down and her mind and body has been defiled completely.

Even if the insect betrays her, should you bear a grudge?

Would you bear grudge on the insect you save because you felt like it that was in an absolutely hopeless situation without a winning chance and yet she still put courage in herself and went to a suicide attack?

Would you bear a grudge when you know the small insect that no one helps, the insect that's always looked down on swings it's small teeth and went to a suicide attack on the million troops?

The answer is—

「There's no way you can」

「Eh?」

Muttering as I close my eyes and sit on the sofa, Marina who's bending forward licking my penis while looking up tilts her head.

Asahina and Yuka are two sides of the same coin. It's light and shadow.

Asahina who steamrolls her power everywhere and Yuka who uses superior vision and observation power with knowledge to pile up her techniques. They have the highest chemistry if you think about it.

Yuka grew up interestingly but witnessing Yuka's overwhelming effort make me shiver.

Yuka's not the danger¹ It's Yuka who have Asahina's support.

Yuka must've noticed it too. How much of a monster she had become. Did

Asahina notice it? How much of a monster is the girl laughing beside her? Should I leave it just like that? Should I let them stay together? Should I just leave them and not get involved?

I feel that uneasiness.

If I didn't rape Asahina, perhaps Asahina and Yuka's contact never happened. I raped Asahina and she fell on the very bottom. Asahina became alone because of that and she was marked by the delinquents. And Yuka was chosen as the envoy to Asahina who has fallen to the bottom. And then Asahina's eyes was opened on the actual situation of Yuka. And a terrible monster was born from Asahina' awakening.

Yuka's still a small insect. But she's keeping an incredible power. Her eyes can capture 360 degrees of the surroundings and gain insight. And she has the ability to understand steadily the large amount of information that she's getting from her eyes. You can say that it has the same supporting system as my ability. She's weak as an individual but she has accepted an assistance from a gorilla with a marvelous physical strength.

I feel that those two together are dangerous.

That said, if I throw Asahina away, I will throw Yuka at the same time.

Well, I might be overthinking it and Asahina's training would begin next week. Should we see how things will go while training her?

If I judged it as dangerous, I'll crush her right away. Before it gets out of control.

「Uhm...」

I came to my senses when I heard a voice and I lowered my gaze. Marina looks up to me while tilting her head.

「I'm just talking to myself. Just shut up and lick my penis」

「Y-Yes~♡」

Blushing from my words, Marina bent forward again, then she stroked the rod with her hand and licked the glans with her tongue.

Hmm, feels good. The feeling of the slimy tongue creeping through my glans feels good. But I can't ejaculate. It's too slow going that it's unbearable. That's fine right now. Yuka will come later so I can't make wasteful efforts.

「Rerorero ♡ Chuchuhcu ♡ Muchu ♡ chupochupo ♡ rerorerero」

Licking my glans, kissed by the moist and soft lips, she puts just the glans in her mouth as she suck then Marina licks the urethra with her tongue. It's just licking but the act is getting gradually obscene. Furthermore it's dangerous as she's stroking my pole with her hand.

「Haa ♥ haa ♥ haa ♥」

Marina looks up at me while sticking her tongue out and licking my glans deliciously.

The pole's stroked. *Licking* and the urethra is stimulated. And her eyes looks at me as she face up.

Marina who's looking up at me greedily while breathing hard is having her left hand inside her skirt and it makes a lewd wet sound.

She's too aroused from licking the dick and she began masturbating as she's unable to bear it.

Furthermore, because the buttons of her uniform around her breast is off, her deep valley can be seen. No, she's showing it.

Letting the breast lover me see her cleavage, she has the ulterior motive of inviting me. But it's too plain.

「That kind of eyes are no good」

Marina felt desponded when I told her that and she lowered her face and yet, she's kissing my glans. Then she sucks the urethra as she lick the glans while she plays with her own pussy.

Yuka would be inviting me better. Much more natural, much more charming and much more skilled.

And in comparison, Marina's invitation is bad. But I feel the desperation and get aroused in a different meaning.

For analogy, she's a woman not good at cooking but she still grip the distorted rice ball with love and she's laughing with pure thoughts.

Knowledge and experience, and an effort that doesn't allow compromise makes up a dish that would obviously be delicious. But the rice ball, pickles, miso soup is a superior treat.

That's right, Marina's using something other than technique.

Yuka overwhelms her on the technique but I'm certainly aroused by Marina.

This is perhaps what Yuka should pay attention to. And Yuka stole it. The answer is that magazine.

Women printed on the magazine are definitely women that can be called a beauty but there are women that aren't much included there.

Something else other than beauty? When a hundred people is asked, 80 of them would answer that woman isn't cute but 10 of them would answer that she is.² I belong to that 10 people.

Cute women are cute³ But women that aren't generally called cute have a strange charm in them.

Asahina's the woman among the women I know who's appearance is my type. She's having a twintails and an arrogant attitude and her cat eyes produces even an even more arrogant attitude. Or rather, she's really arrogant. It's really just her appearance that's good. Her insides are shit but her appearance is the best. You want to tease her exactly because of her arrogance.

Next is Kisaragi. She's a beauty rivaling Asahina when it comes to appearance. She even became the portable shrine as Asahina's substitute. As for the ability, there's a possibility that she might exceed Asahina in being gorgeous.

And next would be Yuka. Yuka has low height and black eyes and hair, yet her character is humble and a bit plain. She's quite a beauty but she's lacking gorgeousness like Asahina and Kisaragi. On the other hand, she's wearing a pure and innocent atmosphere.

Then there's Marina but her she's too good to be a beauty. Furthermore, her height and style is good, and her tits are big. However, Asahina, Kisaragi and Yuka's level is too high that she's inferior to the three others.

That's right, she surely is inferior. However, I think Marina's much more cuter than Asahina, Kisaragi and Yuka right now.

In short, I'm being attracted to Marina by something else but appearance. Even I am not clear with it so I can't say it. However Yuka understood it. Though it's an element that I should know but it's impossible to understand it well. But Yuka understood.

What a frightening power. Yuka might have the power to see and understand something that has no shape. It's much more dangerous than my X-ray vision.

「Marina」

I called Marina while grinning.

A chill runs through my spine. My body trembles as a result. But I'm not feeling unease nor fear.

It's so fun.

I set Asahina aside for the time being and Yuka has grown into something interesting.

Marina separates her lip from the urethra and made a churun sound effect.

「She's going to come soon」

The small blade shakes, sending a suicide attack to a million troops while crying, was knocked off and crushed, the insect became a toy.

「Listen Marina, don't get involved whatever happens. You're a surprisingly passionate person after all. Don't lose me whatever happens」

She's no longer an insect. She became a monster that has a third eye.

「...N-No way」

Marina who's facing me bending forward tells me off with a serious look while stroking my pole.

「It's not an opponent you can beat. If you do poorly, your mind will be beaten till it can't recover anymore」⁴

Marina swallows her saliva while stroking the pole of my penis as I tell her.

「I'm not thinking of winning. Nee-san is an exception. If I confront Nee-san, I might just die in vain. However...」

Marina said in a trembling voice and she smiled while stroking my penis. Fufu, she said something good.

Or rather, Yuka only wants to please me. I'm somewhat worrying but I don't think she's that dangerous.

「Well, if you want to fight Yuka then suit yourself. She'd turn the tables anyway. But the defeated you is arousing on it's own」

「♡」

Marina blushed for a moment from my words, she snorted and stroked my penis violently.

「Please give me your penis♡」

Looking up at me with wet eyes while stroking my penis violently, Marina requested in a sweet voice.

「Nope」

I rejected her request immediately.

I told you I can't waste my sperm.

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

「Please give me your penis♡」

「Nope」

I'm clearly rejecting her but Marina kept repeating her request.

It's irritating but she's like a dog that's wagging its tail so I don't get angry at all.

If I have this kind of exchange other than Marina, I might lose my temper

already. But I kept teasing her severely, sometimes rebellious, and sometimes

she's taking an arrogant attitude, Since it's Marina I can somehow forgive her.

「Please give me your penis♡」

「...Haa」

Marina who's wagging her tail beats me with her persistence so I leaked a sigh

and tried to reach Marina's breasts.

Marina's eyes shone. Then—.

「She's here」

The interphone echoed in the room.

Marina who's stroking the pole gladly stopped moving and her expression stiffened.

The moment she knows Yuka has come, she seems to have shrunk.⁵

Marina decided to confront Yuka even though she's confronted with the feeling of guilt but well, it won't go that easy.

「Come with me」

Saying that as I stand up, I walk while my angry penis is still outside.

The moment I saw the opponent in the other side of the door, my penis out in the open might surprise Yuka. Furthermore, Marina's standing beside me.

Marina licks my penis while playing with herself so the female scent is intense.

For a veteran like Yuka, she'd surely notice that the female scent comes from

Marina⁶ Thus she'd think that the two of us are fucking already before she comes. I made Marina lick my dick for that reason.

I don't know if it's effective. But I have to make the first move. And I'm also expecting an effect in another meaning.

If she thought that Marina and I fucked already, but even if she's shocked, she might take it out to Marina.

In short, if she thinks that my lust decreased already because I ejaculated a lot already, a chance might come. And I never ejaculated yet actually and I completed my preparation for the action by having Marina lick me all this time. I can go full power anytime.

If Yuka shows even the slightest chance, I can use the new technique I cultivated with Marina and attack her immediately. Continuing the attack, I'll lead Yuka to the true climax without giving her the chance to counterattack.

It's my win if she cums just once. She can't escape the true climax even if she faints. I'll just continue it and make her cum until her mind breaks.

But the probability of this strategy is extremely low. It's the end if she didn't show any chance. That said, it's better to try for a preemptive strike than doing nothing.

Walking down the corridor with Marina, we stood in front of the door. Then I used my X-ray vision and looked at the person on the other side of the door.

There's no doubt. It's her.

I swallowed my saliva and my eyes widened when I lowered my glance. Marina's licked my penis that much but my penis withered.

I'm scared.

Fufu, I see, that's how it is.

That's right, I'm scared.

Challenge accepted. Don't turn your eyes away from reality. I accept that I'm scared and let's take the first strike.

「Marina. Stroke my pens while playing with your pussy」

「Y-yes♥」

Marina who's trembling while watching the door nods to my words and put her left hand inside the skirt. Then she stroked my penis gently while making an obscene wet sound, she looks up at me with wet eyes while stroking my penis. My penis got rock hard immediately like it's magic.

Okay, let's change the plans, let's open the door while Marina masturbates and strokes my penis.

「I'm opening it」

「Y-Yes♥」

Marina nodded to my word. I returned a nod when I saw it and placed my hand on the doorknob while swallowing my saliva. Then the door was opened forcefully.

「M-Mota-kun!」

「!？」

At the same time I opened the door, Yuka rushed in the entrance like falling down. I stiffened in surprise for a moment.

Calm down. Cheap tricks won't do against Yuka. Marina may be masturbating while stroking my dick but the possibility of Yuka warding it off is high.

Because I set up the plan with the assumption of failure, I'm not in panic even if it doesn't go well.

「W-what should I do, Mota-kun!」

Even though Marina's making a lewd wet masturbation sound as she stroke my erect penis, Yuka looks up at me with teary eyes without even looking at Marina. As expected, first move victory is a failure.

Then let's move to the next one.

The next plan isn't something called a plan. Violating Yuka while pressing her against the wall. Though it's forced and I can't do a satisfactory caress, I must take the move anyway.

I can't let Yuka do what she wants.

I stretch my hand towards Yuka while having such thoughts and at that time.

「I finally bought a cute clothes! I did my best worrying to choose the clothes Mota-kun would think cute and yet!」

Yuka's covering her breast with her hands, speaks out with a trembling voice with tears spilling from her eyes.

Clothes? Cute clothes?

I just told myself that I won't get on Yuka's invitation but I'm so curious right now.

Her semi-long black hair is tied as a ponytail. She's always lowering her hair at school as always but Yuka's wearing ponytail when she comes to my house. She knows that I like ponytail after all.

To be frank, Marina's ponytail has a light impression and Yuka's ponytail is wearing a pure and innocent, neat atmosphere so it suits Yuka in all respects. Also, there's no drill.

Yuka's wearing a black knit dress that makes her body line stand out. It looks the same as the thing Marina wears when she came to stay at my house the last time. And there's a high black boots that's reaching her knee.

Yuka's whole body is black and it looks much more mature than usual.

「I-I want to come sooner, I run as I want to meet up with Mota-kun sooner! And then my clothes are caught in a tree branch」

Yuka's looking up at me while shouting.

Her clothes are caught in a tree branch.

Hearing those words, my glance was naturally attracted to Yuka's breasts.

There's no tear in her clothes. Her hands are covering nothing but her breasts.

「W-Where were you caught」

There's none but her breasts. Her hands aren't covering anything but her breasts. I know that but I can't help but ask.

「T-Thats...」

Yuka looks up and her ears got red immediately, then she withdrew her gaze abruptly. Then her hands covering her breast stiffened and her thighs are fidgeting.

There's no doubt. The branch caught up with her breasts. The cloth's been caught off are her breast area.

I used my ability and looked at Yuka's breasts but because she's covering it with her hand, I can only see the inside of her mouth so I can't see her breasts.

I want to see. I want to see how her clothes are torn.

「C-Could you let me see?」

Asking Yuka with throbbing heart, Yuka trembled and retreated with red ears.

「N-No. I can't show it...」

Withdrawing her gaze away from me, Yuka whispers while retreating.

What does it look like? How was your clothes torn?

You really feel that embarrassed? You can't show it by all means?

I want to see it. I want to see it by all means.

「J-Just show it」

I urged Yuka and pressed her against the door. Then I gripped the right hand that's covering Yuka's breasts.

「N-No. You can't, Mota-kun. I don't want to show it. It's embarrassing」

Yuka withdraw her gaze away from me and then looks up at me with watery eyes, then she begs for forgiveness with a red face.

「S-Shut up. Just show it already」

Saying that, I forcibly lifted Yuka's right wrist.

「Ah」

Yuka raised a small scream, she closed her eyes hard and her face is red hot.

「O, Ooo...」

Yuka's right hand is covering her left breast. The point of the breast covered with the black knit cloth is showing off a pink bud.

「S-Seriously...」

A pink bud showing up from the black knit cloth. A peach flower is blossoming on the darkness.

Of all things, her nipples are showing up from her black knit cloth.

「I-Is the nipple the only part the tree branch hit?」

I ask Yuka while I raise her right hand and breath hard.

Yuka shuts her eyes tight and trembles, she then nodded to my question.

Lewd. What a lewd accident. It's too obscene as an accident as if she's being loved by the God of Lewdness.

No wait. Yuka's left hand is covering covering her right breasts.

Could it be—.

「L-Let me see this one too」

Asking Yuka while my heart beats hard, I gripped her left wrist.

「N-no. Please, don't look. It's something I can't show Mota-kun, please release me as this is a foolish appearance」

Averting her crimson face, Yuka mutters as she tremble. Then, Yuka's putting power on her left hand to the very limit.

No matter how much power she puts, she's still a woman. Furthermore, Yuka's short and delicate.

I lifted Yuka's left wrist. Yuka's making a banzai pose as a result. And her hidden right breast is exposed.

「O, Ooh, Oooooh...」

A peach bud blossoms on the black darkness. Along with her left breasts, nipples from the tip of her breasts peep from the black knit cloth.

Impossible. It's impossible for the tree branch to hit only the part of the left and right nipples.

This is a trap.⁷ It's a trap Yuka set⁸ I know. I know that. However—.

「Uuuuu...It's embarrassing」

Gripping both her wrists, Yuka's making a crying banzai.

Embarrassing? Even though you've done a lot of lewd things and showed a lot of lewd appearance, it's still embarrassing?

Dammit, I know that this is a trap but the embarrassed Yuka is unbearably lewd. Furthermore she chose the clothes hoping that I would think it's cute, it's a black knit dress that's like the dress Marina wore before.

Yuka throws away her pride and copies Marina's behavior.

Lovely. What a lovable production!

Furthermore, the breast area of the black knit dress has only her nipple peeping out.

Even if it's a trap, even though I know it's a trap, it's unbearably lewd.

「M-Mota-kun. Please, I beg you. Don't look down...」⁹

Yuka who's bright red and teary looks up at me while trembling and pleads.

Down? Down you say?

It's a trap. It's definitely a trap. She can just shut up if she doesn't want me to see. And yet she purposely said to not look, she's just completely inviting me.

But I want to see. It's unbearable that I want to see what happened down.

While holding Yuka's wrists up, I used my x-ray vision and looked at the other side of Yuka's dress.

If it's before then I'd be seeing Yuka's insides but my ability evolved and I can concentrate and chose to penetrate only clothes.

「What...?!」

I saw naked Yuka. Because all of her clothes are seen through, I'm seeing naked Yuka. But my ability can recognize the things I see through.

The black knit dress Yuka's wearing. Since I can see her nipples, she's not wearing a bra. And down under, Yuka's wearing a shorts under her dress.

That's okay. That's fine, but—.

「I-I squat down in surprise when both of my chest hung on the tree branch. Then a sharp stone is positioned between my thighs and the shorts...」

Yuka raised a shaking voice while bright red.

A sharp stone positioned between your thighs when you squat?

Bakana, it's impossible. There's no way it can be.

The shorts Yuka's wearing, is torn around her pussy.

No, that's not it. To be precise, there's an open hole on the clitoris part and the erect clitoris is showing up. And her obscene pussy is exposed from the gap and love nectar is overflowing.

It's no coincidence. It didn't tear off just by chance.

It's in purpose. She obviously tore it off on purpose. Or rather, it's too impossible for tit to just have a hole only on her clitoris. But, But—.

Blood concentrates on my penis and it's so rock hard that I feel it's going to explode. Marina who's stroking the penis noticed it too.

It feels strangely pleasant indeed.

「D-Did it really tore of by chance? Yuka?」

Asking Yuka while my heart beats hard, Yuka who's wrist is gripped upwards by me trembled. She looked at me with teary eyes then she withdrew it immediately.

「I-If you know then don't make me say it...」

Those words admit that she tore it on purpose.

Red as if burning, Yuka admits it while she's about to cry.

She wants to be done lewdly by me and she worked at night and played tricks on her clothes. That's very lovely. But hiding it adds TsunTsun. But she immediately got deredere and confessed immediately.

It's endlessly deredere more than tsundere.

My favorite attribute. But it's an attribute that's hard to reproduce. And yet, Yuka reproduced it splendidly.

Unbearable. This is unbearable.

I know that this is a trap but I can't help but get on it.

「Nee-san, beautiful...」

Turning the gaze on the voice, the blushing Marina looks at Yuka with moistened eyes.

Understanding my preference, Yuka chose the masochistic tsundere that's more deredere tactic. Marina seems to be fascinated from the posture that's inviting me.

It's a complete defeat. However, why is it? I lost and yet I feel so refreshed. Laughing, I gripped Yuka's hand with just my left hand. Then, I played with Yuka's right nipple with my free hand while raising her wrists.

「Nn♡」

Yuka raised a lovely voice while her arms are raised and her body twists and trembled. Then, Yuka's nipples got hard.

Lewd. Too lewd.

「M-mota-kun, please. I ran. I ran in a hurry. That's why please let me take a shower first」

Every time I played with her nipples, Yuka's body trembled and twists, she looks up at me with teary eyes and makes a request while leaking out a hot sigh.

「M-My body's dirty but at least please let me cleanse my body from the dirt. Before you cherish me...」

She wants to take a shower to wipe off the sweat. Even if she's defiled, she wants her body to be beautiful when she offers it. Yuka appeals so but I noticed her real intention.

It's the opposite. She ran and she's indirectly telling me that she's hot. She ran sweating and her body's flushed thinking of me. And her obscene defiled body feels tormenting itself and she's beating around the bush telling to "eat before it cools down"

「Nee-san, beautiful...」

Marina muttered again.

For the sake of being embraced by me, she worked hard to give her tactics and Yuka arrived at my house freshly steamed.¹⁰

And she's inviting me lovely.

That Yuka's so lewd, obscene and bewitching that she's so beautiful just like Marina says, and—

She's like a pure and innocent lewd demon.¹¹

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 34

Chapter 34

I'm shutting myself right in the toilet. I'm not taking a shit. I was driven in a situation where I need to retreat temporarily.

I miscalculated. It became dangerous.

「What should I do...?」

I mutter worriedly as I sit on a western style toilet.

Coming to contact with Yuka at the entrance, I intend let her watch Marina. Understanding that I can't win completely, I became serious. And because Yuka's answer isn't "Attack" but an "Invitation", I wasn't able to concentrate on attacking.

That's not as expected. Yuka understands my feelings.

Inferiority complex arises from the overwhelmingly inferior knowledge and technique. Yuka sees through my feelings chose to devote in inviting me.

She intends me to take the lead no matter what.

Since she sees through it, even if I make Yuka ahegao, I didn't necessarily win.

It's because Yuka lets me win.

Realizing that, I felt relieved in some meaning. Yuka won't change even if I win or lose. She merely want to please me.

Therefore I'll throw away the thought of victory or defeat, I thought of enjoying Yuka without reserve.

That's when an unexpected miscalculation occurred.

I wasn't able to grasp it.

Standing in the entrance with a lewd appearance, her arms raised by me, Yuka fidgets while sending glances at me. As I play with Yuka's nipples, I tried to look inside Yuka's body to know where to attack.

That's when I noticed something outrageous.

Even if I use my ability, I can see Yuka's naked body.

When I use my ability before, I can see the human's inside. But because my ability has evolved, it would only penetrate clothes even if it's active.

That's what I was seeking strongly. Seeing the inside of body makes me wither from disgust. I always thought that seeing through clothes is the best. And that wish was granted.

My ability penetrates clothes and I can indulge myself on naked women. Isn't that the best? There's no other ability that specializes in lewds other than this. But, even if I see Yuka's naked body, I don't know where to attack. After all I'm just seeing her skin. I can't see the inside and I don't know the weak points.

When I concentrate, I can see one point inside.

That's right, just one point. I wasn't able to grasp all of it.

I need to see the whole image to know the weak point and it's difficult. After all the weak points have different sensitivity. It's part of a big convulsion and that part is having great strange convulsions. Also, it's a part that's convulsing delicately.

It's difficult to judge the difference if I just look at it one by one. I can understand the difference if I can see the whole thing.

Furthermore, when I see the one point inside, if I found the rare weak point, I'll lose sight of it once I change my glance. I can easily understand it if I see the whole image but I can't do it today.

I can't understand Yuka's insides.

Why I didn't notice it? The cause is Marina. I know Marina's body too much. Because of that, the information of Marina's body is filling my head. That's why there's no problem even if I just look inside on one point. Where and what kind of erogenous zone is there. Where and what kind of reaction Marina would show if I attack there. I know it too much that I don't have a problem even if I don't see all of it. That's why I didn't notice it.

But Yuka's different. I don't know the inside of Yuka's body. And I can only see one point of it. Even if I can find the weak point, I can't see anything but there. Looking only at that place, I won't be able to know the reaction of the surroundings. I can't change my glance when I find it and I won't be able to point where it was when I change my glance.

And yet I need to caress her carefully to connect the high sensitivity parts with

my new technique. There's no way I'd be able to do that if I can only see one point.

In short I can use my new technique on Marina because I know her insides and I can't use it for Yuka.

For example, it's like shining a dark cave with a flashlight.

I can only see the place the flashlight hits. But the other places are dark. And it's virtually impossible to understand the whole image.

「I thought that it evolved but could it be?...」

My ability degenerated?

No, for some reason this is not a degeneration. However, I vaguely think that My ability's stronger than before.

Instead of saying degenerated, it's better to say that it changed.

It's certainly what I hoped for., I desired it. Seeing the insides of humans are gross. But I began to notice the loss of the benefit of that ability.

「No, don't be pessimistic」

Perhaps, I didn't lose the ability.

Perhaps, there are a lot of things pulled out of my head. Most of my ability is putting away what's in.

The reason is perhaps my brain can't process it. If I use all of the abilities at the same time, my brain won't be able to deal with it and blow itself.

It's light when I say blowing up but my brain would surely exceed the limit.

Perhaps I would die. If lucky then I would be in comatose.

That's why when the load is too much, an extra ability is put out.

If so it won't be strange.

Ability to penetrate clothes. The specs has obviously fallen when the ability penetrate the human's insides. If you say that the load on the brain is too much, it's strange for the spec to fall.

Thus, the current ability can penetrate clothes and penetrate one point of a human's inside.

My ability certainly evolved. And if I don't notice that ability.

Isn't there a point different? Did something change?

「Wait」

Feeling that I'm hitting up to something, I activated my ability.

「Ah, I see. Is that how it is?」

I mutter as I look around, I laughed.

It's too simple that I didn't notice.

Yeah, my ability certainly evolved. To be elaborate, it depends on the load of the brain.

It's very disappointing but my ability isn't specialized in lewd stuff. But I intend to only use it for that. I will use it only for lewd stuffs. This has become complex because I'm thinking like that. That's why I didn't notice the true evolution of the ability.

「Dammit, it's truly unrelated to lewd stuff, it's unbearably regrettable but this is an absurd power」

The scenery reflects to my view. The door in the front. Then, the toilet paper that's on the back placed on the water storage tank.

The position of the fluorescent lamp and height of the ceiling. And the left and right distance of the walls.

I'm looking at front and yet I can understand everything.

Because I see it normally, I didn't notice all of it.

「As expected, I'm not looking with my eyes. This isn't an ability that uses my eyes.」

The space of the bathroom is formed in my head. And the other side of the wall.

360-degrees. I can keep and understand all things within the control of my ability naturally.

The volume's consumed by this. The load depends on my brain.

「Seeing through is seeing through but my true ability isn't seeing through but "Grasp"」

My ability is to "Grasp" every object in the space. I feel that this is the original form of my ability. But it evolved at time along with my growth to not let my brain blow up when I use it.

First is simply seeing through. Being able to see through the things I see, seeing only through walls and clothes. It evolves and the scope spreads, it can see

through several walls and the insides of a human body. And right now, I can “Grasp” a useful range of 360-degrees of my surroundings.

Perhaps, the quality of my ability might change in accordance to organic and inorganic matter. It’s because my brain process the information. The process necessary to understand the inside of an organism is big and using it to understand the surroundings, the load might be too much for the brain. That’s why my ability set back temporarily to open it’s capacity.

But when I concentrate, a part of my head is drawn out and one part of my ability is invoked. Something like that.

I see. I get it now.

It’s the ability that can “Grasp” everything in a useful range.

「Well, this is a cheat class on support」

I’m just a human so even if I use all of my ability, I can only use almost 10 percent of my ability.

My ability demonstrates it’s true value when I use it to support someone. When I who has low power use this to assist a person with power, this ability would demonstrate extraordinary power.

And the person who receives assistance from me, I’ll gain an overwhelming geographical advantage.

That’s ironic. I don’t need a guy to support with my ability.

My ability is an ability to support only me.

「Well, it’s not it lost it’s purpose for lewd things」

I became accustomed by the present capability and processing rising up, that it’s possible to draw out the ability by emptying the capacity.

「If I can switch it freely, It would be best possible to be used on lewd stuff」

Muttering so, I decided to take a shit.¹ Shitting as I worry on the toilet seat, what a funny story.

Feeling refreshed as I walked out of the toilet, I walked towards the living room.

I stopped in front of the door and went inside the living room when I opened it. Yuka and Marina weren’t in the living room. The two of them are in the kitchen. I

know even if i don't see them. This is my new ability. All direction grasp ability. Yup, I think that this is quite lewd in itself.

Grinning with such thoughts, a fragrant aroma tickled my nose.

The two standing in the kitchen are cooking in silence.

When I see them standing in the kitchen, I saw Yuka sauté the frying pan.

Yuka tries to separate her hand from the frying pan. Pepper was put on the pan abruptly. Marina's the one who put on the pepper. Then Marina returned in front of the chopping board² and cut the vegetables

Yuka sent an angry glance at Marina but she took the pepper without making any remark. Oh, so Yuka can make that kind of face. It's not fun if she's not paying attention to Marina.

Yuka who finished frying up lifted the frying pan and looked back.

The tableware is already prepared on the table.

Yuka sent an angry look at Marina but she set up the dishes in the table without making a noise.

「You're much skillful than I thought. I thought that Yuuki-senpai is unable to cook」

Yuka mutters as she set up the dish.

Marina who turns her back on Yuka laughed. That smile was somewhat masochistic.

「It seems that you're mistaken in some ways. I should've been a normal girl but I became a cheap woman before I noticed」

Marina who makes a satisfying sound of cutting vegetables turns back a murmur to Yuka.

Hearing Marina's words, Yuka glared at her back.

Oh, what a nice face. Doesn't that expression of your real intent much better than laughing frivolously? Yuka-chan.

I can't see the two from where I'm standing. But Marina's turning her back. And Yuka naturally can't grasp Marina's expression.

As expected, it's an outrageous ability. What's amazing? I can understand all the space within the range of my ability, I can grasp the two people in 360 degrees and yet I'm not confused at all. I can grasp all of it even in chaos. It's too normal.

「Please don't call yourself a cheap woman carelessly. You're the person Mota-kun chose. If you despise yourself I don't intent to be an obstruction but I won't allow you to curse Mota-kun」

Yuka mutters whisperingly as she set up the dishes.

「That's true but Nee-san's much more suitable for Suzuhara-san—」
「That's not for you to decide!」

Yuka shouted angrily, interrupting Marina's mutter.

「You're not the one to decide if who's suitable! You were the chosen one!?'³
Mota-kun's the one who makes the choice!?' You don't have the right to choose if you're suitable or if you have to pass it to me! If there's dissatisfaction, you should just shut up and leave! You are much more suitable, what a thing to say, then what should I do with that!」

A blood vessel comes to the surface of temple of the shouting Yuka, she gripped the frying pan and threw it towards Marina. Marina can't move. The frying pan collided with the right wall, bounced and fell on the floor.
Hey! Don't destroy the kitchen. I'll get angry.
But—

「What? Yuka's cute in that way」

Yuka worked out measures over the nights to make me pleased. That Yuka is lovely, exiting, lewd and improper.
But Yuka who throws her anger and real intent at marina is much cuter.
Or rather, Yuka really had a grudge against Marina. It's quite strange. At the time of time of the public restroom, even if she vent her anger, I certainly thought that she'd bear a grudge. But right now, I feel that there's something different. How should I say it? Yuka's not the type that would pour in those level of insults, she seems to be the type that won't say it by her mouth.
That kind of Yuka threw her real intent on Marina. Yuka who's hiding her real intent even towards Asahina just threw it to Marina.
Could it be that the public restroom is the trigger.
Yuka certainly said that. She's having a grudge against Marina, she said she won't forgive her.

Rather than hiding her real intention, Yuka can't express her true feelings and she might've let out her real intent for the first time.

In other words, Marina is someone whom she can talk her real feelings.

Thinking about it, I imagined three people in my brain.

Asahina's the power.

Yuka's the obedient.

Marina's the passion.

She's an idiot but Asahina's advancing because she's an idiot. That Asahina supports Yuka's back. But Yuka can't express her true feelings and she's not good in expressing her will. That can be said as Yuka's biggest fault. And mutual understanding is absolutely necessary to use Yuka's power. But Yuka's not good at it. Thus, Yuka's ability is half ineffective.

Asahina's intuition is sharp but Yuka's too careful. The gears doesn't move because of that.

But Marina who has an explosive power as the passion joins in.

The relation of the two is stirred up because of Marina's involvement however, because they throw their real intent, they're able to understand each other.

It's Marina's fault for displaying her emotion too much. That fault is necessary for Yuka. And if Yuka's able to say her real feelings, Asahina would be pleased.

And the need of Marina would be noticed.

When I connect the three, I think they would make a beautiful triangle. In short, I think that the chemistry of the tree people is outstanding.

「When I leave her like that, I feel that it would be a disadvantage to me」

Hmm, what should I do? There's no problem if I can manipulate the three well but I'll lose my head if I make a wrong step.

But it's a waste to throw Marina away and Yuka's somewhat interesting. Or rather, she's the cream on top when it comes to the sexual techniques so it's regrettable to throw her away. And Asahina, I won't be satisfied until I make her ahegao. I intend to throw her away after making her ahegao but I don't want to throw her away and say something bad about me.

It's a difficult problem.

That said—.

Marina still turns her back on Yuka. Yuka's looking at Marina's back as if she's

going to kill her.

I don't care if you fight to your hearts content. It's not bad to watch a catfight and also the victory or defeat is already determined. Yuka would hit Marina one sidedly if the fight begins. Marina would never lay her hand down on Yuka.

Well, I think that it's impossible for Yuka to use violence.

That said, let's try out something. Ensuring the fight.

「Yuka-chan, Marina, come here」

When I call them out, both of them turned around at the same time.

Yuka began to move first. Marina glanced at the living room and began to run.

Marina walked next timidly.

Ah, this is unbearable. Marina who's being abused and angered on by Yuka is too fresh. Also, the feeling of immorality of Marina which is depressed from being knocked down by Yuka is great.

「What's wrong!?!」

Yuka dashed out from the kitchen and entered the living room has entered my view. Then Marina entered my view a bit late.

She's making a calm look but Yuka's face is red and she's breathing roughly. And behind Yuka is Marina forcing out a laugh with teary eyes.

She intends to be silent and hand over the seat. Marina told Yuka that but she settled on this place almost crying. And perhaps, she's going to blame herself for staying.

After all Yuka's words were a fair argument. If she thinks that Yuka's much more suitable then she should just shut up and leave. But Marina can't do it. That's nothing but an act of looking down at Yuka. But that's why Yuka's real intent came out.

Marina's passion is burning like fire and she made a lot of failures and slips of tongue. And Yuka doesn't. That's why the gears move.

「Ah, I just want to do something. Or rather, what's wrong? The two of you are crying」

I know everything but I pretended that I don't. The two of them trembled from my words. Yuka who did bad withdrew her gaze and Marina fell silent.

This is fun. Playing dumb even if you know everything is so fun.

「I just thought of having a light exercise before meal」

「Eh, ah, yeah!」

Yuka tilts her head for a moment and she sent a glance at Marina on the back. Then she looked back at me with a big smile and a nod then she gripped the hem of the black knit sweater that shows up only the nipple.

She moved as she heard, it seems that she thought of sex.

Marina who's standing behind Yuka bit her lip while looking down and gripped her skirt with both hands. Then.

She backed off. Marina backed off.

Ah, great It's not possible to leave this place but she can't oppose what Yuka said so Marina moved back suffering, great.

Yuka's aroused and what kind of reaction would Yuka show if I violate Marina right now? Then what kind of reaction would Marina show?

This has become very interesting.

In any case—.

「Not lewd stuff. I'm not talking about that」

Yuka felt down when I told her and Marina felt a bit relieved somewhere.

Ah, dammit, I want to fuck Marina. I want to make Marina ahegao in front of Yuka. And I want to see what kind of face Yuka would show as I fuck Marina. But, endure it. I have a lot of time. I want to test the performance of my current ability.

This ability "Grasps", but it's not laughable if I don't know how to grasp my ability.

「You know, want to see me killed? 」

「Ha?」

「Eh?」

The two of them raised a foolish voice as I say that with a laugh.

「I'm joking about killing but you at least have the feeling of wanting to beat me up? I've got my father's golf club. Let's go to the park right now and I want to be beaten down by a golf club. I want to be attacked by those kind of feelings」⁴

「Eh? Wait...Eeh?」

「A-Attack? Golf Club?」

The two of them are shaking. Even if I order the two of them, they won't attack me seriously I guess. But they're likely to attack lightly if I tell them to. But if I tell them to attack with intent to kill, they won't get serious but they would surely attack with moderate power.

Because this is the first experiment, I guess that's good enough. Furthermore it's already dark outside so it's the best time to test my ability.

With that said.

「There are some golf clubs in the door so let's go to the park」

Saying that as I walk out, the two of them are still shaking but they began to follow me.

The two of them are at my back but I clearly understand.

This is really an amazing ability.

Grasping the ability quickly and I have to think on how to use it for lewd stuff. I'm unwilling to use this grasping ability other than lewd stuff but my ability is grasping, I have to assume that this ability is most suitable to deal with combat. I'm very unwilling though.

1. Lol
2. Also known as Asahina
3. Star wars reference
4. No, he's not awakened to Masochism.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 35

Chapter 35

The sun has completely fallen down in the park. It's a park that's a bit close to our house.

The trees make a blindfold of the park's surroundings so the light of the residential area is cut as a result. Therefore, those that can be called a source of light are some light outside the park and the light of the fluorescent lamp that's lucky to be in the entrance of the public restroom on the corner of the park. Lastly, the moonlight.

It's that dark in other words. Furthermore, since the lights sticking on the entrance of the public entrance is blinking, it has a quite eerie atmosphere drifting.

I stand in the lawn of the park and Yuka's standing in front and back of me. Though the place is a bit away from outdoor lights, you can still see thanks to the moonlight. But it's impossible to see things in detail with normal eyesight. That's how dark it is.

That's right, it's impossible to see if it's the normal. If it's normal.

Yuka's standing in front of me and Marina's behind me. I can see that well. No, it's not just on that level. I can see them well as if they're standing in the brightness of the sun.

As expected it's the right choice to do the experiment in dusk. I can understand the obvious difference when I use my ability and when I don't.

As a result, I proved that my ability isn't controlled by light just like in the past. Furthermore, I know that it's not controlled with light but I want to confirm that first.

I think that's the most dangerous part of the ability. My ability doesn't have any offensive power. In short, it would be very difficult to recover from failure. That was also true from before and a mistake in belief would be fatal. That's why no

matter how obvious it is, I need to confirm it properly.

That said, the relation of the two I'm between is interesting.

Though Yuka who's in front of me seems to have the power, it's slightly different.

Yuka didn't take the first position. It's Marina. Marina took the rear position. Marina intends to transfer Yuka to my front. In case of Yuka, Marina's turning it over. Yuka looks displeased because of that.

Yuka's a loser so Marina's giving it to her. It's obvious that it's not fascinating.

Marina's unnecessary consideration and useless effort shake Yuka's heart. If the surroundings is bright, Yuka would smile at me hiding her true intent. But the surroundings are dark so Yuka thinks that I can't see her expression so she's showing her true face.

And Marina's not noticing the shaking heart of Yuka.

This is unbearably fun.

The two of them are having another interesting point.

What they have chosen.

The two of them grips a golf club in their right hand just like I told them.

Yuka chose is an iron with a comparatively short handle that's excellent in utility. Yuka's low and slim so she can't swing anything too big.¹ She knows that so she's not pushing herself and chose the simple iron.

A typical choice for Yuka.

Marina on the other side is very interesting.

Abused by Yuka, Marina is a sore loser being defeated by a just argument.

Surprisingly, Marina chose a driver.

The golf club has a flower pattern, the handle's very long and furthermore it's the manliest violent driver. It's exactly a metaphor of a penis² That's reflecting the bottom of Marina's heart.

Even though she's taller and has a better figure than Yuka, Marina who's a woman chose something that's best swung, the driver is a bit heavy it seems. Still she calmly chose the driver, she chose freely without exceeding the limit of common sense.

Yuka's iron is simple. She considers the practicality but it also seems that she

understands her own limit.

Distance more than precision. Practicality from power. It's exactly like Yuka. It's really interesting.

「Marina」

I who feels unbearably fascinated is dying for fun so I called Marina to start it.

「Y-Yes.」

Marina who's standing behind me raised a weak voice, then Yuka trembled. I grinned and approached Marina who's a bit further back.

Marina started retreating as I approach but her reaction was delayed because it's dark. I caught her before she retreats as a result.

I moved my hand to embrace Marina's waist and she sends Yuka a teary glance. Then she shows slight resistance to escape from me. Yuka's glaring hard at that Marina.

The appearance of me hugging the panicking Marina and the appearance of Yuka that's glaring at Marina's back is well seen.

Yuka's standing in my blind spot so she probably think that I'm not seeing her expression. That's why her real face is showing up. That's a face Yuka will never show to me.

But there's no blind spot in my all direction space grasp. This can be used for lewd stuffs more than I expected.

「N」

A small sweet voice echoed. I stole Marina's lips and she reacted. Marina who closed her eyes while blushing, I who snatched a kiss from her pushed her breast with my left hand.

「n...nn♥」

Marina shows some resistance but when I pierce my tongue inside her mouth and twine with hers, Marina lost the strength in her whole body and fell. My jacket is gripped as I push her breast with my left hand and I press the lip strongly.

Wriggling inside my tongue, Marina's tongue is twining with mine. Then my saliva's sucked out. With the sound of the gulping throat, Marina drank my saliva like it's delicious.

She's the loser right now but she's already burning with just a small spark. Marina's fault is that her emotion shows up too much but that fault explodes even if she fall to the very bottom and it's possible to make her go top gear instantly.

She raised her face when we separate our lips and Marina tries to stretch herself so the lip won't go away, then she desperately wriggles her lip inside my mouth and made them twine. Then it makes an obscene wet sound.

She resisted at first but Marina willingly demands me. Yuka's gripping her golf club while glaring at Marina. Yuka will never show that kind of face in front of me but she'll start showing her real intent in expression and gestures when I can't see.

Certainly, Yuka doesn't notice. Those feelings swirl in Yuka's mind right now. And her feelings spout out endlessly. Those are "Anger" and "Jealousy".

Yuka's devoting herself to me. She's suppressing all of her emotions and tries to be the most convenient woman for me. That woman would have a "jealous" heart. That's why Yuka feigns her own feelings and doesn't notice her own behavior.

No, I'm sure that it's not that naive. Yuka might be strongly suggesting herself to not notice that she's pretending.

And yet, Her feelings begin to leak. Her real self begins to leak.

Go on, Yuka-chan. That expression is the best. I'm getting unbearably aroused. Grinning as I have those thoughts, I raised my face. Then I separate my lip from Marina's.

「M-More...♥」

A lewd string stretches out from the tongue thrust out and Marina's looking up with charmed eyes as she breath roughly. But she came to her own senses when she heard her mutter and her expression stiffened.

「N-No we can't ♥ Nee-san is watching ♥」

Even though she just said that she wants more, Marina starts rejecting me. Even though you're saying no, who's the one taking the lead? There's a limit on playing innocent.

But—

This is why I like Marina. This odd attitude of Marina fuels and drives my sadist

heart.

On the other side, Yuka must've heard Marina's voice. Gripping the golf club to the very limit, she's clenching her teeth as she glare at Marina.

Wishing it voluntarily, Yuka uses it as a pretext to to put a blame on Marina from rejecting me. She feels offended by Marina's speech and behavior.

Shit, this is fun.

I intend to have a light combat training in for the sake of my grasping ability but I played for a bit before that.

「It's fine. She can't see coz it's dark」

I purposely said it in a voice that Yuka could hear and I inserted my right hand inside Marina's uniform and grabbed her breast violently. Then I massaged her breast and pinched her nipples. Furthermore, I insert my left hand inside her skirt and played with her clitoris with my fingers.

「N ♥ Ah ♥ Nn ♥ W-we can't ♥ We can't, Suzuhara-san ♥ Please stop it」

Marina covers her mouth with her right hand and grips with my uniform to the very limit, she's raising a sweet whisper while trembling.

Please stop it. She's saying that but she's sticking out her breast to be groped more, she's stretching her legs apart for her pussy to be played more.

Marina's actions and speech are contradicting.

Her mind's telling no but her body's telling yes.³ We're not seen but it's different. Marina's mind and body seeks me. And yet she's showing that she doesn't want it in consideration of Yuka.

「Ku」

I heard a groan.

Yuka's glaring at Marina with a blood vessel surfacing on her temple.

It's normal to be angry. She's being cherished by me and yet she's pretending to be minding Yuka and refuses, she's completely making a fool out of Yuka.

If you think of Yuka's character, Marina should be taking the lead and embracing me. Respond to my request. Even if it's not her, she wants to satisfy my desires. That's Yuka's desire.

But marina's taking the opposite action. She's considering Yuka but that action only does conflict Yuka's wrath.

She's really fun.

「Marina. You're so cute」

I massage her breasts with the hand inserted in her uniform, I play with her nipples with my finger then I play with her clitoris with my left hand that invaded her skirt, then I whispered sweetly in Marina's ears.

「Ah ♥ aah ♥ naah ♥ T-That's ♥ I'm not ♥ Nee-san is much more cuter — Nnnn♥」

She intends to suppress her voice but Yuka clearly heard it and Marina's convulsing while panting. However, she's trying to flatter Yuka desperately. Even though I'm calling her cute, even though she's accepting my caress, she's trying to flatter Yuka as thanks.

For Yuka who's dying to please me, that action of Marina is nothing but a defiance of my will.

Yuka's pupil opened as she glare at Marina, a blood vessel surface in her temple. Then Yuka laughed.

Her smile's distorted.

Oh, she lost it?

Amazing. Marina's absurdly good at stimulating Yuka's heartstrings. The person herself doesn't notice it though.

「You're an idiot. You're super cute. Let's have sex」

「B-But ♥ 」

「I told you it's fine. It's dark so we won't be found out」

「H-However ♥」

「I want to make a mess of your pussy using my dick. Isn't that fine?」

「T-That's ♥ N-Nee-san is watching, I'm troubled ♥」

「Even though I'm pleading you so much you're not going to let me? Even though you're my girlfriend? Hey, let's fuck Maria-chan」

Marina's pretending to dislike it but she trembled with the "Girlfriend" keyword. Then she looked up at me while breathing hard. Her eyes are already melting.

「T-Then...Just for a bit then♥」

Marina whispers with voice like they've been sprinkled with sugar, she strokes

my penis with love on top of my pants.

“Just for a bit”, what an arrogant attitude. You’re so depressed just a while ago, you’re really someone that get’s caught up in the moment easily.

「I-If you don’t want to...」

A laughing whisper is heard from the back.

「If you don’t want it then stop!? Mota-kun’s telling that you’re cute! Even though he’s telling that he wants to have sex with you because you’re cute!? What’s with that!? What the hell is with you!? Who do you think you are?」

An angry voice echoes in the dark park.

Amazing. Marina, do you know how amazing you are? Let’s not think of when I’m not here, Yuka really got angry even though I’m here.

Marina doesn’t understand it at all but that’s so amazing.

After all Yuka never lost her temper no matter how much she was violated by those delinquents. Furthermore Yuka’s putting me as her priority. She was going to play the perfect meat hole I expect in front of me. That Yuka got angry in my presence.

Marina paled instantly and trembled as she shrink.

If you’re gonna get scared from her anger, then you should’ve not get caught up in it.

But this is why I don’t stop playing with marina.

「Ah?」

Wanting to hop from so much fun, I turned around and feigned a face then glared at Yuka.

Yuka trembled when she saw my glare.

Yuka has forgotten herself from losing temper and she returned to her senses when I glared at her.

「I-I’m sorr—」

「Eh? What? I can’t? Even though I’m having fun? Do I need Yuka’s permission to fuck Marina? Ooh, so Yuka’s that important. I didn’t know」

「T-That’s not」

Yuka tries to apologize but I cut her words and she turned pale in nervousness. Then—.

「I-I'm sorry. I was too forward. Please forgive me. I'll do anything for Motakun's sake. That's true. And yet I hindered you, I'm sorry. I won't hinder you anymore so please enjoy Yuuki-senpai」

Yuka put the golf club in her hand to the ground and kneeled in the place in a hurry, she's making a splendid dogeza.

Amazing. What an excellent dogeza. It's an example of all dogeza. No matter how much you dogeza, can you even acquire such an excellent dogeza as this? That's how much is here dogeza.

Marina dogeza in front of me too but the level is too different.

「W-What an amazing dogeza...」

Marina mutters as she sees Yuka dogeza. Yuka trembled as she kneel in reaction.

Marina-chan. You're telling how amazing the dogeza of the other person, you're completely looking down on them. I'm truly admiring what you're doing now but I don't think that you have the right to say that.

I can say that she has said it without hesitation.

The kneeling Yuka has an angry expression floating. She's kneeling so I can't see her expression if it's under normal circumstances.

This ability is really useful.

「Marina. Why are you still standing?」

「Eh?」

Hearing my words, Marina came to her senses and raised a foolish voice as she look at me.

「You don't know why Yuka-chan's kneeling?」

「Eh? Uhm, that's...」

Marina's flustered from my question and she look at Yuka with teary eyes. Then, she looked up at me.

「T-That's Suzuhara-san should be cherishing nee-san but I'm the one being cherished...」

When Yuka heard Marina's trembling whisper, she clench her teeth and grasp her hands to the very limit.

Marina has no clue at all why Yuka's kneeling. Yuka's fanned because of that. Yuka got angry not because I'm cherishing Marina. Even though I'm cherishing her, she's pretending to not like it because she's looking after Yuka, she's trying to transfer the role to Yuka. Furthermore she's hiding her real intent and making an excuse out of my request, she can't help but put the blame on me and she gave it up.⁴

That's the reason why Yuka got angry. And Marina doesn't get it at all. Furthermore it's much more wicked when she doesn't mean any bad. Marina's a genius for stirring Yuka up.

「That's right Marina. It's Yuka's original role to be cherished by me. But you're so cute that I want to eat you up」

Desperately enduring my urge to laugh, I gave Marina an answer. Marina blushed, sends a glance at me and fidgets bashfully.

「You get it Marina? It's your fault for being so cute. That's why, okay? Apologize to Yuka-chan」

「C-Cute? T-That's...♥」

She's denying it but Marina's leaking out delight then she hurriedly kneeled on the place. Then she dogeza in front of Yuka who she learned from.

「N-Nee-san. Suzuhara-san's sympathizing for this useless me. Nee-san's too excellent. Nee-san's much more suitable. And yet Suzuhara-san cherishing me is just a show of mercy」

Kneeling in front of Yuka, she tries to lift Yuka while denying herself. Those words made Yuka's breathing abnormally rough.

Yuka who's kneeling on the ground opened her pupils. Then, she laughed frivolously. It's a crooked smile that you won't imagine it from the usual Yuka.

If I'm not here, I feel that she's so mad that she can seriously kill Marina.

Marina. You're really amazing.

Admiring Marina as she naturally agitate Yuka, I squat behind the kneeling Marina and rolled her skirt. Her panties are exposed as a result and it has a big stain made from the large amount of love nectar.

Well, I know even if I don't roll her skirt.

Rolling up her skirt, seeing Marina's panties drenched in love nectar, she

trembled in shame.

「Hey hey, this is an amazing amount of love nectar. Are you seriously apologizing? You're apologizing even though you're spouting so much lewd love nectar, there won't be any persuasive power nor sincerity」

「T-That's!」

Marina trembled from my words—.

「S-Suzuhara-san's playing with it!」

Of all things! Marina put the blame on me.

I know that she's that kind of person so I'm having fun playing with her. But those are the worst and the lowest excuse that would break through Yuka's anger.

She's blaming me. That's something unforgivable more than anything for Yuka.

「Aha, hahaha, hahahahahahaahahahahahahahahaha...」

A calm laughter sounds.

Yuka's laughing expressionlessly while kneeling down on the ground.

You've done it. Yuka's trying to hold out her anger somehow because I'm here but she finally has broken.

「Eh, ehehe. Thank you for the laugh」

Raising her face, Marina laughed bashfully.

That's not true. Marina-chan, that's not it. Yuka-chan's laughing interestingly.

「Ahahaha! ahahahahahahaah! Ahahahahahaahhaahhahahahaha!」

Her mad laughter echoes in the moonlight.

She gripped the golf club on the ground and Yuka stood up slowly. Her pupil dilated and her distorted smile is overflowing with madness.

Yuka kept enduring even though she's been severely toyed with the delinquents and looked by miserable eyes as a meat hole. No, Yuka could do nothing but endure. She survived by enduring and enduring.

Her heart closed as a result. Her heart closed hard to exceed the absolute zero.

Marina naturally stirred and destroyed that gate and the darkness she's accumulated till now is opened in a dash.

「Nice」

Yuka smile under the moonlight is filled with insanity. Seeing those eyes, the shivering on my spine runs up.

The gate of her heart breaks, Yuka's darkness went out quickly and she obviously hopes for destruction.

Hate. She hates everything. She hates those who defiled her. She hates the world who didn't save her. Those thoughts are transmitted desperately.

Yuka under the moonlight is exactly the embodiment of hate.

That's normal. That's human. That's okay.

Grinning, I grabbed Marina's nape and pulled it up forcibly.

「Auu」

Marina leaked a groan since I pulled her back by force. Then the golf club pierced the ground Marina's kneeling from.

A single blow without mercy. If it hits her head, marina would've been greatly injured.

No, she might be dead if unlucky.

Yuka who's gripping the golf club with both hands put power on it and pulled out the golf club that pierced the ground.

「I'll kill you...」⁵

Then she looks at Marin with a empty pupils as she mutter while grinning.

Marina sees Yuka filled with madness but she can't swallow the situation.

I like this. This is the best situation. This is far from my plans but allow me to make use of this situation.

I used my ability and put my concentration to the very limit.

I can't get enough. I'm getting goosebumps. She's not strong. But that's not the problem. Yuka really wants to kill Marina.

Is this blood thirst? The opponent is a slender woman but the blood in my body boils and I'm getting goosebumps. Everything's making an alarm on how dangerous Yuka is right now.

She's much more dangerous than the delinquents.

I'm affected by Yuka's madness and I'm so sensitive thanks to that.

Up down left right, the 360 degrees of my surroundings. All the spaces within

the range of the ability are formed in my brain

「Hyaa!?!」

Marina raised a small scream. Her body collapsed. That's because I lightly kicked the back of Marina's knee.

The golf club passed above Marina's head after a moment of delay. A dreadful sound of gust showed its power.

The golf club was swung at Marina's head with all of her effort. If I was late to kick the back of Marina's knee even for a moment, it would hit her head directly. Shit. Amazing. I can understand. I can understand Yuka's movements perfectly. I can see it even though I'm not looking at the inside of her body.

I can grasp all of the space. This ability is truly extraordinary.

Yuka and Marina's within the range of my ability. I can recognize even the hair of the two. That's not all. I can completely grasp how rough the grass that are growing on the ground. No, even the ground.

「Hyau!?!」

Marina who's kneeling screamed and fell face flat on the ground. That's because I lightly licked Marina's back. The golf club grazed Marina's overheard because of that. It would certainly hit if she's still standing on her knees.

I can see. I can see what kind of movement Yuka would take.

I can grasp even the single hair. It's normal for the outside of the body but I can even grasp the shape of the clothes she wear, even the fiber.

Before I was penetrating the inside of their body to predict the movement. But right now I can grasp every small operation outside of the body as if I can see the future. It's not like I'm reading the future. Because I can grasp even the smallest movement, I can see ahead by myself.

Comparing it with water, the space I can grasp is like the space filled with water. I can see the water. And all of the movement existing is conveyed. It's normally not seen but I can see it.

Furthermore I can only use my X-ray on those that comes to my sight before but there's no more blind spot now. Predicting Yuka's attack, and the position and body pose of Marina is perfectly grasped.

Grasping the space is this much.

Having a pleased surprise, Yuka raised her golf club and moved immediately.

The predicted spot of the golf club is where Marina fell down. The range is big because she fell down. Furthermore, there's no time to raise because Marina is down.

While Marina's trying to raise herself, the golf club was swung and hit Marina's head directly.

Knowing it beforehand, I gave up on moving Marina and jumped in front of Yuka. Then I gripped Yuka's raised hands with one of my hand.

Amazing. This is amazing. I'm only looking at Yuka's face but I easily caught her hands. Because I grasp the distance and position of Yuka's hands perfectly, I only need to stretch my hand.

Predicting the future is possible when grasping the space and in addition I know the distance without looking at it. In addition, this has an amazing advantage for having no blind spot. It's overwhelming.

「I-I...」

Yuka who's hands are gripped by me muttered as she returned to her senses. It seems that Marina's the only one caught in her sights.

「What have I done...?」

Gripping the golf club with both of her hands. The ground was hollowed by the golf club. Then Marina's lying down on the ground. She must've understood the situation from seeing that. Yuka paled and began to shake.

「I killed, I killed Yuuki-senpai—」

「Yeah, that's right」

I answered Yuka who's trembling from fear.

「Yuka-chan, people who had darkness in their heart would seriously think of killing a person. You actually know it. But you're lying to yourself. You don't hate Marina. It doesn't matter who it was. It's okay no matter who it was as long as the darkness of your heart is thrown out」

Yuka's body quiver as I talk to her.

Tears flow on Yuka's cheek under the moonlight.

「I know that it was hard. But Yuka-chan endured it right? You've endured it yourself and you killed Marina from the outburst of your anger. Won't that be

worse than those guys who toyed Yuka-chan? I know that it' shard but that's the worst.」

The amount of tears running through Yuka's cheek increased.

「Then you don't have to endure it anymore. If you became the worst scum just like me, there's no need to endure it anymore. Why don't you do as you like just like me? Ease yourself more」

Saying that, I beat Yuka's heart then soothe it.

The grasp ability was more than expected that I was able to evade Yuka's attack. That's great but any more is dangerous. It would be bad if Marina's killed. Or rather, murder isn't a joke.

The power from Yuka's hands was lost and the golf club fell down on the ground. The teary Yuka looked up at me and laughed like usual. The murderous intent disappeared away from that smile.

「Can I cry?」

Yuka's asking even though she's already crying.

「You don't need a permission to cry」

Answering that, Yuka smiled. Then the gentle smile distorted.⁶

And—.

「Aaa!」

The scream pains ones ears echoed in the night sky where the moon floats. The darkness from the bottom of her heart went out and Yuka tried to kill Marina as a result. That's the evidence that her mind is much more tainted than her body. I pointed it out.

Thus there's only one thing left for Yuka. The threw her shame and honor and just cried.

Yuka's only one small weak lone girl and I thought that Yuka's so small. I'm being aroused by such Yuka.

The too defenseless figure of a woman who wore an armor and showed her heart for the first time.

Yuka doesn't need to hide anything anymore.

Would she break? Or would she be reborn like Yuka?

Marina did but Yuka's standing on the crossroads right now.

She still has a use when broken. I can use her as a meat doll to deal with my desire. But if she gets reborn—.

Just what kind of change would she show? I'm greatly excited.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 36

Chapter 36

She got tired from crying? Yuka has already lost consciousness. Her sleeping face is so tranquil as if a demon has been exorcised. Should I say that it came off? Or could it be that it was taken off. Yuka's the one who can answer that.

「Marina. Get up」

Putting the sleeping Yuka in my shoulders, I called out Marina and sighed.

「Eh, ehehe, ehehehe...I'm sorry」

Marina who's sitting on the ground laughs as she looks up at me with watery eyes.

I can understand from just looking. She can't stand up.

Well, it's normal for that to happen.

Yuka tried to kill Marina but she was unable to swallow the situation a while ago. But when time passed, she was able to understand what kind of situation she was in.

Marina's inferior to some extent compared to Yuka and Asahina but she's good enough to be called a beauty. Thus she must've experience being a target of negative feelings like jealousy and enmity.

She didn't do anything bad, she was just beautiful, she was just cute and yet she became a subject of jealousy, be soured, be cursed on. It's all the more because of her faulty character.

Because of that, Marina who displays her emotion too much receives hatred, jealousy, and grudge easily.

And she might've been turned with murderous intent. She's the girlfriend of the leader of the delinquents so it's not strange if it does.

But it's doubtful if the murderous intent is the real thing.

Humans would at least think of killing a person once or twice in their lifetime. However that doesn't mean that they would translate it into action. The negative feelings of jealousy, hate, grudge, and bias would strengthen that to some degree. False intent to kill means that they don't really intend to murder. If the hate vented out has the stress of hate to the degree of wanting to kill, their own spirit would make a self-defense to keep their own feelings.

But Yuka's murder intent is different. It's not that sweet.

She aimed at a person's head and swung the golf club with all her effort. That's a very simple movement but not every human can do it. Or rather, it's troubling if every human can do that.

What would happen if that's true? If you swing the golf club with all your best, what would happen to the head of the person if hit directly? It's obvious even if you don't think.

The person's common sense would adjust. Even if the mind doesn't adjust, the chain named common sense that was given since infancy would unconsciously put brakes.

And yet, Yuka swung the golf club with all of her power to strike.

How would it turn out if the golf club hits Marina's head directly? What would happen to her if Marina dies?

A person isn't afraid to kill a person. A person who killed would be disgraced by the name of murderer, imprisoned, erased from the society and must walk in the shade. That's the scary part.

In the end, humans won't kill another just because oneself is cute.

Yuka didn't know those things at that time.

She doesn't know what would happen if she killed a person.

Because she was exposed in a clear pure urge to kill, it's natural for Marina to be unable to stand up.

To be honest, Marina was lucky that she wasn't able to swallow the situation when Yuka wanted to kill her.

If she was able to, then Marina would surely be confused. Then her body would stiffen driven by fear. She might try to act violently and run to save herself.

If Marina's body was stiff that time. If Marina acted violently that time. The possibility of me not handling Marina is high. She'd be lucky if she was only

injured. If unlucky, then she would be dead.

Unable to swallow the situation, she lost the strength of her body as a blank surprise so I was able to control Marina and made her evade Yuka's attacks.

No matter how amazing my ability is, this isn't a physical action ability.

There's no meaning if I don't have muscular strength nor strong reaction speed.

This can't form a barrier nor dominate the opponent.

It's just a vision power till the end.

That's my power.

「Want me to lend my shoulder?」

Approaching Marina with Yuka on my shoulder, I called her out as she look down on the ground.

「B-But...」

Marina who sees Yuka sleeping when she glanced at me, looks at me with a troubled face.

Do you think that it would impose a burden to me who's already carrying Yuka? Or?—

「Are you scared of Yuka?」

Asking her, Marina tilts her head.

「Scared? Eh? Why?」

She answered back with an unintentional dumbfounded response.

Why? She just tried to kill you you know. It's normal to be afraid.

Could it be that she didn't even notice that Yuka's trying to kill her?

「Could it be that she tried to kill me?」

Marina spoke in an ignorant tone.

Oh, she noticed. That would be amazing in some meaning if she didn't even notice the murder intent, but she noticed it as expected.

But why is she not afraid? It's a bluff?

「Why are you not afraid? You might've been dead, not joking. Could it be that you thought I'll protect you? Don't say that」

Marina knows that I'm strong to some degree. But Marina haven't seen my

strength. She only know the result when she saw Shinozaki's eyes who's completely broken.

In other words, she doesn't know the nature of my strength.

The nature of my strength. Marina doesn't even know if it's physical strength of scheming. Of course, she doesn't know that I have an ability either.

It's just foolish to believe in an ambiguous strength.

「I'm not making a fool out of Suzuhara-san but I didn't think of Suzuhara-san helping me. How should I say it? I didn't want your help in the first place」
「Eh?」

I leaked out a foolish voice from Marina's unexpected answer.
You didn't even think of wanting my help?

I don't feel that she's lying. I can only see Marina seriously thinking that.

「I don't get it, but my vision suddenly flows, I sat down on the ground suddenly then fell down on the ground suddenly. That's what I all know. But I saw Nee-san when I looked up. Raising a golf club as she look down at me. When I saw that, Aah, I thought I was going to die」

Marina smiles softly as she speak in a gentle voice. That appearance won't be thought of as the human that was about to be killed just now.

「Looking at Nee-san, I was finally able to notice Nee-san's heart even for a bit. And the size of the sin I committed...」

Marina closed her eyes and tears flow along her cheek. Then she breathed in deeply, she opened her eyes and looked up at me with a smile while crying.

「Even if I bet everything even my life at this point to make up for my sins, it can't be undone anymore. It's not about whether Nee-san forgives me or not, it can't be undone anymore. Nee-san carried such a wound. That's what I understood」

Marina shed tears while smiling. I'm looking down at that Marina with wide open eyes.

It can't be undone. The wounds carved in Yuka's body won't be erased anymore whatever you do. For her to notice it—.

Marina noticed the size of the wound in Yuka's heart more than herself being killed, and her head's filled with it?

It's easy to say but Marina's about to be killed by Yuka just a while ago. And yet, she shows a face that she's able to understand it.

Marina's fun as expected.

「Then, what would you do? if you can't repair it anymore are you giving up on paying for your sins?」

When I asked Marina, her expression stiffened and she refused strongly.

「It can't be repaired anymore but I need to live my life continuing to compensate for my sins. That's the only thing I can do」

Looking up straight at me, Marina declared clearly. There's no hesitation felt from her words.

How big is Marina's sins?

If Marina didn't lead Yuka to the trap, she won't be taken by the delinquents. She knew it and kept watching. That's all.

If I'm in Marina's standpoint, I won't be feeling guilt from it.

She's just weak. It makes me laugh when I think that.

Also, that's not why Yuka wanted to kill Marina. She might be having a grudge on it but that grudge would just be barking on the wrong tree.

The reason Yuka tried to kill Marina is because Marina's here. The reason is just the way it is.

The darkness in Yuka's heart is perhaps accumulated before she was made a toy by the delinquents.

She was bullied till Asahina saved her. After she was saved by Asahina, the bullying suspiciously stopped.

Asahina helped her because she felt like it. She just saw Yuka being bullied that day by coincidence and she stopped it. That's all. If so, it won't be strange if she's still continued to be bullied behind Asahina's back.

Yuka kept living the majority of her life being unlucky and enduring it for all those years. The darkness accumulated from those days was let loose and Marina was just in front of her.

Marina's the one who broke the gates of Yuka's heart but I think anyone's fine for Yuka that time.

Everyone can be the target of the darkness in her heart.

Yuka's lucky thinking about it.

If Yuka turned her murder intent to me at that time, I would—.

Well who cares.

「You should just do whatever you want. I don't care about it」

「Yes」

I just pushed Marina away with those words but Marina showed no discouragement and just nodded.

She's not shaken. That's good. If not, it won't be interesting.

「That's why you're so fun」

「Eh?」

I saw Marina tilt her head from my mutter then I laughed instinctively.

「I'm talking to myself.」

「Buu」

Answering Marina with a laugh, she puffed her cheeks and voiced like a pig.

「It suits you barking like a sow. Buubuu doesn't feel incompatible with you one bit」

「Buubuu! Buubuubuu!」

Marina felt happy when I teased her? She pretended to attack me and plays like a pig while blushing on her cheeks.

It seems that she's happy.

「Then, let's go back. Hey, hold onto my shoulders」

Saying that, I squat down next to her.

「Then, I'll take your offer♥」

Blushing on her cheeks, Marina looked up at me and stretched her right hand to my shoulder. Then she gripped my shoulder.

The vibration is transmitted.

The vibration won't be noticed as it's just weak.

The vibration transmitted on my back make me suspicious whether it's really a vibration because of how faint it is. But I who's keeping my ability can clearly see it.

Yuka who's carried by me is trembling faintly. Being able to see it made it

possible for me to feel the vibration.

She's awake. I don't know when she woke up but well, I'd be troubled when I ask so I didn't.

Oh right. It's convenient now that Yuka's pretending to be asleep.

「Marina. I want to tell you something while Yuka-chan's asleep」

I call out Marina while she's trying to stand up trembling as she hold my shoulder.

「Eh?」

Marina tilts her head when I called her.

「I said it a while ago but no matter how much guilt you feel for Yuka-chan, even if you feel a debt, those are unrelated to me」

「Y-Yes」

「I don't care about your problem with Yuka-chan. That's why don't get me involved in your problems」

「Yes」

Marina tilts her head from my words for a moment but she immediately understood it and nodded firmly.

Did she really understand it? Are you making assumptions from misunderstanding by yourself?

「You're my girlfriend. Don't forget that」

「Eh?」

Marina raised a foolish voice when she heard my voice, her eyes shook and she turned red gradually then she laughed sloppily.

She doesn't understand what I'm trying to say at all. She only is happy when I tell her that She's my girlfriend.

Well fine. It's okay even if she doesn't understand.

Right, Yuka-chan? Yuka-chan would understand what I'm trying to say.

Marina's my possession. I just made her understand that I don't care about what kind of relationship they would have but I won't let her do what she wants in front of me.

Marina's my girlfriend and Yuka's my onahole. In short, Marina has the higher position for me.

I have to let her know it.

Marina doesn't seem to understand the real intention of my words at all and we went back home with her laughing frivolously.

Looking at Marina, I regret seeing her in a new light.

I should make Yuka my girlfriend and demote Marina as a guinea pig.

Arriving at my house, I laid down the pretending to sleep (perhaps) Yuka on the sofa.

She was awake a while ago. But she's honestly sleeping right now.

With my current ability of grasping the space in all directions, I can grasp anything that goes within the range of my ability. But the human body is different. No, should I call it an organic matter? Such a thing makes me grasp only the surface. If I try to look for the contents, it's only a part.

Because of that, I can only guess whether Yuka's pretending to sleep or if she's really asleep.

And I understood another thing. When I change my consciousness to see the through the human body, the space grasp ability can't be used.

Then if I release my space grasp ability, though I can see the whole human body before, it's no good anymore.

Perhaps, even if I completely release my space grasp ability, I think that my brain can't empty the capacity to make it available anytime. That's why I can't draw out all the ability to see through the human body.

Space grasp ability and X-ray vision. If I can only train to perfect the shape of the two.

But it might not be possible if it's impossible to empty the capacity of the brain.

If I train and get used to the ability would it make a space? Or could it be that the space grasp's capacity is too much that it makes a limit in the current form.

Well, the answer would be given if I work hard and train the ability.

「Marina. I'm entering the bath so I'll leave everything else to you」

Squatting down in front of the sofa, I was looking at Yuka's sleeping face before I called Marina and stood up.

「Understood」

Marina who's sitting straight on the floor nodded obediently while looking up.

Though I thought I might suggest that we enter the bath together but it seems that she's not that much of an idiot.

Could it be that she noticed Yuka feigning sleep.

If Yuka's awake and I leave this place, Yuka would probably open her eyes.

Marina knows that so she thought of staying in this place.

Now then, what would happen to the two of them?

Yuka might not attack Marina anymore. That's why I pushed the nail in while Yuka's pretending to be asleep.

I won't let her feel at ease when she lay a hand on my girlfriend.

Knowing that, and she was able to almost kill Marina, what kind of change Yuka would show.

Would she break? Or would she be reborn?

If it's the latter, it won't advance as long as she can't make a conclusion with Marina. And perhaps, Yuka's the latter.

If she's broken, there's no need to pretend to be asleep.

And Marina would also try to reach conclusion with Yuka.

It would be convenient for me if they think mutual. It would be difficult if it ended badly for the two of them. At worst, I have to dispose one of them.

If I do it will be Yuka. Though Yuka's ability is higher, Marina's much easier to use and more interesting. Yuka should know that.

Thus I'll leave it to the two of them and I'll soak myself in hot water.

Soaking in the hot bathtub, I leaked out a sigh.

The lust well up. My penis is raging as if it's going to explode.

To be frank, I want to violate Marina immediately. No, I was driven by the impulse that I want to covet any woman possible.

「Is that the murder intent. That's really unbearable...」

Yuka's figure crossed my mind.

Her smile filled with insanity under the moonlight.

I heard that humans show their true nature when they feel death.

I certainly felt death that time.

I don't think Yuka will defeat me. My physical power and ability is advantageous and Yuka forgot herself. Yuka has an overwhelming observation power and perception of death.

The delicate woman's only forte. It's an easy victory. I'm certain that I will win. Even if an unexpected situation occurs, I can just use Marina as a decoy when the times comes and it would be easy to crush Yuka.

However—.

「Winning and killing are completely different things」

That is murder intent. A lump of hatred that sincerely wishes to kill people. Even if I could win, the clear death exists.

Witnessing those kind of things, I—.

「I'm able to know my true nature thanks to Yuka」

I almost ejaculated. That's how aroused I am. It's the first time I was able to feel such strong arousal.

It's laughable. With the overwhelming mayhem of the murderous intent, I feel neither anger nor fear, I wasn't driven by the destruction impulse either, I was just desperate to let out my sexual desire.

「My true nature is really lewd」

It seems that I only seek for lewd stuff till the end.

Going up from the bath, I went to the living room, I stopped in the corridor and used my ability.

If my guess is right, the two of them are in the middle of the discussion.

My existence would only be a hindrance for the two of them right now. I must not get involved to let them reach the conclusion.

I'll take a read at it though.

Walking down the corridor with my ability active, I stopped when two living being entered the range.

Marina's sitting on the floor. And Yuka's kneeling on the ground in front of Marina.

She's feigning sleep as expected.

『Please raise your head』

A faint voice is heard. I'm a bit far from the living room so it's not possible to catch even a faint voice usually. But I can hear it. No, should I say that I can see it?

My hearing isn't that great. That's why I can't hear what a normal human can't hear.

Then why can I hear it?

My ability clearly understands the movement of Marina's lips. The movement is complemented with the faint voice I hear then the words are supplemented.

So it can be used like this too?

I'm able to complete their words because of the movement of their lips and faint voice. But in a situation where I can't really hear the voice, it would be difficult to complete their words by just the movement of their lips.

If I train then I may perhaps read the words by just watching the movement of their lips.

Well, that would be lip-reading.

Because I can grasp the movement of the lips perfectly, I have higher accuracy from the usual lip-reading.

Aside from lip reading, I might find other functions if I train.

『Until when are you going to lower your head?』

Marina who's sitting straight talks to the kneeling Yuka with a strong tone.

『There's no need to worry about when you tried to kill me. Because I don't have even a single scratch』

Marina talks to Yuka but Yuka keeps her dogeza without moving an inch. Marina leaks out a small sigh while looking at Yuka.

『I should be the one kneeling instead. But I can't do that. The only thing I can do right now is accept Nee-san's apology. And I'm certainly accepting it. That's why please raise your head』

I felt admiration from Marina's words.

Marina said that she was able to understand that Yuka can't recover from it, thus she said that she'll bet her life for atonement. That's why I certainly thought that she'd lower her head at Yuka if she wakes up.

She probably would undergo it for Yuka's sake. She wisely judged to accept Yuka's apology so she won't be left a debt anymore.

I don't know if she's an idiot or clever.

『This apology isn't for when I tried to kill you』

『Eh?』

Yuka speaks out while kneeling down. Marina raised a foolish voice to those words.

『I really did something inexcusable to you. I can't apologize for that even if I do. I also don't know how to compensate for it』

『That's why I told you I'm accepting your apology. I'm convinced already. That's why you don't need to do anything more than this』

『Understood. Then, I'll make another apology』

『Eh?』

Marina said that she accepts Yuka's apology. And Yuka agreed to Marina's words. With that in mind, Yuka made a new apology and Marina raised a foolish voice because of that.

『Yuuki-Marina senpai. Please let me declare that I recognize you as Mota-kun's girlfriend』

Yuka speaks as she look up and stare at Marina with both hands on the floor.

『I love Mota-kun』

『...u?』

Yuka speak out clearly while looking straight at Marina, then Marina tilts her head.

Marina tilts her head but her face is stiff. She must've noticed what Yuka is about to say. That's why she must be thinking of 「Ah, this might be somewhat dangerous」

『This apology is an apology for NTR-ing¹ Mota-kun away from you』

『U?』

Stealing me away from Marina. Yuka said it clearly and Marina tries to tilt her head ignorantly while sweating.

NTR-ing me away? You've said it. She didn't say that she want to steal me away nor desires to do so, she clearly said that she'll take me away.

A remark Yuka wouldn't say before.

『I don't want to lie anymore. I'll speak honestly. I was saved by Mota-kun and fell in love with him. That's why I want to hold onto Mota-kun's heart. But I'm

The flustered Marina somehow answered back to Marina. But she's considerably shaken.

『I don't care about that. You only have to work hard on your own way. I will steal Mota-kun away and become his girlfriend. Then I'll be cherished round the clock. That's all』

『I-I told you, Suzuhara-san has—』

『I don't need Mota-kun's confirmation of his will』

『Yes?』

『I won't confess to him out of the blue. I won't forget that I am defiled. Thus I know what I can do』

『Wai, but, however—』

『The one chosen can just be the girlfriend. There's no means on choosing that. I will definitely steal Mota-kun』

『Pyaa, pyaa』

Yuka asserts herself in a dignified manner. Being pressured by Yuka, Marina creaks a strange voice while trembling.

Pyaa, what?

That said—.

「My will doesn't matter? Very well, I don't hate that」

She's not going to court me by saying that she loves me but she's going to make me fall for her. She has to choose the means for that.

Or rather, hey Marina. What are you doing running right away? Do you not have a pride as my girlfriend?

『T-Then would you allow me to say something too?』

Marina raises her hand timidly while speaking out in a shaking voice.

Oh? I thought Marina would only say Pyaa but she's going to make a counterattack?

What will you say?

『I don't have a problem for Suzuhara-san to be in a relation with nee-san. A-Also, I'm Suzuhara-san's girlfriend. That's why I have no intention of giving away Suzuhara-san』

Marina raises a signal of rebellion to Yuka even while crying.

Though she intend to hand over the seat before the incident in the park, it seems that she had a change of heart. But she's so timid, can she actually win against Yuka?

『You don't intend to hand him over?』

『Y-Yes』

Yuka reacted from Marina's words and asked Marina. Marina nodded to the question timidly.

『That's fine. I don't intend to ask him to be given. I don't even think of asking you from him. Because I'm going to steal him away』

『Pya, pyaa』

Yuka's glaring up at Marina and speaks out the word "Steal" with emphasis. Marina's raising a strange voice from Yuka's pressure.

I told you, what's Pyaa?

『T-Then I have no choice but to fight』

Teary eyed, Marina said that she will fight.

Oh, Marina speaks Pyaa while trembling but she declared that she will fight. She's trembling but she doesn't intend to back off at all.

Seeing that Marina, Yuka smiled.

『Right. I'm glad to hear that. There's no other road than fighting』

Yuka asks Marina while smiling.

『Let's throw away our mutual foolish debts. I, Tamoe Yuka, declares a war on Mota-kun's most important woman right now』

Erasing her soft smile, looking straight at Marina, Yuka speaks in a dignified manner.

『Pyaa, pyaa...I-I-I accept it』

Trembling while raising a strange voice, Marina still receives Yuka's declaration of war.

No matter how scared she is, she accepted it while standing, Marina would never withdraw.

It's hard to deal with the motivated Yuka but Marina's not that naive.

That said, Oh, I see. This is Yuka's answer?

Even though she said she'll steal me away, even though she won't choose the means, that is all on the purpose of making Marina mind it.

Perhaps, It's all to fight with Marina fair and square.

But are you sure about that Yuka-chan? That woman's breaks will break when you fire her up. She's trembling right now but she's going to explode and reach high gear immediately. It's stupid to challenge such woman with a frontal attack.

If it's me, I'd seal Marina's movements with the debt and obtain what I want easily, but—.

「You're much cuter than before, Yuka-chan」

I don't hate a meat doll just for dealing with lust. I can do what I like whenever I like and throw them away when I get tired.

But I'd prefer a woman I won't get tired of. No matter how much you hold her, no matter how much you play with her, that woman shows different face every time.

『Then, our fight will only be ours, with that said, let's get along in front of Mota-kun okay? “Marina”-senpai』

『T-That's right. We'll be best friends in front of Suzuhara-san then, “Yuka”-san』

Looking at each other, the two of them nodded as they talk over.

“Yuka-san”, right?

Marina called Yuka boss and nee-san, she's still respecting her however, she's unable to call her name even feeling the debt of sense of guilt.

But she called her name. In short, she has determined herself to throw away the indebtedness to fight with all her best.

Yuka also called Marina “Marina-senpai” She can fight with all her best if she's not feeling indebted.

Marina's scared when you look at her but it seems that Yuka had fired her up. Yuka-chan. You shouldn't have fired up that woman.

『Yuuki-senpai and Yuka-san. I can't consent to be called like those by a best friend』

Raising her finger, Yuka muttered with a worried face.

『Suzuhara-san's a brutal savage but that's why he's watching properly』

Marina muttered in a worried way as she raise a finger just like Yuka.

『Marina-chan. Could you stop calling my boyfriend a brutal savage?』

『Eh? Ah, sorr—Eh? Boyfriend!? Eeh!?』

Marina apologized as Yuka ask her then she raised her voice.

『M-My boyfriend you say, Suzuhara-san's my boyfriend!?』

『I know but I just want to say it. I'm just saying it selfishly』

『Eh!? Huh!? C-Certainly you're saying it selfishly then—Hey! I can't agree to this!?』

『I don't need for you to agree. I'm just sayin it selfishly. I don't need to ask Marina-chan』

『Huh!? P-Please wait a moment! Ah, my head, my head's in chaos! Pya, pyaa!』

Being confused by Marina's words, Marina looks perplexed. Looking at Marina, Yuka smiles while laughing fufu.

Yuka's looking black right now. Or rather, Marina's the one causing confusion but now Yuka's doing it.

It's as if she's a different person.

Is this the wicked Yuka? How should I say it? It feels so lewd.

Enough of that, it seems that the two have finished talking so I assume that I can deal with this lust now?

It's so unbearable that I might go in masturbating. I won't settle with one or two today.

I released my ability and went inside the living room in a hurry while wondering which meat hole to use.

Entering the living room, Marina and Yuka sits side by side in the sofa.

「Ah, Mota-kun!」

「S-Suzuhara-san!」

Noticing me, the two of them stood up at the same time. The two of them are holding hands.²

「N? What's with the two of you? The two of you are getting along strangely!」

I know everything but I naturally played ignorant. Since it's somewhat

interesting, then I activated my ability again.

「Ehehe. I actually talked a lot with Marina-chan, then we understood each other! right? Marina-chan!」

Yuka answered grinning then she looked at Marina while tilting her head. Her speech and behavior isn't strange at all.

As expected of Yuka. What a wonderful acting. She's living by lying on others. But when you think about the size of what she's holding, won't it be strange if they suddenly get along well? Also, she tried to kill Marina just recently? Then it would be strange that they suddenly get along.

Well, it would be troublesome if I ask them so let's let it pass.

「Pyaa!」

On the other hand, Marina's in blank surprise, Yuka's pinching her on the angle I can't see then she screamed.

「We made a conclusion and became best friends aren't we? Right, Marina-chan?」

Yuka glared at Marina for a moment then she made an overflowing smile and asked Marina.

「Eh? Ah, right! Right, right—?」

The teary eyes Marina has her ass pinched, she then she answered while tilting her head as she look at Yuka with a cramp smile floating on her face. There's only unease with her appearance.

It's impossible to ask Marina to act.

That's Marina but—.

「Kyaa!」

Yuka screamed.

Marina pinched Yuka's ass in the position I can't see.

Marina looks at me with watery eyes.

Oho, well done.

Yuka glared at Marina with teary eyes then she laughed immediately after.

Then—.

「Pyaa!」

Marina screamed and jumped.

Yuka pinched the back of Marina's thighs in a position I can't see. That must've hurt. The pain in pinching the thigh area is no joke. It's no wonder she shouted Pyaa.

「Ku」

Marina glared back at Yuka with teary eyes.

「N? What's wrong?」

Yuka tilts her head while smiling.

Then Marina who's glaring at Yuka laughed.

「Wha!?!」

Slap. Marina raised a surprised voice.

Marina tried to pinch Yuka in her thighs on the position I can't see but Yuka slap it with her hand.

「Fuu」

Marina glares at Yuka vexed then Yuka laughed.

「Tei!」

Marina raised her face and beat Yuka's front of the face. She drawn out a cat paw.

「Kya」

Yuka shut her eyes and screamed

「Chance!」

Marina who saw Yuka got caught with the cat paw and raised her voice, she immediately reached for the back of Yuka's thighs.

「Just kidding」

Yuka who should be surprised sticks out her tongue and jumped.

「Eh?」

Marina who's completely taken by surprise looked up at Yuka while bending

forward then stiffened.

Yuka's pretending to be caught by the cat paw.

Yuka won't be overwhelmed in terms of deception.

「Ei!」

Pyon! Yuka jumped to distance herself from Marina then pinched the thighs of Marina who showed the opportunity.

「Pyaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

Marina jumps up and down while crying then she fell down on the floor, she rolled on the ground while holding the back of her thighs with her hand.

Uwaa, that hurts. Just looking at it hurts so much.

「Huh? What's wrong Marina-chan?」

Looking down at Marina who screamed and rolled on the floor, Yuka speaks out triumphantly.

What a black smile! She's really a different person now. It seems that she's completely unbound. Also—

It seems that they're not acting when she said that she's now getting along with Marina.

「Hmm, you really get along well now. I don't care anyway」

Muttering so, I approached Yuka while Marina avoiding Marina who's rolling on the floor.

「It's fine if the two of you get along well. But, rather than that—」

I stand in front of Yuka and looked down at her, I pinched the pink nipples that's coming out of the breast area of the black knit dress.

「N♥」

Pinching her nipples, Yuka trembled and leaked a sweet voice.

「I don't care if you get along now or anything. What I care about is Yuka-chan ruined my training」

「Eh?」

Stirring her nipples with my finger, Yuka's nipples got erect immediately, then

she tilts her head while blushing.

「I thought of having a light exercise before dinner but Yuka-chan ruined everything, didn't you?」

The result was more than expected but Yuka thinks she made a blunder so let me use that.

「I-I'm sorr—」

「I'd be troubled if you apologize. My principle is to have you apologize with your body」

Yuka apologizes teary eyes but when she heard my words, her ears turned red immediately. Then she breathes roughly and looked up at me with wet eyes. Obscene liquid flows in Yuka's thighs.

「I have to punish the bad kid. A very harsh punishment.」

I say while pinching Marina's left and right nipples then pulled those nipples to the very limit of her breasts.

「AH ♥ Na♥ Y-Yes ♥ Yuka's punishment ♥ A very severe punishment Hurry up... ♥」

Yuka trembles from pain and pleasure then she requests for the punishment with a sweet and hot voice. But she became pigeon toed, her face distorts and she trembled.

「I-It hurts Mota-kun ♥ Please forgive me ♥」

Writhing in pleasure, Yuka seeks for more pleasure, then she asks for forgiveness while showing frightened gestures. But she can't hide the fact that she's unbearably happy.

She thinks of pleasing me more than the pain or fear and it seems that she changed courses immediately.

I know that it's an act but—.

「Got it. I'll cherish you a lot as you wish. Until you break」

Laughing, I pulled Yuka's nipples to the limit until her legs float.

「Naaa ♥ I-It feels good ♥ Not, It hurts! ♥」³

Pulling her nipples until her legs float, saliva drips down from the edge of Yuka's lip.

Her real intent leaks out but it maybe an act to please me.

So fun. I wonder how much room she has? This is a punishment I won't let Yuka do anything, this is a one sided bullying.

Let's see how far she could act.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 37

Chapter 37

To give Yuka a harsh punishment, I decided to inspect the properties of the two.

What's the relationship of the punishment to property inspection? That's—.

「As expected」

I mutter as I inspect Yuka's bag then I grinned.

When I looked at her, Yuka's eyes met mine. At that moment, Yuka's ears turned red and she turned her glance away from me.

There's a lot of lewd tools inside Yuka's bag. It's a so called sex toy. Starting from Rotors, vibrating electric massager, a suction apparatus for clitoris then there's a pin for nipples too.

There's also an anal plug and anal pears included.

「N?」

As I rummage inside the bag, I found something unexpected.

「Oh」

I took that out and looked at Yuka again.

Yuka who's red to her ears while looking away at me felt my glance and looked back. Then when she saw the thing in my hand, she trembled while teary eyed.

I took out an enema set from her bag. It's not a market enema. It's a large capacity medicinal solution used for medical treatments.

「T-That's...That's not used yet」

Yuka who's trembling teary eyed withdrew her gaze away from me and speaks out in a trembling voice while fidgeting.

The other sex toys are used but the enema set is new just like Yuka said.

But, it's not used yet. Just what kind of excuse she can say?

I don't care whether it's used or not. But for her to bring this to my house, she's silently telling me that she wants to be teased with this kind of thing. She's silently telling me that she's a pervert with an abnormal fetish.

Any kind of excuse would be meaningless.

Well, that's probably calculated.

「I see」

A super huge syringe and a gum tube for pouring. It's not something a beginner would have at hand.

「Yuka-chan's a pervert that likes it in her ass after all」¹

「W-Wro—」

Yuka tries to deny what I said. But she looked down as she's unable to. I know. Along with the enema set, the other anal sex toys are relatively new. In short, Yuka-chan's not originally an analyst.²

She perhaps have an experience in anal sex but looking at the used sex toys, she's the type that feels it in her nipples, clitoris and pussy.

And yet why did she bring newly bought anal sex toys.

Yuka must've noticed it. The one who'll be the greatest hindrance in the future is the one who's a big anal enthusiast.

She might've eavesdropped all of my conversations with Asahina.

Should I say I was careless or should I say that Yuka's information gathering skill is high?

Well, it's convenient for me if Asahina knows my relation with Asahina.

Yuka's existence is needed to corner Pechahina. Pechahina doesn't move no matter how I attack her but if I show Yuka's violated appearance in front of her, her spirit would be shaken greatly. Furthermore, if she knew that Yuka wishes to be violated by me, she won't be able to move.

With her being immobile, I can take my time breaking her mind.

Ooh, I almost ejaculated just by thinking about it.

I'll finally start my training with Asahina when the break starts. I have to completely understand how to handle Yuka until then.

There's no chance against the Yuka who fools herself to serve me earnestly. But it's different now.

Burning with rivalry against Marina as she wants to steal me away from her, it

would be much easier than the time I made Marina fall. Yuka's ability is high in a sense but if I try to push her right now as she's in love with me, it's possible to use it against her.

With Yuka's inspection almost finished, I decided to check Marina's property next.

「Then, next is Mari—」

「Yes」

Marina responded energetically when I called her out.

Marina's sitting quietly next to me while I inspect Yuka's bag then her eyes shone as she raise her right hand when I called her out.

Don't women hate when their belongings are inspected? Yuka's feeling quite shy. And yet why are you so pleased?

Well, it may be an act in Yuka's case.

「Err you see」

Far from feeling shy, Marina happily opens her bag and took out something from the inside.

「Bear stuffed toy, Bear stuffed toy, Bear stuffed toy, Bear stuffed toy, Bear stuffed toy, and Bear stuffed toy!」

「...Eh?」

She took out bear stuffed toys from the bag one after another.

Eh? What? Wait...I don't get it.³

「Ehehe. Actually, I can't sleep easily if my favorite stuffed toys aren't near me. I haven't brought it last time but I did now. Ah, it's okay. Don't worry as I also have stuff toys to put on Suzuhara-san's room」

「E?」

Marina speaks happily while making an embarrassed grin.

She's saying that she has a difficulty in sleeping when there's no stuffed toy. What do you mean by leaving some in my room? I don't need that.

「Also, Bear stuffed toy, bear stuffed toy, bear stuffed toy, bear stuffed toy, bear stuffed toy—」

She's still taking out the stuffed toys from the bag. Just how much do you love bears? Shouldn't you be passionate in pig stuffed toys because you're a sow?

「Suzuhara-doll!」

「You still have more—Hey what the hell is that!?!」

In addition to the bear stuffed toys she took out, a conspicuous object is mixed among them.

Suzuhara-doll? Could it be—.

「You, that, could it be?」

「Ah? I'm exposed? Ehehe, it's something I modeled from Suzuhara-san, Suzuhara-doll no.7!」

Marina tried to conceal that thing then, “I'm exposed?”, her face says as she stick out her tongue.

No, you didn't hide anything to be exposed, you took it out yourself.

Furthermore, no.7? There's still six others?

「How's it? Don't you think it's cute? It looks like Suzuhara-san, I think it's a cute deform! No.7 is my masterpiece!」

Marina who shown the hidden Suzuhara-doll no.7 to me, she rubbed her blushing against Suzuhara-doll no.7.

It surely is cute like a stuffed toy just like Marina says. Or rather, it's amazing that you made it yourself. It's on a level that it's not strange when marketed. That's great but I don't like Suzuhara-doll no.7's eyes. Its eyes looks like a dead fish's. What's with that unmotivated eyes? Also, what's with the “Brute ♥” sewn on the back? What's with the heart marks?

I glared at Marina but Marina didn't mind my gaze as she rubs her cheek on Suzuhara-doll no.7.

I didn't think of it but did she also make the bear stuffed toys by herself? If so then that's amazing.

This is already a skill not acquired in just one year. I feel that this is a hobby that she had worked hard before.

Well, Marina's quite good in cooking too. I can understand that she's good at housework at a glance. But who would've thought a former delinquent has a hobby like this.

「Kuh」

Yuka who's standing straight next to the wall raised a vexed groan. Yuka's bag is filled with sex toys to capture my heart. On the other hand, Marina's announcing her hobby. Both of them are exactly like north and south pole. And for Yuka who decided to steal me away feels irritated from Marina's egoistic actions. But she's also envious. I'm permitting Marina's selfish actions after all. Though she was reborn, majority of Yuka's life is enduring so Marina right now is shining brightly. Go on Marina. Just go and keep shaking Yuka's heart.

「Can I put Suzuhara-doll no.7 in Suzuhara-san's room?」

Marina presented Suzuhara-doll no.7 to me then asked while tilting her head.

「You want to curse me?」

Stop that. Seriously, stop that. I don't want that stuffed toy with a dead eyes inside my room. Furthermore, it strangely looks like me so I'm scared that I'd be cursed.

「Buu, it can't be helped then. Then, Betchi, rotchi, ratchi, I'll endure」⁴

Marina who looks she had abandoned the idea of leaving Suzuhara-doll no.7 in my room pouted and displayed three stuffed bears. It seems that she wants to place a stuffed toy in my room by all means. Well, I don't care if she puts anything other than the Suzuhara-doll. As long as I can sleep well in my room.

「N?」

With that said, I felt something out of place on the Suzuhara-doll so I reached out to the Suzuhara-doll next to Marina who's sitting womanly.

「Ah」

The surprised Marina tried to get the Suzuhara-doll. But I got the Suzuhara-doll faster and I noticed what's out of place immediately. A part of Suzuhara-doll is risen unnaturally.

「Wai—, don't!」

Marina still tries to grab the Suzuhara-doll away I stole from her.
What “don't”? Even though you wanted to put this in my room.

「Hahaan」

「Y-Yaa♥ Please don't look ♥」

Clinging to me while feeling confused at the moment, when Marina realized that I began to notice what's with Suzuhara-doll, She blushed and felt embarrassed⁵

The palms of Suzuhara-doll is risen unnaturally. I understood it immediately.
There's a rotor shoved inside.

As I examine the Suzuhara-doll ignoring the bashful Marina, I found the remote control under the uniform Suzuhara-doll is wearing.

When I turned on the switch as experiment, the rotor began vibrating.
Furthermore, it's not just the hands. The mouth expressing 'x' vibrates too.
Marina, you're kissing this as you masturbate? Furthermore, with this thing's mouth vibrating, that's a firm evidence that she's imagining me licking her as she masturbate.

「Yaan~♥」

When it was exposed that Suzuhara-doll is a masturbation doll, Marina placed her hands onto her cheeks and shook her head.

That's why you want to put this one on my room? It's obvious that she wants it to be found out. And yet it's clear that she's feeling shy.

「Kuu」

Seeing the vibrating masturbation doll, Yuka raised a vexed groan. It seems that Marina took one point against her.

Please, don't drag this rivalry to a strange direction.

That said—.

「Aaah, Suzuhara-doll no.7!」

When I throw the Suzuhara-doll no.7 away, Marina screamed and made a dive towards Suzuhara-doll no.7.

「Did it hurt!? It hurts doesn't it!? There there, I'll relieve you with your loved

breasts immediately」

Marina embraced the Suzuhara-doll no.7 pats it's head then pressed the point of her breasts against the mouth of it.

「Ahn♥」

Since it's still turned on, the vibrating mouth of Suzuhara-doll no.7 attacked Marina's nipples. Marina leaked out a sweet voice because of that.

Don't do it by yourself.

I glared at the writhing Marina for a second then looked inside her bag again.

「There we have it, it's this one」

When I found what I was looking for, I took it out from the bag.

That's something I ordered Marina to bring. A school swimsuit that Marina's wearing when she still has a red satchel.

The school swimsuit she used before is something Marina used until she graduated from the red satchel. But I let her bring this thing she used before this time.

Looking at the back of the cloth, "Fifth Grade Class 3" the name of her class is written.

Since Marina grew up, this thing she used before is considerably plump. But the size she used before is small in size. It's impossible for Marina to wear this.

That's right, it's impossible for Marina.

「Yuka-chan, can you change into this?」

I presented Marina's school swimsuit to Yuka who's standing straight next to the wall.

「Eh?」

Yuka tilts her head as she timidly take the presented swimsuit.

It's impossible for Marina but for Yuka who has a low delicate frame, she would be able to wear it somehow. But it will be considerably plump.

「M-Marina-chan's swimsuit, me?」

Yuka who's holding Marina's school swimsuit mutters as her eyes shake.

Yuka who will receive the punishment from me from now on. That Yuka will wear

Marina's school swimsuit.

That's not a thought Yuka chose to metaphor Marina.

Marina's my girlfriend to the last. But I'm embracing Yuka at the same time I do Marina. If that's what Yuka thinks then great.

I don't intend to forcibly dress her. I intend to say that she may not wear it if she doesn't want to. I don't intend to pose a penalty when she broke it off either.

What would you do, Yuka-chan? Run? Dodge? Or—

「I-I'll wear it!」

Yuka looked at the swimsuit with shaking eyes but her expression stiffened when she looked at me then she raised her voice.

Is Yuka's answer ahead on fight?

Even though she has a superior vision and observation power, Yuka still took it head-on and answered frankly.

Yuka surely thought that Marina would've done it this way.

But, Yuka-chan. Even if you copy Marina's behavior, you won't be able to become Marina.

Yuka lost her good point because her rivalry with Marina is burning like a wildfire.

This is easy victory then.

「I think it's tight but well, do your best」

Saying it with a smile, I grabbed Yuka's bag that's filled with sex toys, stood up and approached Marina.

「Ah ♥ Suzuhara-san ♥ That's ♥ Please don't attack just my left nipple ♥ ah ♥ Yaan ♥ Where are you touching me? ♥ Suzuhara-san no ecchi~♥」

Marina's praising the Suzuhara-doll as she masturbate.

She's doing it at her own house everytime?

I'm disgusted but I can't get angry when she's masturbating with a doll that looks like me.

「Let's go」

「Ah ♥ Suzuhara-san no.1 ♥」

I call out Marina while looking down at her, she raised her enchanted eyes then raised a sweet voice.

Who's no.1? You want to say that I'm the prototype? Then, are there six Suzuhara-dolls? I don't care though.

I silently gripped Marina's nape then began to walk while dragging her.

I have to prepare Yuka's punishment.

Facing the bathroom, I entered the bathroom with the naked Marina.

「Haa ♥ Haa ♥ Haa ♥」

Marina who's masturbating with the Suzuhara-doll no.7 has sweat spouting from her blushing body, her nipples and clitoris are hard erect and there's a large amount of love nectar dripping away making her completely ready.

Even though there are some that are unripe, her fruits are stuffy.

Looks delicious. No, I know that she's delicious.

I want to cover her and eat.

But endure it. I have to endure for this to be fun.

「Put your hands on the wall and bend forward」

「Y-Yes ♥」

Receiving my instruction, Marina moved to the wall fast while breathing roughly, she bent forward and her breasts swayed greatly, she thrust her hands on the wall and pushed her ass towards me.

She thinks that I would pierce her from behind. Marina likes missionary position because the weak points of her pussy can't be attacked when I pierce her from the back. But she didn't hesitate and thrust her ass out.

It's to the extent that it doesn't matter whether it's in the front or the back, it seems that she wants my penis in any case.

Sorry to break your expectations but the penis will be for later.

I took the shower while looking at the bending forward Marina, moved the bucket on the corner of the bathroom then poured in hot water.

I poured hot water in the bucket. Grinning, I took out the enema set from Yuka's bag. Then, I poured in hot water in the super huge injection.

Is it two liters? It's impossible to do all of it as expected.

「U-Uhm...」

Sensing something that made her uneasy, Marina sent me a side glance while bending forward.

「Do you have experience in anal sex?」

Showing the super huge injection filled with hot water to Marina, I asked her while grinning.

Marina turned pale instantly. It seems there's no need for an answer.

「T-That's scary...」

Looking at the injection with shaking eyes, Marina raised a shaking voice. Her paled face and stiff expression fuels my sadist heart.

The fool who was just manipulating a puppet to masturbate a while ago transformed to a weak girl that's frightened immediately.

This is why I can't stop teasing Marina.

「I won't put everything in so don't worry」

I mutter as I put on the gum tube at the point of the injection then I stood up and approached Marina.

「N-No, no way. It's scary...」

Marina shakes her head while still bending forward and sticking her ass out. Her big tits shook as a result.

Though it seems that she's afraid of a play she doesn't now, she's still firmly sticking her ass out and it seems that she's not resisting seriously.

It's true that she's scared but she's much more scared of resisting me?

Even though she's scared, it seems that she's actually interested for a bit.

「It's also my first time on using enema on someone. That's why I won't do if forcibly so don't worry」

Standing in front of Marina's ass, I speak to her while squatting then Marina sent me a side glance while trembling.

「If you really don't want to then I will stop」

Asking her, Marina's shaking eyes shows a wavering behavior for a moment but she shook her head. That appearance strongly drives my sadist heart.

I really can't get enough of her.

Seeing Marina agreeing, I took out a lotion from Yuka's bag.

The gum tube is thin but it would be painful if it just goes in like that. I'll use

lotion just in case.

The container has a sharp vinyl pint so injecting the lotion directly to the hole seems to be impossible.

Putting lotion to my left hand and applied it to the fingers of my right hand, I stretched that finger towards Marina's anus.

「N」

When the fingertip reached the hole, the anus closed tightly. Then, Marina trembled and leaked a voice. The voice doesn't have the usual sweetness so I can perceive that she's driven with unease and fear.

Because I'm squatting in front of Marina's ass, I can't see her face. But it's possible with my ability.

Using my ability I concentrated on Marina's face. Then I saw Marina's face as I can grasp all things within the range of my ability.

Like with the ability to see through human body, this has a zoom function of what I want to see.

But while I recognize Marina's face, I also understand all the things within the range of my ability and it's amazing because I'm not confused.

Having those thoughts, I rubbed the lotion around Marina's anus.

「Ah, nn, uu」

Stimulating her anus, Marina leaks out a voice while trembling. She's puzzled with the sensation she doesn't know yet? Her face is distorted.

I played with her anus for a while then Marina's cheeks began to color.

Even though she's inexperienced in her anus, I developed Marina's whole body.

And she's dependent on the pleasure I give her. That Marina instantly adapted in a play she doesn't have experience herself if she knows the pleasure just once.

However, it's only her body that's adapting. Her spirit doesn't

「Uu, fuu, ukuu」

The tip of my finger covered with slimy lotion plays with Marina's anus by going round and round, she's blushing, breathing roughly, and her face warps.

「Are you feeling it from being played in your anus?」

Asking her while grinning, Marina's warped face suddenly stiffened.

「T-That's not...」

Then Marina tries to deny it.

Ever since Marina got violated by me, she almost never experienced any abnormal play. She's still not used to it that much since it's her first time being attacked by the anus.

In other words, she's feeling shame and hate from the feeling in her anus.

The anus is a dirty and a defiled place as a general common sense.

Marina's making ugly faces as she writhe, I forgot the time and kept playing with the surrounding of her anus.

Thirty minutes later—

「Haa ♥ Haa ♥ Haa ♥」

Marina who's red to her ears breathes roughly as saliva drips down.

Her anus that was shut tightly swells as I kept turning and playing with it, then the hole that was shut twitches bit by bit.

The beginning is essential. If she felt pain from the first planting then it would be troublesome to exploit.

But if pleasure is planted at her first, the pleasure won't be forgotten even if it's done impossibly then she'll be accepting the hard training desiring that pleasure.

「Does it feel good?」

Drawing an arc with the tip of my finger that's covered with lotion as I tease the surrounding of her anus, I asked while grinning.

「I-I don't know」

Making a warped face, but being invaded by pleasure, Marina answered vaguely.

She's definitely feeling pleasure. But she wants to deny that she's feeling pleasure in her anus. But she surely is feeling pleasure. That's why she can't deny and she only answered vaguely.

Marina's bad at lying unlike Yuka.

Also, her anus that's twitching is dripping and making a string with an obscene mucous and it seems that Marina also noticed.

It's impossible for her to deny it when her pussy's so drenched like this.

Now then, I should be doing this—

「Hyuu!?!」

When I made my fingertip invade her hole, Marina raised a muffled scream and trembled.

Her anus shuts hard and Marina was confused as her expression turned distorted.

「S-Sto-stop...P-Please don't put in your finger」

Breathing roughly with sweat pouring out of her whole body, Marina requests with a trembling voice, she's obviously confused. However the sweat gushing out of her is different from usual.

It's not sweat from pleasure but a greasy sweat from the abnormal sense of unease.

Every human has experienced excretion. But there's only a small number of people who used the excreting organ in insertion excluding those for medical purposes.

「Got it」

Shaken, confused, I grinned as I see Marina's distorted face, I listened to her request and pulled my finger.

The hole shuts abnormally and it's possible to put it out easily because of the lotion.

「Ah, aaah, aaah...N-No, don't pull it out」

Marina's waist trembled as she speak out.

「What? What's with you? Got it. I'm putting it in then」

When she told me to not pull it out, I sighed and thrust my finger in.

「Aooooooo」

Her anus shuts tightly, Marina bends her back as she convulse, she raised her voice like a fur seal.

「D-Don't put it in」

「Ha? Seriously, what's with you? Got it」

When told not to put it in, I sighed and pulled the finger out.

「Oooooooooo」

Marina's beastly voice soaks inside the bathroom.

The anus holds the finger inside it with a terrific tightness and the movement can't be suppressed by the lotion.

「D-Don't pull it out—」

「Again? Then I'm putting it. Hore」

「Oooooooooo」

「What? I can't put it in? Hore」

「Noooooooooooo」

「Which is it? Hore」

「Aaaaaaaaaaaaa」

Together with my finger pulled out, Marina raised a beastly voice that echoes in the bathroom.

Her whole body's blushing, her nipples and clitoris is hard erect, large amount of love nectar is pouring from her pussy and Marina's panting hard as saliva drips from her mouth. Her pant is different from earlier.

The unknown pleasure is attacking Marina. Marina desperately tries to deny that pleasure.

It's abnormal to feel it from the anus.

If I attack Marina right now, the chains of common sense is more than the pleasure brought to her anus.

A dirty place. A defiled place. An unclean hole. It's too immoral to feel pleasure from such a place. Marina desperately tries to deny the pleasure or she'll rebuke, and look down on herself. But Marina's too used to pleasure. She depends on it too much. Thus she's desiring it.

The unknown pleasure is ahead.

「Aaaaaa, aaaaaaaa, aoooooooooooo」

Bending forward while sticking her hand on the wall, a terrific amount of sweat spouts from her blushing whole body, Marina keeps raising here voice while her back bends and convulses.

A finger goes in and out of Marina's anus.

She might've known that she can obtain bigger pleasure. That's the evidence that she has began to accept pleasure.

And that time came.

Marina who has her face distorted from the unknown pleasure turned it into a sloppy one.

It's obviously a face of a sow defeated by pleasure.

I'm getting abnormally aroused by seeing that kind of face and dug around Marina's anus.

Just how much time has passed?

「Ah ♥ ah oh ♥ ah ♥ oh oh oh oh ♥」

She's making a sweet shout that's different from usual.

Three fingers were swallowed by Marina's anus before I was aware. Furthermore the three fingers stir Marina's anus and she's on the top of the brink of reaching the climax.

She didn't cum once yet but that's because the anus doesn't know how to cum yet.

It would end if she cums once. If she ever came, she'd become a complete pervert that loves it in her anus.

「You want to cum? Hey, Marina, do you want to cum in your anus?」

Moving the three fingers piercing to the root, I asked Marina while making an obscene sound.

「N-nooo ♥ Ah Ah ♥ That's not it Ah oh oh oh oh ♥」

Her face distorts from the pleasure attacking her, her saliva drips down sloppily and still, Marina's shaking her head saying no.

The whole body completely holds the pleasure obtained from her anus. But it seems that her spirit is resisting.

Then I'll make her cum forcibly.

Having those thoughts, I concentrated on her ass and seen through the anus.

「Tsk」

I clicked my tongue instinctively.

I can see the inside of her anus. But can only see the circumference of her hole and I can't see the whole. Furthermore, when I use the ability to see through human body, the space grasp ability is released.

It's okay with the pussy that I'm used to seeing but this won't go for the part

that I'm playing with for the first time.

Just what kind of reaction the other parts would show when the anus is played with. Which part of the anus needs to be played with to cause a reaction.

I need to see through the whole body with my ability to somehow understand it, but it's only possible to see one part with my ability now.

The space grasp ability is suited in the meaning to "me having fun" and the x-ray ability that can see through human body is suitable in the meaning of "pleasing a woman"

To please women. To make a woman happy. And make them depend on pleasure. It connect to the result of my amusement sooner or later.

Space grasp is convenient but x-ray is much more excellent in lewd stuff.

I don't know whether it's possible or not but it's a short term task to use the two abilities perfectly at the same time. I won't regret an effort for that.

Persuading myself, I pulled out the three fingers piercing her anus.

「Oh Oh ♥」

When I pulled my finger out, Marina raised a sweet beastly voice, her eyes peeled white as her waist swings with her open anus.

She might cum by herself if I played with her for a while but I lost the sight of the purpose since she's gone crazy.

I didn't come to the bathroom to play with Marina. I entered the bathroom to give Yuka a punishment.

However, it's fun to play with the anus. No, I might be enjoying it because it's Marina's anus.

Each of Marina's reactions is fun.

I took the gum tube while thinking of it then inserted the gum tube that's open wide.

「What?」

I was surprised when I inserted the gum tube.

It became troublesome. The anus was opened too much that the gum tube can't be held.

「Marina, close your anus」

Slapping Marina's ass, I ordered her. When that happened—

「Ah, u...Ah, hy, ah♥」

Marina's thighs shook as she take my instruction. Then her anus twitched. But it didn't close that much. It's completely loose.

The twitching by the unknown pleasure seems to have exhausted the muscle that's not usually used. She can't put in power well because of that.

It can't be helped. Let's tighten it forcefully.

I took out a vibrator from Yuka's bag and placed the glans of the vibrator at Marina's pussy.

「Nhi ♥」

When I placed the point of the vibrator in her drenched pussy, Marina convulsed and leaked out a sweet voice.

If it's this drenched, then it's fine to just put it in.

Having those thoughts, I pushed in the vibrator.

「Kuhiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii♥」

I pushed in the vibrator and it was swallowed in. Marina raised a sweet scream while convulsing violently as a result.

Her tightening is amazing as usual. Furthermore, it's drenched and slimy, I want to taste it with my dick instead of this vibrator. But endure it. I can't do any useless action if Yuka's not here.

I get used to pleasure immediately. Marina who climaxed with the vibrator pushed in had her loose ass tightened.

Good, it went well.

I confirmed that the gum tube can't be taken out from the tight anus, I turned on the witch of the vibrator that's deeply inserted just to make sure.

「Ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ♥」

The vibrator began winds while vibrating. Marina's reaching climax as a result. Then her anus shuts more than necessary.

I pulled the gum tube as test but it doesn't come off easily.

Fumu, It's safe if it shuts this tight.

But I can't be careless.

I took out the sex tools from Yuka's bag and decided to install it to Marina.

「Ngiiiiiiiiii♥」

Installing the clothespin with weights in her right nipples, she clenched her teeth while dripping saliva, she convulsed violently and her big breasts shook. Next, I installed the same kind of clothespin in her left nipples—.

「Iiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii♥」

Marina made an abnormal convulsion and she pissed herself. As expected of a weak point. The reaction is a digit different. Enjoying Marina's reaction, I placed a clit cap with weights in her clitoris.

「Ah, oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh ♥」

The cap sucks to the clitoris immediately and it pulled the clit with its weight, Marina raised a sweet scream.

The sensitivity of her clitoris should be higher but the reaction when attacking her left nipple is much more violent so it's interesting no matter how you look at it.

That said, because the weight sticks to the clothespin and the clit cap, the weight shakes even if she move a bit and the nipple and clitoris are attacked. In short, it would automatically attack Marina when she twitch, it's a very selfish article.

Yuka, you brought something good.

「Ah ah ah ah ah ♥ ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ♥」

With a vibrator attacking her pussy, she'll climax and convulse. The clothespin with the weigh and the clit cap would shake violently and her clitoris and nipple would be attacked as a result, then she'd climax and convulse. The weight would shake when she convulses—.

It's an infinite loop.

Feeling convinced as I look at Marina, I took out the super huge injection and began pouring in the water.

Her first large amount enema. She'd normally suffer from agonizing in unease. But Marina has no room to suffer right now. As long as the suffering doesn't exceed the pleasure, she won't notice the enema.

It's her first time but I have to hurry injecting it to her.

The start of Marina's suffering is one litter of hot water injected.

A greasy sweat spouted from her whole body and Marina pants in pleasure.

The hot water injected is around 1.5 liters.

「U, Uuu, auuuuu」

She's spouting a large amount of greasy sweat from her burning hot crimson face, Marina clenched her teeth as saliva drips down. Her abdomen swells faintly.

Because she has a good style, you'd feel an amazing unease when you see the abdomen swelling even for just a bit.

She's like a pregnant woman on her early days.

Her pussy, nipple and clitoris are attacked with pleasure at the same time. And the pain is equal to the pleasure.

Marina is attacked with the desire to excrete while she still continue to climax. It's exactly an unknown sense.

「T-Toilet, please let me go...」

Marina wasn't able to speak out straight from the pleasure from a while ago but was her consciousness forcibly waken up by the pain? She speaks out with a trembling voice.

「Do what you need here」

「I-Impossible. I'm at my limit. Please let me go...」

「You can just shit here if it's impossible. I won't get angry」

「T-That's...」

I won't get angry even if she shit here. When I told Marina that, Marina's anus shut tightly.

It would be filthy. That's why she chose to endure. But just how long she can do that.

Grinning, I pulled the gum tube that's inside her anus.

「Nonononononononono, it's coming out, it's coming out, it's coming out, it's coming out oooooooooooooooooooooo」

When I pulled the gum tube, Marina's eyes opened wide and she raised a sorrowful scream. I ignored Marina and pulled out the gum tube.

「Ah」

Marina raised a small scream as she opened her eyes wide. Then hot water

stand up.

「N-No, no. If I move right now—Kuuuuuuuuu」

Marina who's body is moved forcefully pants in agony. When she stood up, the swelling of her belly is noticeable. I ignored Marina's request and forced her to walk out of the bathroom.

1. Asahina and Risty 「Welcome to the club」
2. LOL
3. Imi wakannai
4. じゃあベッチとロッチとラッチで我慢します
5. 俺に掴みかかってくるフリをしつつ、どさくさに紛れて俺に抱き着いている
Marinaは、俺がSuzuharaぐるみの“仕掛け”に気付いたことを悟ったのか、顔を真っ赤にして恥じらった。
6. ONSEN DA!

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 38

Chapter 38

We faced the living room as we walk down the corridor.

「Haa, haa, haa, haa」

Marina's pigeon toed as she tremble, bending forward with her left hand sticking on the wall and her right hand holding her abdomen, she's breathing roughly like a dog.

Her face is pale and she's sweating greatly.

It's only several meters away from the bathroom but Marina already reached her limit.

Watching and enjoying Marina's body writhing in pain, I grinned.

I caught Yuka's figure within the range of my space grasp ability.

Yuka who's wearing Marina's school swimsuit is watching what's happening secretly.

It seems that she came to investigate since Marina and I didn't return that fast.

This is really a convenient ability. I'm able to obtain information about the opponent without being noticed.

That said, Yuka has gone to the living room without permission but she's not going against my order either.

After all I told her to change into swimsuit but I didn't tell her to wait in the living room.

「Marina, want to have it easier? If it's that painful then let it out. I'll have you clean it but I won't punish you」

Standing behind Marina, I massaged her breasts with both of my hands then I drawn my lip to her ears to whisper.

The weight of the clothespin sticking to her nipples sway as I massage her big breasts, and the nipples make a scream.

「However, there will be no reward」

Adding those words while grinning, I gripped the weight of the clothespin that attacks her nipple and I pulled it.

「Higu♥」

The breast stretches out and the clothespin that attacks her nipples as if tearing it up. Then Marina blushed and raised a sweet scream. She's feeling pleasure in this kind of situation.

「P-Please don't misunderstand...」

Her pale face blushed, clenching her teeth as saliva drips down, Marina who's breathing hard like a dog speaks out in a trembling voice.

「I-It's not that I'm enduring it for the reward...」

Her narrowed legs trembled, Marina's crumbling right now yet she spoke strongly with light shining in her eyes.

「Oh, you don't need a reward?」

Muttering, the eyes with strong light shining shakes violently and her pace turned pale in sadness.

There's no way she doesn't need a reward. She's telling that herself but Marina showed that face when she knew that she won't have it.

Let's stick with it if she's being stubborn.

Having such thoughts, pleasure runs up my spine and I felt precum leaking out of my penis.

「You want it? Hmm? Do you want a reward? How's it, Marina?」

I pull the weight while asking her.

「Ngi ♥ Igi ♥ Higiii♥」

The breast is stretched by pulling the weight and the nipples pinched by the clothespin is attacking hard. Marina raised a sweet scream as a result.

「I-I'm not working hard wanting the reward ♥ ...But if you have one then I'll take it ♥」

Though she's panting as her nipples are attacked, Marina tried to respond

obstinately with a tightened expression but she's asking for a reward.

Why is this girl so good at fueling my sadist heart?

Why did Shinozaki not notice the charm of this one? There's nothing much more interesting than this toy.

「I'll definitely give you a reward if you're able to endure it completely」
「♡」

A smile floated on Marina's face the moment I whispered at her and power entered her whole body.

She's really easy to understand. She's annoying sometimes but I don't hate it. Even though she's feeling down after scolded, and her tail wags as soon as she's praised like a dog so I can't be cruel.

There's an abnormal amount of greasy sweat gushing from Marina's body and she went to the living room desperately. But she's unable to move halfway. Marina's collapsing as she drag herself with her left hand on the wall. She's completely exceeding her limit in every aspect. But Marina's mind isn't broken yet. But her body doesn't listen to what she says.

What to do? I want to violate Marina in front of Yuka but it seems that we can't go to the living room.

Impossible things are impossible, she also did her best on her first time. Also, Yuka's looking this way so it's still according to plan. Then should we do it here?

「U, guu, uuu...haa, haa, haa, haa」

Marina who's sitting on the floor began to move staggeringly while leaking a groan.

I thought she's trying to stand up but Marina did something unexpected. It's impossible to stand. But she's still heading to the living room. Marina thought so she began to crawl on all fours.

There's a vibrator stabbed in her pussy, an anal plug in her anus, Marina's swinging her ass while advancing unsteadily. Then her swollen abdomen makes wet plopping sounds.

She's moving very slowly and she's completely like a dog.

A bitch that's been given a lot of enema is there.

She threw her important dignity as a human and exceeded the important line as a human, Marina degenerated to a beast to achieve her purpose.

I thought that it would be impossible but she's really betraying my expectations in a good meaning.

The reward settles it.

Marina has reached the passing line of this training now. Even if I make mistakes after this she'll only be settled for the reward

「Hey Marina, let it out, hore hore」

Squatting down in front of Marina's ass, I called her out as if making fun of her then I picked the handle of the anal plug sticking out of her anus. Then I pulled it.

「Agu ♥ Aaaa ♥ Aiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii ♥」

The anal plug tries to spread the anus to run away. But Marina raised a sweet sorrowful groan and shut her anus tight. The anal plug was sucked in the hole as a result.

「Let it out. Hore, just let it out」

The anal plug sucked in has its plug pulled and pulled again.

「Higu ♥ Ugu ♥ Uguuuuuuuuuuuuuuu ♥」

The anal plug is being dragged out but when I loosen the power, the hole sucks it like magic.

So fun.

Since the reward is fixed, there's no need to for Marina to endure anymore.

However Marina doesn't know that.

The anus is being opened impossibly while being pulled out, Marina groans as she shuts tight and suck in the plug.

No matter how much I pull it the anal plug is still being sucked in by Marina.

That's unbearably interesting that I pulled the anal plug a lot of times.

Marina advances while in all fours as there's a chaponchapon wet sound echoing.

「Haa, haa, haa, haa」

Her saliva and greasy sweat drips down.

Her big breasts shake every time she moves. The weight shakes as a result and the nipples and clitoris are attacked.

The vibrator piercing her pussy that's drenched with love nectar is making a vibration telling that it's giving up from the suffering of the tightness. Then the knob of the anal plug thrusts in the swelling anus. The plug inserted is completely swallowed inside and the knob of the plug is just peeping from the opening of the hole faintly.

Because I've been pulling it a lot of times, the power tightening the hole seems to have been exhausted.

If she lose her consciousness even for a moment, the plug will dash out with the large amount of water and shit.

Any more than this is impossible as expected. I thought of it over again and again but Marina was able to endure it more than the limit. In the end, Marina reached the door of the living room.

Hat's off. I'm honestly praising her. But it would end if I praise her.

I mustn't spoil this bitch because I want to see how far Marina could endure.

Having such thoughts, I opened the door to the living room and entered. Next to me is Marina who's crawling on all fours entering while staggering.

Yuka's standing straight next to the wall.

Yuka's watching us stealthily but she's standing like she doesn't know.

But in front of my space grasp ability, I can understand the slight distortion in her expression.

Yuka's surely shaken. She's sending a glance at Marina and she's obviously shaken.

Yuka wants to be liked by me as she serve me. But Marina and Yuka are polar opposites. Marina doesn't serve me at all. She's just being played by me.

Intimate service pleases men. For Yuka who's thinking so, Marina's existence is extremely mysterious it seems.

After all she kept being played with and she's panting sloppily from the given pleasure.

It's okay at first but that that kind of incompetence would be immediately get tired of. And yet I still like Marina. That's the undoubted truth.

Then how should she do it to be liked by me? Yuka's surely thinking of that but she's making a huge mistake.

Marina's Marina. Yuka's Yuka.

Her technique is bad but she's making a sloppily panting right away. That kind of

woman if fun to attack but you'll get tired immediately. But I don't get tired with Marina. That's because Marina is Marina. She's not copying anyone, Marina's just revealing herself. That's all. That's why Marina's holding my heart. If you can't notice that, Yuka, you won't be able to win against Marina. But, Yuka has the potential to surpass Marina.

"I am myself" If she notice that, she won't mimic Marina and Yuka would surely be able to draw out her own charm.

Yuka, how will you betray my expectations? In a bad meaning or a good meaning?

「Sorry for being late. This bitch is so incompetent. This mongrel is too much of a trouble」

Calling out Yuka who's standing straight next to the wall, I looked at Marina who's on all fours next to me.

「Haa, haa, haa, haa—w-wan. Wanwan」

When I called Marina a mongrel, she barked as she's repeatedly breath like a dog.

Dammit, this girl's really fueling every inch of my sadist heart. I instinctively slapped her ass.

「...U, uun」

Yuka's desperately making a good face but when I looked at her with a smile, she shook her head. But her eyes are shaking faintly when she sent a glance at Marina.

Why does he like Marina this much? Her thoughts desperately revolve to investigate the cause.

If she copy Marina—

I'm sure Yuka had reached to the answer a lot of times. She tried to copy Marina's behavior after all. But she can't decide.

For Yuka who kept enduring and enduring, it seems that imitating Marina's free actions and rudeness can cause nothing but fear.

If I ever hate her—

The fear applies a break at Yuka's heart.

That's why she's trying to copy the behavior. She's being cornered because she's

trying to obtain something she doesn't have.

Marina has something Yuka doesn't have. But Yuka hasn't noticed it. There are a lot of things Yuka have that Marina doesn't.

Experience. Yuka overwhelms Marina in that one point.

I tried to point the fact that she tried to kill Marina, I thought that Yuka would be broken but she's able to accomplish a splendid revival.

But because the husk has been broken, Yuka's thrown out in the ocean.

The current Yuka only earnestly act on what men requests, only trying to act as the ideal convenient for a man, that's how she was able to defend herself. That's Yuka's everything. That's why Yuka's able to put on a world class technique in her body. And she tried to use it as a weapon to hold my heart.

A convenient woman for me, a meat hole that can be used, just being next to me.

But she decided to steal me away from Marina. She decided and yet, Yuka doesn't know the means on how to take me away.

That's obvious. Yuka's a human who was kept being stolen from.

Did Yuka notice that?

She kept being stolen from and that's the charm of Yuka.

That's the only mean for Yuka to exceed Marina. Not increasing her bad point but draw her good point to the limit.

Yuka's merit. She has an abundant experience, superior observation power and insight. Understanding the information obtained and a sublime overwhelming effort.

If Marina's a fire burning in passion, Yuka's a calm honest pile of effort and steady as a soil.

However, on top of that soil, Marina's burning red flame is dancing.

The soil can't be fire. It only exists there in silence. And yet it tries to take in the fire forcibly but it's impossible. It dances when it wants to dance. However, no matter how much the fire dances, the vast earth can't be burnt completely.

The ground's increasing in straightforward triumph and it'll swallow the fire sometime. That's the road Yuka should aim.

「Yuka-chan will be watching Marina's growth after this. I've got something to tell Yuka-chan beforehand」

Yuka who's sending Marina a glance trembled when she heard my voice.

Yuka's forcibly smiling as she look at me. The hesitation appears and disappears in Yuka's black eyes.

「Yuka-chan's been violated by a lot of men. Pussy, anus, breasts and nipples and even clitoris, you're defiled from head to toe. That's you, your woman appearance is just a sperm tank」

Yuka stiffened from my words. I clearly said what's the most obvious. It's normal to be shocked.

「I know everything. I haven't seen everything actually but I know. And yet you're here right now. I know what your head wants to say」

Talking to her, Yuka's eyes opened wide.
I won't call a woman if I don't like a defiled woman. I won't invite her to my house.
Yuka's defiled and she was able to endure that hellish situation so she's hiding such a charm that a normal woman would never have, that's what I'm expecting from her.

「After all, I can't lose you」

Yuka closed her eyes then mutters in a low freezing voice.
She noticed. As expected of Yuka. She's different from Marina.
Well, I gave her a hint already. I'd be troubled if she doesn't notice.

「A sperm tank that has her everything defiled. I remembered when you told me. That's right, I'm such a defiled existence」

Those words are nothing but self-torment. But Yuka's eyes expresses a thin smile and it begins to shine silently like a permanently frozen ground.¹

「I lost sight of myself trying to draw out Marina-chan. I'm not Marina-chan. I'm not an unknown child of a famous man. I am myself² I'm a sperm tank that's well informed about men more than anyone, Tamoe Yuka」

A calm and completely shining eyes along with the freezing voice. There's no more hesitation seen there.
That's great, defiled sperm-tank-chan

「Marina-chan, show me how much you have grown. If ever I thought you're

no good, then I'll be Mota-kun's partner then. I'll be silent until then」

Folding her arms, Yuka looks down at Marina and spoke in a dignified manner. She's performing like a best friend in front of me. Saying that, Yuka provokes Marina.

A large amount of sweat spouts from her whole body, enduring the pain earnestly as her face distorts, Marina trembles but her trembling stopped when she heard Yuka's words.

Then she looked up at Yuka while still on all fours.

「S-Sorry to disappoint you but Suzuhara-san will give me a reward if I can endure this. Yuka-san won't have time to cut in」

Marina's breathing roughly but she still had a fearless smile floating on her face as she provoke Yuka.

「I'm feeling irritated with your words and actions. It's strange. You're laughing no matter what's done to you, being made to kneel on the ground and beg for forgiveness, lick a feet no matter how right you are, it would irritate someone else if you're speaking flattery with no skills. You're really amazing, Marina-chan」

Yuka spoke indifferently and Marina's face cramped.

「I-I don't intend to be irritating though...」

Then Marina with a wry smile answered back.

「I know. No, I finally understood. Why Mota-kun likes you」

「Eh?」

「You are you. I am myself」

「W-what do you mean...」

「Who knows? Why don't you think about it yourself? I'm not an idiot that helped the enemy in hardships」

「T-That's」

Being thrown off by Yuka, Marina looked up at her as if clinging. Looking down at Marina, Yuka laughed.

That smile of Yuka's different from what she had shown before.

Being reborn is a good thing, though Yuka has lost her way, she has cleared up her hesitation completely.

What's scary with Yuka is her superior observation power, insight of information to steal. And her power to analyze information originally and make them sublime.

That's her power of imitation.

The thing imitating can never exceed the original. But she can adapt to what she had stolen and by subliming the original, it's possible to exceed the original.

Marina, you definitely don't understand a thing but I think that you should think that Yuka will steal everything from you.

After all the opponent is a monster. And you're the one who made shape of that monster.

「I-I won't lose」

The flustered Marina stiffened her expression and provoked Yuka. Yuka who's looking down at Marina laughed from her nose.

「Uhn, it's fine for Marina-chan to win」

「Eh!？」

Yuka answered with a grin and Marina raised an astonished voice. As expected. Yuka firmly understands what I'm trying to say.

「There's nothing interesting even if I continue to be defeated this late. Don't you think so? Mota-kun」

Yuka glanced at me and asked. The flirtatious glance is abnormally charming. That's right, winning doesn't suit Yuka. Yuka's a sore loser to I'm unbearably attracted.

「I'll give you the win as much as you like. I'm okay losing. If that's what pleases Mota-kun, then I'll be the sore loser」

Marina looks confused from Yuka's words.

Marina probably doesn't understand what Yuka's saying at all.

She'll lose me if she lose. Marina thinks so. But Yuka must've noticed.

You're the only one deciding that losing is a negative. I don't care whether you win or not. I'm the one to choose. Yuka must've noticed it.

The situation is about to reverse. Yuka almost lost sight of herself as she's unable to understand Marina. But she's able to understand that she's unable to understand, she was able to return to herself.

She shouldn't force herself something that she can't do and do only what she can.

The important one isn't win or loss but the road to find oneself.

Marina naturally accomplished it but Yuka was able to do it after understanding it well.

That's the obvious difference. Furthermore, when she understood, the growth is amazing.

「Thank you very much!」

However, Marina expressed her gratitude to Yuka.

Yuka looks at Marina with a surprised eye.

「I won against Yuka-san! I'm amazing!」

Even though she's sweating in her whole body, Marina lifts her spirits selfishly. Hey Marina, that's not what Yuka wants to say.

「Kuh」

Seeing Marina getting lifted, Yuka raised a vexed groan.

The important one isn't win or loss but the final result of snatching my heart. Yuka wants to say that but it's hopeless when the other is obediently pleased. I thought that the situation would incline to Yuka but Marina overturned it instantly.

As expected Marina's fun. She's a bomb that betrays my expectations in a good meaning.

Marina's explosive power overturned the stuff that was piled up steadily. On the other side, Yuka can't do anything but pile it up steadily. No matter how big the explosion is, she has the foundation of huge rocks that would never waver.

But if Marina causes a nuclear explosion, no matter how firm the foundation she laid in, all of it would be useless.

If it's the normal then her heart would break.

But Yuka's in a sense—.

I'm having expectations from Yuka because that's what I think.

1. だが薄く笑みを浮かべるYukaの瞳は、まるで永久凍土のように静かに輝いてい

た。

2. Holy shit, this is PERSONA!

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 39

Chapter 39

An obscene wet sound echoes in the room.

「Ku u u u u u u u u u u u u u u ♡」

Standing on her knees as she stick out her breasts by bending her back, Marina's convulsing violently while her eyes peel white, she keeps raising a sweet sorrowful groan as she clench her teeth.

Her pussy's stirred without mercy.

I'm gripping the vibrator that's piercing her pussy, using my x-ray vision, I violently piercing Marina's weak point in the innermost part of her pussy with the point of the glans of the vibrator.

「Ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ah ♡」

Love nectar and urine scatters. Marina raises a sweet and sorrowful shout and her body's trembling abnormally.

The breasts stuck out as she bend her back shakes greatly along with the violent convulsions. As a result, the weight of the clothespin installed in her nipple sways to and her nipples are attacked like it's being torn off every time. In addition, the weight of the clitoris cap jumps up and down too so her clit is also attacked.

「Ah, oh oh oh ♡ Ah oh oh oh oh oh oh oh ♡」

Marina shouts as her eyes go white.

Marina's body is completely ready when she went out of the bathroom. If I pierce the weak point of her pussy in that state mercilessly, she naturally would receive a true climax. Furthermore, her left and right nipples and clitoris are attacked at the same time. Marina would've fainted if it's the usual.

But—

「Oh oh oh oh oh oh oh ♡ oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh ♡」

Marina who just keeps her sweet sorrowful voice, has already fainted at one glance. But Marina's anus is firmly closed.

A *chapon chapon* wet sound echoes every time her pussy is pierced.

If she faints and her anus opened, around 1.5 liters of hot water and shit would gush out. She can't faint to prevent it.

Marina shuts her anus like she's about to die, that's what's inside her faint consciousness.

Her pussy is shutting tight as a result. Wet with love nectar, it's shutting so tight that it's trouble to pull out the vibrator.

I was convinced that Marina would be able to endure it but I never thought that she'd endure this far.

She's not enduring it because she wants the reward. Marina said that and that's certainly true. There's no way you would be able to endure this far if you only want the reward.

This is because she doesn't want Yuka to steal me away from her.

She has such thoughts but perhaps, Marina surely is—.

「Marina-chan wants to be embraced only by Mota-kun. She's already a splendid girlfriend...」

Yuka who's facing Marina that's standing on her knees, mutters while sweat flows along her cheek and her eyes shake.

「I was naïve. I never thought she'd grow this much. Marina-chan has become a splendid girlfriend of Mota-kun before I was aware...」

Marina exceeds her limit no matter what you think but for Yuka who's witnessing the appearance of her enduring it, her eyes that watches Marina clearly changed.

Those aren't the eyes of watching someone at the same rank. Her eyes look at the senpai that's ahead of her with respect and fear.

「You got me. Rather than win or lose, I have to not let myself get overtaken first...」

She thought that she's inferior than herself but she has surpassed her before she was aware. Acknowledging the fact, she looks down at her with respect. That's not something easy. There's no way you can easily admit that. But Yuka

had changed her thoughts to 180 degrees already.

She's not an opponent she can fight equally, she's an opponent she needs to catch up first. If she's unable to catch up, there's no way it will be a fight.

Arriving at that thought instantly, continuing the loss, that's probably why Yuka gets being robbed.

Grinning, I pierce the vibrator in the deepest part of the pussy and violently pierced the weak point in the deepest part.

「Ah, ha ♥ i ki ya ♥ i ki i i i i ♥」

Marina who's bending her back has set her back even more like a bow and she placed her hand on the floor while standing on her knees. Looking at the ceiling, she spout out a tide while convulsing abnormally.

With her back making an arc as she stands on her knees and hands, her urethra faced front. The tide spouted out hits Yuka as a result.

But she didn't show any shaking at all, Yuka's looking at Marina intensely.

Her rivalry with Marina seems to have faded away completely. What's reflected in Yuka's eyes right now is Marina's back who's running ahead of her.

That's enough. Any more would be dangerous for Marina so should we give her the reward now?

Having such thoughts, I pulled out the vibrator that's piercing her.

「N, hoo ♥」

With the vibrator pulled out suddenly, Marina's body jumped and she thrust her tongue out. Next moment—.

「Oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh ♥」

The anal plug jumped out and hot water gushed out powerfully from her anus along with Marina's insane scream.

Oh my, should I have pulled the vibrator in the toilet?

「Oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh oh ♥」

The mad scream echoes in the room. The swell in Marina's abdomen flattens along with the hot water spouting out from her anus.

There are other stuff coming out aside from the hot water but well, we didn't see that.

「O, oho ♥ Ahya ♥」

The power of the hot water gushing out of her anus became weak then Marina who's pushing out the remaining hot water had her elbows supporting her hands collapsed. I caught Marina.

「Mota-kun should take Marina-chan in the bath again. I'll be taking care of this」

I embraced the fainted Marina and Yuka talked to me.

「Yeah, thanks」

Looking around, I made a wry smile on the disastrous scene and answered Yuka.

Yuka heard my answer and nodded with a smile.

No matter what kind of play it is, cleaning up is a pain in the ass.¹ It's a big help that she's taking the lead.

「Yuka-chan can enter the bath too after you finish cleaning. Come to my room after taking a bath. I'll give you a reward」

「Eh?」

Her eyes opened wide from my words and Yuka tilted her head. It seems that she's surprised by the word surprise.

「I don't care if you don't want it. I'll leave this one to Yuka. Then」

Saying that, I carried Marina, stood up and began to walk.

「R-Reward...」

I can hear Yuka's trembling voice from my back.

Would Yuka come to my room? Would she wish for the reward if she comes?

The desire of Yuka who kept being robbed off

I can't expect what she'd say and that's fun in itself.

I entered the room while carrying Marina, I leaned her against the wall then undressed her till she's naked.

Precum comes out from the tip of my glans.

Somehow, in the end, I didn't ejaculate at all.

I intended to violate her pussy and ejaculate while making Marina spout out hot

water.

Well, it can't be helped. I was responsible for taking out the vibrator in the living room. It's good that I can enjoy more than expected.

Having such thoughts, I squat down in front of Marina and took off the clothespin sticking to her nipples and the clitoris cap.

Because it's been attacked severely, the nipples and clitoris are congested red and erect.

When I pulled her nipples and clitoris, Marina who's eyes are closed reacted. She really did her best. I'll take my time cherishing her later. Furthermore, I'm also similar in enduring. I'm aroused more than my limit. It won't settle down with just one or two rounds.

Marina might be tasting a hell in a different meaning.

Having such thoughts as I look at Marina, I grinned and entered the bathroom while holding the fainted Marina.

I soaked the fainted Marina in the bathtub with me below.

The hot water soaks through the skin and I instinctively leaked out a sigh of relief.

How should I say it, I braced myself quite well.

If Marina and Yuka's relationship is still not good, I could do nothing but to cast Yuka away. But Yuka is an exceptional talent that it's a waste to throw her away. That's why I tried to deal with it somehow but it went better than expected. Furthermore, Marina and Yuka's relationship became better is dangerous in some meaning as there's the possibility of something inconvenient developing is high.

The especially dangerous one is Asahina. If she has Marina and Yuka's power, her power would increase further. She might become an existence that's out of control.

I have to enjoy training Asahina before that happens.

Even if my head would be cut, I'm fine as long as I enjoy it.

Fun is shadowed with risk after all. If my head is cut, then that's what I deserve.

「N...」

While I was indulging in worry, Marina trembled and leaked a faint voice. Then her close eyes slowly opened.

「W-Where...?」

Marina who's regaining her consciousness looked around with unfocused eyes and whispered.

「The bath」

Answering Marina, her trembling body stiffened. But her body lost power gradually and she entrusted her body to me. Then, she looked back at me with half asleep eyes.

「I-I was no good?」

Entrusting her head to my shoulder, Marina looked at me with half-asleep eyes and laughed as she ask.

「Just how far do you remember?」

Marina's memory seems to be vague as I ask her, then she looked up with her reddish brown eyes. It seems that she's searching in her memory.

「Since I went out of the bath. After that it was pure white and I can't recall anything...」

Looking up at me, Marina looks apologetic.

It seems that she blacked out when she went out of the bath. And she's asking how she endured it.

「What do you want as a reward?」

Asking her, Marina seems to have guessed it too. Marina opened her eyes wide but she closed it immediately. Then she buried her face on my shoulder. The feeling of her huge breasts pressing against my chest is great.

「Can I ask for anything?」

Clinging to me, Marina asks with her eyes closed.

「I'll judge after I hear it」

Marina laughed when I answered her that. Then Marina slowly looked up and sent me an upward glance while her cheeks blush.

「Say that you love Marina?」

Marina's sweet voice echoes in the room and I felt a blood vessel coming to surface in my temple.

Just when I was thinking of what kind of reward she would want, she—

「Don't get cocky」

I got irritated with Marina's impudent attitude so I pinched her nipples and pulled it off.

「Ouch Ouch Ouch Ouch! It hurts, It hurts!」

Tears oozes out the corner of Marina's eyes.

I know that this kind of thing would happen but why is she digging her own grave?

「You said that I can ask for anything!」

Separating my finger from Marina's cheeks, she criticizes while rubbing her red cheeks with her hand.

I didn't say that anything's fine. I said that I'll judge when I hear it.

「Even though you actually love me」

Marina glared at me then muttered as she laugh.

Haha.

「Ouch Ouch Ouch Ouch! My cheeks is being torn apart!」

Marina makes splashes as she scream and rage from having her cheeks pinched by me.

You know that this will happen but why are you provoking me?

I pulled her cheeks while glaring at her, then I separate my finger while snorting.

「Uuu, I really thought it'll be torn off...」

Patting her red cheeks with her red hand, Marina mutters with teary eyes. It's normal to think that it's torn off. I seriously tried to tear it off.

「But, fufu, I'm glad to hear the answer ♡」

Marina who pats her cheek with teary eyes clings to me while speaking happily. Hear the answer? What are you talking about? I only pinched your cheek?

「If you didn't love me, then there's no need to pinch my cheek out of

embarrassment, right?」

Straddling on top of my waist, Marina clings to me, placing her chin on top of my shoulder and she said that while pressing her lips against my cheek.

「Ah?」

Hiding embarrassment? Who? Me?

I almost forgot myself in anger but Marina sticks to my lip before I was able to answer back. Marina's tongue has entered my mouth.

A lewd wet sound echoes. Marina who's red to her ears desperately twines her tongue with mine while looking up at me with half closed eyes. Then she pressed her breasts against me and I felt the two erect nipples of her get even more erect.

Jupon, a lewd wet string appears as Marina separates her lip.

Marina who had her arms behind my back stretched her right hand to my groin and grabbed the pole of my raging penis quietly. Marina then raised her waist and placed the glans in her meat hole.

「Can I put it in?」

With the tip placed on the meat hole, she's breathing heavily, Marina tilts her head while raising a sweet pained voice.

Even if she doesn't remember it, she still wants the penis even though she went severely mad.

「Do you know the thing called tiredness」

I who withered from feeling disgust, sighed and asked Marina.

「It's true that I want your penis. But...」

Marina looks at me when she speak but she withdrew her gaze from embarrassment and looked at me with side glances.

「I want to be connected with you. For a moment longer...」

Then she whispered in a pained voice.

Seriously, she's so...

Without answering Marina's question, I gripped her waist then pushed up my waist while forcibly pulling her down.

「Hyuuuuu~♥」

My penis quickly pierced to the root and Marina trembled then raised a sweet scream.

The feeling of the meat wrapping my penis. The pussy that completely became my exclusive meat hole is tightening hard while drenched in love nectar, it's so hot like magma.

「Kuu」

I who wanted to ejaculate for this whole time had my semen released as a blunder.

Furthermore, because I've been enduring all this time, I felt that I released a large amount of semen I've never released before, my consciousness felt somewhat distant for a moment.

「Ah ♥ aah ♥」

Marina leaked out a sweet voice while convulsing, both hands are on my shoulder and her eyes looks melting as saliva drips down from her mouth.

「Ah, you see...sorry bout that」

The terrific pleasure becomes distant and I returned to my senses, I apologized instinctively as it's abnormally shameful that I ejaculated by just putting it in.

「Just a bit more...like this ♥」

Marina who's womb is convulsing from accepting a large amount of semen leaned against me and whispered in a vanishing sweet voice.

Then before long, the sound of Marina sleeping echoes in the bathroom.

Marina who exceeded the limit has slept while being connected with me. Her smile looks so relieved.

Well, it'll save me when she doesn't remember that I ejaculated immediately.

Having such thoughts, I embraced Marina to the extent her body won't soak in the bathtub and slowly submerged in the bathtub while being connected with Marina.

Are women's body this soft and delicate? And also, why do they smell good? Are all women like this? Or could it be because it's Marina?

I don't get it.

After finishing the bath, I embraced the naked Marina up to the second floor. I laid down Marina on my own bed and lay down next to her.

「N...」

Facing Marina who's sleeping while lying up, Marina leaked a faint voice and squirms and extends her right hand to the air.

Marina who's catching the air with her right hand and closed eyes, her right hand touched me and she cling to me like she's being drawn by gravity. Then she laughed peacefully and breathed asleep.

I'm amazed in that too sloppy face but she worked hard today. I will overlook it. Having such thoughts, I looked at Marina's sleeping face.

I can hear something from far.

A pure white world.

It feels so good, smells so good, it's pleasant.

Is this sweet obscene smell of a female Marina's? She's in heat? Seriously, what a troublesome girl.

N? But what's with this pure white world? Just where am I?

「Uu」

My consciousness came back to surface instantly when I heard a voice. I heard my own voice.

Yesterday I lied down to the bed with Marina and I stared at Marina's sleeping face...

I fell asleep?

「Jupo ♥ Zuchu ♥ Muchu muchu ♥ Juzuzuzu ♥ Jupojupo jupo jupo jupo ♥」

I heard an obscene wet sound then the amazing pleasure originated from the glans.

I was dazzled by the light when I opened my eyes so I frowned and instinctively shut it.

Morning? It seems that I really fell asleep. I don't remember falling asleep at all.

「Marina, you're already preoccupied with my dick this early in the morning」

Intoxicated from the amazing pleasure felt from my glans, I called out Marina who's burying her face between my groin.

「N...」

I heard a faint voice. Then a soft feeling wraps my body.

...eh?

Opening my eyes in surprise, I saw Marina's faces in front of me.

「Eh? What does this—」

Clinging to me, Marina's breathing like a sleeping person. And yet there's a wet sound an amazing pleasure felt.

Could it be—.

「Uuu」

I swallowed the situation at the same time as my glans was, I let out the semen I endured.

My whole body stiffened from the large wave of pleasure surging in.

I drunk the saliva that almost went out from the pleasure, I let out all of my semen and I felt relieved while I soak in the reverberations of the pleasure, the semen that remained in my urethra is being sucked out and I was attacked by pleasure again.

The one who sucked out all of the semen remaining in my urethra swallowed my glans once again and stroked my glans with a slimy meat and it makes a lewd wet sound of *Jupo Jupo*, and a lewd sound of sucking up.

Even though I just ejaculated, I feel my penis gets erect again.

Lowering my glance, Marina's clinging to my body under the futon and the area around my groin is risen unnaturally.

Yuka. Yuka's doing morning fellatio as I lie down.

Dammit, her technique is amazing as ever.

Obediently entranced in the pleasure Yuka brings, she took out my penis.

The pleasure vanished immediately.

Hey, it's not like Yuka to abandon halfway.

While having such thoughts, I felt Yuka squirming and beginning to climb up.

Yuka's face went out of the blanket and she smile as she look at me.

「I'm gonna put in my pussy but please don't mind me okay?」

Yuka says while smiling. Don't mind me? What do you mean?

「Mota-kun can just look at the sleeping Marina-chan. You're masturbating on

Marina's sleeping face. You're masturbating by using my pussy. Right? I'm an onahole after all」

Saying that, Marina dived into the blanket again without waiting for my answer.

「Uuuu」

My penis split some meat and it was swallowed inside the wet, tight and soft meat.

Onahole? Sleeping face? Masturbate while watching Marina's sleeping face—? I frowned as my glans feels an amazing pleasure, when I looked to the side, I can see Marina's sleeping face.

「Kuh」

The penis is pulled out from the slimy meat hole. And yet it was swallowed inside the meat immediately after. Then it was pulled out at the same time it pierced to the root, then it swallowed the root again. The movement has become even faster.

I can only hear the obscene wet sound. I'm not even hearing a breath other than that.

She's really devoting herself like an onahole. Does she intend to let her rival in love become my masturbation material and just devote herself to become an onahole that absorbs my semen?

Is that Yuka's answer? Is that how Yuka will fight?

It seems that she's has made a complete breakthrough.

She'll become a tool for masturbation while making Marina as the material. She's just an onahole that accepts semen. It's easy to say but there's a lot of things to throw away to execute it. And that's something Marina can't do but Yuka can.

「Kuh」

I just ejaculated a while ago and yet, the meat hole is too good, add the superior movement of her waist so I reached climax instantly.

I don't have such time to use Marina as a masturbation Material.

Did she assume my ejaculation approaching? Yuka speed up the movement of her waist.

An obscene wet sound echoes inside the blanket.

Not leaking out a voice at all, she's only moving smoothly without letting her movement stagnate.

The ejaculation feeling reaches the peak and I felt semen rushing up the urethra at the same time.

「Kuuu」

The next moment, the pleasure spouts out in a dash and my brain is about to be burned off, it became pure white.

Shit. This is seriously dangerous. It's been a while since I tasted Yuka's pussy and it's really a magnitude different with the women I know. No, I can't compare it with the time I violated Yuka last time.

Yuka's surely evolving from yesterday to today.

While having such thoughts while soaking in reverberations of pleasure, my penis was pulled out from the meat hole. Then Yuka squirmed inside the futon, she swallowed the penis that just ejaculated inside her mouth and she began to clean it up.

This is unbearable.

While I receive a deliberate, insistent, polite and delicate fellatio, the urge to piss well up. I let it out without enduring.

My piss gushed out and Yuka drank it up.

I trembled then felt relieved from the pleasure. Then I looked at the side and stared at Marina's sleeping face.

「n...」

Marina then moved and she looked at me with half closed eyes. Then she smiled. At the same time, Yuka took out my semen as she finished cleaning, squirmed as she climbed up and swallowed my penis with her pussy again.

「Good morning ♥」

Marina greeted me happily while being half asleep and clings hard to me. Perhaps she's moving so that Marina wouldn't notice, Yuka sticks to me, moving her waist skillfully and strokes my penis with her pussy.

Shit. It's so dangerous but it feels great.

Yuka's taking in my dick inside her pussy under the futon and Marina doesn't

know it at all, she's rubbing her cheeks against me happily.

I stretched my right hand to Marina's groin then I groped and played with her clitoris.

「Ah ♥」

Marina blushed and her body writhe in pleasure while half asleep. I ejaculated at Yuka while watching Marina.

This is unbearable.

Yuka thought of an unexpectedly good idea.

She's not facing Marina upfront but she's hiding herself and devotes to be an onahole and she intends to sleep together with me.

How should I say it? Sleeping together would begin the love if repeated. Yuka's aiming for that.

Yuka took the unfair strategy. But she admits that she's a sore loser and Yuka admits to herself that Marina's a wall that she should exceed.

It's fine as long as she can steal me. Marina declared it in front of Marina that she'll do what she said.

She'll use unfair methods instead of fair and square. There's no right to tell that she's unfair.

「N♥」

Without knowing anything, Marina kissed me and twined her tongue with mine desperately. I pinched Marina's left nipples, I ejaculated in Yuka's pussy again while looking at Marina writhing.

Yeah, this is unbearable.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 40

Chapter 40

After the two of them returned at Sunday night, I plopped down and despaired on the bed.

「It had such a defect too...」

I lied down the bed while putting my hands behind my head, I complained on the serious defect that revealed itself.

I thought that this space grasp ability is quite good but there was an unexpected pitfall.

Yesterday morning, in other words Sunday morning, Marina suggested that we go shopping. She frolicked alone as she wants to purchase cute clothes. Yuka who's taking my dick inside her pussy in a way Marina won't know has no reason to refuse either so the three of us decided to go shopping.

Or rather, she's agreeing greatly as she's going downtown.

With my new ability, I can grasp the space and I indulge myself stealing a glance at on the women in the town, naked.

Though I can see the inside of a human with my X-ray vision, space grasp is different. Though I can grasp everything within the range of my ability but I can't see inside the human body. And the ability can only reach to penetrate the clothes.

In other words, I can steal a glance of a naked woman while I walk downtown. It's unbearable just imagining it. Women feels relieved because they're wearing clothes. I'm thinking of it as a dream to watch nude bodies.

Just like that, I glanced at the naked woman while walking in the town with a eased face.

With my eyes, it's possible for naked women to walk calmly in the town where there's a lot of men.

The calmness is essential. I like shy women but it's also unbearable to see women who's walking on the town naked calmly.

The woman that's stands in the bus stop is naked

The shopping woman is naked.

The eating woman is naked.

The woman walking with her dog is naked.

The woman riding the bicycle is naked.

The housewife who bought an eggplant and cucumber from the vegetable is naked.¹

The pregnant woman going to the gynecologist is also naked.

The town's a paradise with my eyes.

A woman who's living in her normal daily life, I can indulge myself and make her naked.

Wonderful. It's the best. I obtained the ability to rule over the world.

With that said, I went out of the house with an excited heart.

It was great at first. Walking around the residential area, I used my ability every time a beautiful onee-san or a cute girl is found, I indulge myself satisfied with their naked body. The newlywed woman standing the pregnant woman who's on her last month of pregnancy, I enjoyed seeing them naked. The innocent girl who seems to be carrying a red satchel on her shoulder² Then there's two meat holes that are ready to use when aroused.

Enjoying the naked women, I violated Marina under the shade and used Yuka as an onahole behind Marina's eyes.

I was doing that so it took some time until we reached the station. But there's no problem in particular as we don't have a business to hurry to.

The problem appeared when we arrived at the station. The traffic in the residential area is small, and it's Sunday morning too so there's a lot of young wives and newlywed wives appearing. That's why I didn't notice the defect of this ability.

There's a lot of people gathering. If it's crowded then the ratio of encountering beautiful onee-san and cute girls naturally increases too. That's why I used my ability willingly. However—.

「I feel sick just remembering it...」

The moment I used my ability a lot of naked men have jumped to my view. That's right, space grasp ability is indiscriminate. It indiscriminately penetrates the clothes of all the humans within the ability's range. Furthermore the image flows forcibly in my brain and I smoothly understood everything in detail without letting anything pass.

In other words, at the same time I see the details of a woman's body, I can also understand a shitty bastard's naked body more detail than necessary. It goes without saying that I almost vomited. Or rather, I seriously wanted to die. Just how much damage it caused to my heart?

Thinking about it, it's like that since the start. The usual X-ray vision penetrates human clothes indiscriminately when I used it.

I who'd rather die than seeing a bastard's naked body tried to control the ability desperately. Then it succeeded splendidly to penetrate women's clothes only.

Then when it evolved to X-ray, the restriction continued.

But, that restriction hasn't adapted to space grasp ability.

I tried to desperately limit the ability in panic but it was no good. All of the human clothes within the range of the ability is penetrated whatever I do. And those image forcibly flows in my brain.

I might be able to apply the restriction if I train, However—.

「I can't get any motivation...」

If I'm going to do that training again, I'll go through hell.

To apply restriction on my ability, the practice I used as a child is to put restriction on what targets to see through.

It's difficult to put a restriction on the ability to just see through only women. If I can't see what I don't want to see then it's meaningless to see what I want.

That's why I looked at men and persuaded myself to remove it from the objects³, and I kept wishing.

It's easy to say that but that was an extremely ghastly training.

It's a very steep and long way. It's really a thorny path. But because I want to see women's naked body only, I kept seeing naked men bodies even if I want to die. Those days were so hard that I cried and vomited blood.

It's all for the lewd. Therefore I did my best.

I succeeded and I have added a limit on my ability.

In other words, to put a restriction on my current ability, I need to take the lead and look at men and train and pray to remove them from the object.

I was a kid before. I'd rather die than to see naked men but I was able to endure it somehow. But it's different now. I'd still rather die than to see a naked man and also I have tasted a woman.

I can endure a very difficult training to matter what just for the lewd but—.

「It's impossible to look at a bastard's naked body, never」

Instead of saying I'd rather die, I think that it's unpleasant to die.

「Well, there's no problem as long as I can use the ability on a situation where there are only women」

If so then there's no problem but the beauties won't go to my convenience. Only the beauties know whether they will show up.

When you walk in the town, it's only by chance that a beautiful onee-san or a surprisingly cute girl pass in front of you. That's a splendid chance to use my ability. But I can't use my ability if there's a man nearby.

「Ah—! Ah—! Ah—! Don't fuck with me you shit!」

Men should be annihilated from this world.

「U—! Uuuu—! It's so annoying! It's unbearably mortifying!」

Facepalming with both hands, I rolled in the bed.

Even if I go out in the town, there's rarely a girl that exceeds Marina and Yuka. That's how high the level of the two is. With two beauties at hand, I can do lewd stuff with them whenever I want, so there's no need to be depressed with this ability just because of the defect I found.

But that's different, it's wrong, that's not it.

I can see yet I can't. That's frustrating.

For example, if there's a lot of beauties that went to a hot spring, you'd want to peep as much as you want. If the girls doesn't notice you peeping then it won't be a crime.

Any man would be happy to peep then.

And yet let's say that you can't peep because there's a construction?

Furthermore, you don't know when the construction will end?

That would be frustrating. It should be frustrating. It's so frustrating that you want to cry.

That's what I feel right now.

「U— ah— uwa— au au a—」

I went out of the town in high spirits, when I found a good woman with an oily old man on her side, I don't want to but I used it even though I don't intend to. It was hell because I was able to grasp the whole naked body of of the fat oily old man. ⁴ No matter how cute or beautiful the naked body of the girl I saw is, the impact of the old man's naked body is too strong that my spirit is damaged greatly.

And all the more in the town. It was a circle lower on the department store and the train where there's a lot of people.

There's a lot of girls holding to the strap inside the train. I steal a glance on the naked body of the calm girl. It's really the best situation. But there's an oily old man on both sides of the girl.

There's a girl sitting there too. If I use my ability, I can see the naked appearance of the sitting girl. And yet there's an oily old man sitting next to her.⁵

Dammit! I want to see! I'm seeing it and yet! The old man's a hindrance! But old man didn't do anything wrong!⁶

What's more frustrating is I saw a beautiful girl with a big breast and a very long black beautiful hair but there're oily old men surrounding her. ⁷

Long black haired big breasted beauty Versus five old men.

No, because the range of this space grasp ability is wide, I don't just see the old men around the beauty, I can grasp all the humans in the effective range. That's why—

It is a long black haired beauty and several cute girls versus six oily old men.

Which impact is much stronger, there's no need to explain.

That long black haired beauty with big tits is amazingly cute and beautiful. Her

looks equal Asahina but she's much more beautiful at worst case. I had the golden chance to worship that kind of naked body of a beautiful girl.

I know. The old men aren't at fault. The oily old men wearing worn out suits riding the train aren't at fault. Rather, they seem to have a good impression instead of me who's looking at the future. However.

「Dammit, that girl's super cute」

I can see but I can't. Just how painful it is?

In the end, I hardly used my ability inside the town. No, it's better to say that I can use it but I didn't.

After all half of the human race are men.

When it comes to it, there's another problem.

The space grasp ability's effective range is wide. And that range can't be changed. If I can narrow the range then I can move the ability to aim only at women where there's no men surrounding her. However since I can't change the effective range, I can grasp all of the humans automatically.

Half of the human race are men. There's a lot of women in a crowded place but there are a lot of men too.

If I can only narrow the effective range at least.

In other words, I can't use the space grasp ability in a place where there's a lot of people.

It's difficult to use it at home. At least I can on the girl's locker room or the ladies room where there's no men.

Though I can see through, I can't be invisible so I can't sneak into such places.

Being able to become a peeping tom without the risk is the wonder of X-ray but if there's a risk, then there's no meaning.

I can use my ability fully in an all girls' school but sadly, men can't enter those.

「Aah—! DammitDammitDammitDammitDammit! Uga!」

It's too frustrating that I rolled and turned in the bed while shouting.

If it comes to this, X-ray was better. The frustration increased because it's a half hearted ability to steal a glance on a naked woman.

I was depressed all the time after returning from shopping. Marina and Yuka saw me like that and they were at panic because they thought there was a problem.

Don't mind it because it's not your fault, I said but they seem to have been in more panic because I told them.

The two of them are worrywarts.

『Sorry. You didn't do anything wrong. I'm the one at fault.⁸ Haha』

Saying that, the two of them turned pale and tried to take me to the hospital by force.

Even I know that I became depressed but it's more dangerous than I thought when I saw the two people's eyes.

I wasn't able to recover during the end of the weekend and the two of them returned while worried about me.

「It doesn't change that I'm depressed and I have to get over it too」

The use of my ability is quite restricted but it's still usable. Since I can still watch naked women as long as it matches the condition. But—.

「The condition is annoying」

The performance of understanding everything within the range of my ability is too high. And it's backfiring.

I don't want performance. I'm just fine if I can see through women's clothes only.

I felt depressed when I can see through human body before but it's much more hard this time.

Why is my ability evolving in a bad sense always?

I'm going to begin my training with Asahina tomorrow and I'm not feeling motivated at all.

Should I raise my feelings with peeping tom videos?

Monday morning, Yuka came.

「Huh, where's Marina?」

「Huh, where's Marina-chan?」

We looked at each other and asked at the same time.

Yuka can't come to meet me recently but it seems that she came here to oppose Marina. However—.

「I didn't meet her until I arrive at Mota-kun's house so I surely thought she's

inside your house...」

Yuka speaks while being confused.

Certainly, she should be already here this time. And yet she didn't even meet Yuka who's facing my house on the way, she's not going here today?

「Is she taking Yuka-chan into consideration?」

Asking her, Yuka's expression froze.

「Marina-chan isn't that naïve. Mota-kun should know that best, right?」

Yuka answered back while glaring at me.

Well yeah. Marina gets washed by affection easily but she's a very passionate woman. Also, she's determined to fight against Yuka. There's no way she'd run.\

「It's strange, it's definitely strange. Mota-kun got depressed, right? Marina-chan's so worried that she's about to cry. That's why she should be going here earlier than usual. There's no way she wouldn't come. Even if Marina-chan has a fever, she'll definitely come」

I agree with Yuka's words.

It's strange no matter what you think. It's unnatural. I felt depressed from knowing the defect of my ability and Marina's flustered in worry. And yet for her not to come...

If ever there's something happening why she can't come, she'll surely report beforehand. But she didn't.

Is she in a situation where she can't make a contact? Or could it be that she met an accident on the way?

「I'll try calling her」

Yuka said that while taking out her phone, she operated it then pressed it against her ear.

Eh? You know Marina's address?

You exchanged addresses, aren't you two arch-enemies?

「No good, it won't connect」

Yuka who had her phone to her ears for a while mutters with a stiff expression.

「I'm not being conceited but Marina-chan's respecting me so she should be

answering the phone immediately. But she doesn't. Did she not notice the call or...」

Yuka mutters with an expression with no room and she looked up at me while separating the phone from her ear.

「This is really strange. It's frustrating but Marina's feelings is the real thing so it's definitely strange that she's not coming for Mota-kun today. I'm sure something happened」

Yuka looks at me as she speak, *dokun* the heart splashed.
Aren't you just overthinking? Since it's that idiot, she perhaps just overslept.

「Do you know where Marina-chan's house is?」

「Ah, no, I don't」

「Then let's go to school. There should be a directory at school so let's examine that and go to Marina-chan's house」

Yuka said as she take my hand and pull it.
Hey, there's no need to pull that har—

No, Marina should contact me at least if something happened. It's as Yuka says, her earnestness isn't halfhearted.

「Yeah, got it」

Nodding, I began to run with Yuka.
She's dumb and hasty unlike Yuka. If ever she was used, even if it is a trap—. Then it would be the same pattern as Yuka who tried to save Asahina.
Dammit, I feel uneasy.

Arriving at the school, I tried to take out the contents of the shoebox. Then I noticed something inside it.

There's a western pink colored envelope. It looks like a love letter. It's the first time I took a love letter in my life but now's not the time for that.

I took it and placed it in my pocket, then I felt uneasy.

Isn't it too timely? Marina didn't come to my house then there's a love letter in my shoebox.

Is this really a love letter?

「Mota-kun!」

Marina who changed her shoes rushed to me while raising her voice.
If by any chance, the love letter isn't a love letter.

「Yuka-chan, go to the faculty office and confirm Marina's address. I have some minor business so I'll come with you after I finish it」

Saying that as I face Yuka, Yuka stopped and her eyes shook, then she tightened her expression immediately.

「Got it! Leave it to me!」

Yuka then answered with a nod then turned her heel.
I have some minor business so go ahead, that's too clichéd.
Yuka might've seen though it.

「Now then」

Confirming that Yuka's away, I took out the western envelope from my pocket.
I cut open the envelope and took the letter out.
The content is—

「The bad feeling proved to be right」

Just as expected, a common threat is written if I want Marina back.
You're threatening me? You've done it.
Who did this? Shinozaki? No, he should be aiming at Yuka or Asahina if they're the one who did this. After all I moved to save those two. And yet it's easy to contact Marina who's their former friend but her value as a hostage is low.

Then who?

There's not much information understood from this letter no matter how much I think.
Well, they sent the invitation politely. It's clearly evident that their aim is me.
And since they kidnapped Marina to lure me out, Marina must be safe for now.
Then the fastest way is to meet the criminal?

「There's no way I can let Yuka know」

If Yuka knows that Marina's kidnapped, she'll surely poke her nose to it.
Yuka has a grudge against Marina but she recognize that Marina's a wall she should exceed. Also for Yuka, Marina's an existence that can speak her true

thoughts. She might be her best friend more than Asahina in a certain meaning. However Yuka's a burden to Ben Frank. I should move alone.

「Let's meet at the youth park at 5PM」

If the opponent observes his current trend and is not a fool, it won't come to the meeting spot.

I'm tricky and unfair after all. Even if I go to the meeting spot, I need to prepare. If they see through it, they'll send a subordinate to the meeting spot and inspect my properties, they'll definitely restrict me.

They should be excelling in information, smart and, has a huge number.

Well, it's better to assume the worst case. Also—.

「This might be a bit dangerous opponent...」

There's no thing like "Don't call the police" in the letter at all. It's as if it's saying that I can just call the police if I want to.

Did he just forget to write it? Or could it be that they're optimistic that I won't report to the police. If so then they're just idiots but if it's not both—.

The sentences are direct, there's no waste of words and it's easy to understand. It only specifies the threat and the time and the waiting place.

If I notice the police, what would they do? Would they be troubled? They'll write if they do.

Is it merely being bold? Or—.

Also, this one chose Marina, not Asahina nor Yuka. If it knows that Marina's the woman most deeply related with me, it's better to think that it has fairly grasped information.

With that in mind, the sentences in the threat has no waste.

With the material to threaten me, it's unlikely to want to show it off.

Why? My ability's not revealed and it would cause hesitation to the opponent. If confused and in panic, it's easy to be unable to judge coolly because shaken.

Why do you think so? It's because I'm likely to do that.

This is because they won't be having a problem if even if I notify the police so they removed that sentence. Because the one who kidnapped has something in hand. If so then they're prepared to throw everything away.

Thinking about it, as long as she didn't do anything unnecessary, Marina should be safe.

After all, they have something that's prepared to throw everything away. They have to value feeding the fish.

If ever I kidnap someone for some reason, if I send a threat aiming for the prey, I think that the shortness of the sentence needs to be considered.

I see, I get it, I understand.

This guy's like me.

However, I'm alone. It's possible that he is a they. That part is clearly bad. However—.

「Go on, I'll take it on」

It might be quite a dangerous opponent but it seems interesting. Also, no matter how much the enemy knows about us, there's no way he'd know about my special ability.

It's troublesome to be restrained but if I can take advantage of it—.

I feel irritated when I found a big defect with my new ability.

It's unsuitable for lewd purposes but it's proven useful in combat.

「Just in time, I wanted a sandbag」

The opponent has no pity nor mercy at all. I welcome it. I'll beat and crush you thoroughly. Until you can never stand up.

Having such thoughts, I grinned and began to walk to join Yuka.

Yuka should only stick to contacting Marina. Even if I tell her the circumstances, Yuka can't answer back.

Now then, we still have time till 5PM, allow me to scheme out carefully.

I'll throw all of my anger from the pain of seeing the naked oily old men down to all of the details.

1. Holy shit, that's masturbating MILF, Go for it MC!
2. POLICE! WHERE THE FUCK IS THE POLICE!
3. he refers to the things he can see through
4. Ugh, that sounds like an NTR guy
5. Wow, there's a lot of NTR doujins in the making
6. Oh, no NTR doujin then, ossan did nothing wrong!

7. Everyone, please remember this part, You'll have a hard time if you don't remember this
8. This one uses Boku

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 41

Chapter 41

「Fumu」

It's not raining recently. But there's a lot of umbrellas in the umbrella rack at the entrance.

「If it's not needed then should we borrow on our way back?」

I began to walk back to the classroom after muttering.

My ability isn't specialized in combat. It's a support that specializes in searching and investigation. That said, my ability isn't remote. I don't support from the rear but rather it's a type that shows its best when I go in front.

In short, I'm an existence that's needed to be protected.

If ever I'm organized in a force, I'll be posted at front. I'll mainly be appointed in the front of the force and will have a function of eyes. Then the others will do their best to protect me. As long as the force defends me, they'll have a bigger benefit from my ability.

With that said, I want to have some subordinate to protect me if possible but there's no one.¹ It can't be helped that there's none.

My ability is an exception of a normal human. It's better to fight with a weapon. But if I have some sort of weapon with power, the opponent would be vigilant of me.

I need to make myself look weak to use my ability effectively. But, if I observe my current trend, it's possible that they will know that I beat up the group of Shinozaki alone.

Then if I showed a powerful weapon to look strong, how will the enemy come? They'll surely try to use Marina effectively as a hostage.

「Then I have to prepare especially」

I mutter while humming as I walk down the corridor.
If I'm observed till now, I should think that I'm still being observed right now.
If my trend is exposed, it can be used against me.
I'm quite strong. I'm conceited with confidence when it comes to my strength.
That's why I belittle my opponent. It's great if I can think like that.
If I have some unease then it's Yuka.

『I see, you're able to contact her. I'm glad』

Yuka was that worried at Marina but she consented immediately when she heard my explanation.
Suspicious. She consented too easily.
I told her that I had some minor business when we separate when we arrived at the school entrance after all. The possibility of presuming that I had grasped information that time is high. And knowing that I like to move alone, she didn't ask anything else and obediently pulled back, she might be investigating my state from a remote place.
Fufu, it's possible that those who kidnapped Marina is observing me, Yuka might also be observing me, aren't I popular?

Lunchtime, I called Shinozaki just to make sure.
I think that Shinozaki isn't related but I should confirm it just in case.
Also, the one who did it is well informed about me so I have to doubt Shinozaki first. Nevertheless, if I try to call out Shinozaki, they might think that I noticed something.
It's a tactic to make the opponent dance on one's palm.

Waiting at the back of the school, Shinozaki came over with tottering steps.
Then when Shinozaki found me, he trembled and became teary eyed, he then went to cover himself while trembling.
I used my ability to look around but I haven't found his companions.
Since Shinozaki's the only one called out, we're unrelated, something like that?
What cold-hearted friends.
That said, Shinozaki doesn't look like related at all. If Shinozaki was the criminal, he'll definitely bring his friends when I called him out.
Or rather, I can understand when I look inside Shinozaki's body. I'm not a man that's forgiving when a woman's kidnapped.

Furthermore, sending me a threat and a time delay, it's like telling me to turn the tables.

If they want to crush me then they won't bother kidnapping Marina and rather, gather more companions than last time, catch me off guard and overwhelm with numbers.

But, it's almost impossible to catch me off guard.

If he gathered a lot of companions, I'll run away. I'll run away and let the enemy disperse, then crush them individually. One by one, carefully, and slowly.

That's what I can do with my ability.

Or rather, dammit, this ability's useless, Shinozaki's naked body flows to my brain.

It was hell to see the naked body of the oily old men but it's also sickening with the naked body of an ikemen with a good style.

Furthermore, Shinozaki's taking care when it comes to me, he looks strangely intellectual rather than his delinquent like feel. Isn't he much more handsome than before?²

It feels shit.³

However—.

Pupupu, Shinozaki's dick is small.⁴ Even though it's small because he's scared, it's still trivial when erect.

Men aren't about looks or style, the dick is what's important, idiot.

「I-Is there something you need...?」

Teary eyed, Shinozaki speaks out with a shaking voice while getting under cover.

「Prepare five million by the end of this week. If you don't, you get it?」

I ask Shinozaki while grinning.

Shinozaki turned pale instantly, bent his knees and crumbled to the ground. Then he dogeza.

「M-My savings is just around 200,000. I can hand it immediately. If you give me a month, I can prepare you a million. But, five million is impossible...」

Hearing Shinozaki's answer, I leaked a sigh.

He's really unrelated then?

If he intends to crush me then he'll surely match to talk. I'll tell him to prepare five million, he'll laugh it and accept it.

Because the money's not needed if he intends to crush me. That's how it should be. But Shinozaki answered realistically.

「That was a joke. If I need some money, I can just ask Marina. I treated her like a sex slave, did a lot of lewd stuff she can't tell anyone, let out semen inside her womb everyday, and she has fallen to a pervert that only makes ahegao. And yet she's still yearning for you earnestly. She's a better woman than I thought」

Looking down on the kneeling Shinozaki, I say that while leaving the place.

「Oh right」

But I stopped, turned back and looked down on Shinozaki then trampled down his head.

「If you ever hope taking revenge on Yuka-chan, we'll meet again」

Saying as I grind Shinozaki's head, I began to walk out of the place. Even though I trample down his head as he kneel down, there's not a bit of resistance.

There's no way the face can be seen when he dogeza. However it's possible to see with my ability.

Far from resisting, he's sobbing. Is he shocked from Marina or he's driven in fear from thinking about hoping to take revenge on Yuka.

Anyway, he's no good anymore.

Well, he won't wish to take revenge against Yuka anymore.

If Shinozaki's unrelated, I don't think there's anything else. But humans will incur someone's enmity as long as he live. However, the mastermind this time has no relation with grudge.

It's to get me.

Why? What's his objective? What does he intend to do by getting me? I don't know whether they know I have this ability so if they do, there's no way I would win.

I have the power to beat up a delinquent group alone. With that level, I can't

think of wanting to abduct that kind of person.

No matter what you think, the risk is bigger than the return. However, they want it.

You can't choose the means to get what you want.

He might be the same as me but I have no information at all. Then—.

「Let's stop thinking」

Taking my seat, I mutter as I close my eyes.

If I don't move, that someone other than me might move behind the scenes.

The people I'm related with. Asahina and Yuka. Kisaragi in addition.

If they receive my instructions and think that those three may move behind the scenes and the watch targets will increase. My eyes will be dispersed as a result.

In case there's two opponents, the most convenient situation for me is to scatter their power beat them down one by one

The ideal is one by one. It's extremely advantageous for me if I can bring it out to 2:1 combat even if they're a lot. Also—.

「If I use that」

It would be an easy win

Closing my eyes, I took a nap to conserve my stamina.

I feel heavy on Mondays.

The last class approached it's end today.

Yuka didn't make contact with me in the end.

I use my ability to observe my surroundings but Yuka was never caught within the range of my ability.

Or rather, dammit, this is why I'd rather die than seeing them. However, when I use my ability, the naked bodies of the boy classmates flowed to my brain and I want to die.

The only saving grace is Kisaragi's body that's much more erotic than I thought. Also—.

「I'm moved to tears...」

I have known an unexpected fact.

Since Asashina has entered the range of my ability, it's normal that I'll understand Asahina's naked body.

The amazing part with my ability is that it doesn't just penetrate the clothes. When I pray, I can recognize the clothes it penetrates while I see their naked body.

Asahina's wearing a bra.⁵ No matter how much flat she is, adolescent women needs it I guess. I don't intend to make a complain there.

But, but she—.

「Who'd thought she'd raise it by that much...」

Asahina's so flat that I might cry but she's using a bra to raise it up. If you remove that bra? Then what would become of Asahina's chest? Furthermore—.

Marina, Yuka, Kisaragi. Those three has breasts that exceed the average. And compared to that, Asahina is...

『I can't see what's down under because of my breast. Also, it knocks against it when I try to carry a big luggage』

Marina said.

『My shoulders are getting stiff. I wish it's a bit smaller』

Yuka said.

Marina, Yuka, and Asahina. When those three gather, the breast of topic would be like that. Just what kind of face Asahina would make?

『It's actually being raised—!』

She can't say something like that.

It's getting painful just thinking about it.

Even I feel so sorry about it that I won't be able to bring myself to ask about it.

Let's pretend we didn't see her bra.

After school, I feel something out of place from behind as I walk down the corridor towards the entrance.

I feel that someone's following.

I'm worrying whether I should use my ability or not.

I used my ability this whole day to check whether Yuka is observing me. Thanks to that I was able to see the breasts, pussy and anus of the girls in our class but I grasped the sizes of the men's penis at the same time.

To be frank, I'm already full. I don't want to use my ability where there are guys. But that was a good harvest too.

My dick's quite big.

Tanaka's the only one in my class who has a bigger than me but, hmm, it's not about the size idiot. The important one is the hardness, endurance and technique.

That said, someone seems to be tailing me and it might be a companion of those who kidnapped Marina. Pretending to not notice them, I used my ability.

「Haa」

I sigh when I used my ability. The next moment, the naked bodies of the students coming and going in the corridor has flowed in my brain indiscriminately. Then.

「Dammit, what's with you?」

Confirming the student who's tailing me, I released my ability and looked back while complaining.

I turned back and that guy stopped, she then folds her arms and looked down at me.

「You need something? I'm busy」

Asahina looks at me with a useless high-handed attitude, then she muttered with a sigh.

「I was left out for a week that was quite a fun play. Master」

Asahina calls me Master in a dignified manner from the neglect play while the other students are walking down the corridor.

Spare me from that.

「Unlike you who's idling around, I'm busy. I don't have time to take care of you. Then, bye」

I still have time before the promised time but I'll get tired if Asahina meddles with me.

I don't know how many are the companions of the friends are. I don't want to use unnecessary stamina.

「I can't let that go」

When I tried to leave Asahina quickly, she grabbed my arm.

「If I can't satisfy you as a slave then I would be faulty and I'd be troubled if something happened to Yuka」

「Haa?」

Asahina who's gripping my arm whispers at me.

There's no breast hitting me at all. Marina and Yuka would hit though.

That said, it's okay, don't worry. I'm properly training your important Yuka-chan. Or rather, I thought that Yuka had said something unnecessary to Asahina but it seems that Asahina doesn't know anything.

Then I don't have business with her then.

「I'm busy today. I don't have time to play with you. I'll play with you when I have time then」

「Saying such a thing, why don't you just reject me obediently, don't you agree? Even if the Master throws off the salve the slave only has to follow the master, you」

「Haa?」

That's not it—No, it might be

「That might be the case but it's different today. I'm really busy today. I don't have time to play with you. Why don't you just do your favorite past time, masturbating if you have a lot of time? Bye」

「W-Wait! Aren't you just saying that I'm a pervert!?!」

「Ah? You're a splendid pervert though」

「N-No! It was by chance that time! I just had that by chance!」

She got irritated when I called her a pervert? Asahina denied it desperately in a low voice.

What's with 'by chance'?

Ah, I see. Asahina doesn't know my special ability. She doesn't know that I saw the rotor piercing her anus, so she's trying to play dumb and tells that it was just by chance when I found it.

Oh, she's quite shy more than I thought. Speaking of which, she's also worried about her breasts.

I want to play with her today but I'll stop for today.

「By chance? Got it. Bye」

「W-wait! Don't agree too easily! You're not believing me at all, do you!?!」

「No, I believe you. Bye」

「You're lying! You're definitely lying! You're definitely thinking I'm a pervert!」

「I'm not.⁶ Bye」

「W-what's with that suspicious foreigner tone today! It's so unnatural!」

She's saying that she's not a pervert but Asahina seems to not like the situation that her face is red and she's placing false charges at me.

You're annoying.

Looking around, the students are running away to escape. Thinking that they might get involved with me and Asahina, they take shelter so that they won't be involved.

「Kyaa—, help me—」

I ask for help as if I'm taking a lynch from Asahina.

「Hey!?! What's with that! I'm the one who needs help here! I'm the one being threatened here!?!」

Asahina looks in panic so she gripped my uniform with both of her hands and shakes me.

「Ouch, it hurts Asahina-san. Even though I'm already apologizing, why...」

「Wha!?! Don't joke with me! I was already prepared for today and yet, what's with you!?!」

I tried to make fun of her because it looks fun, Asahina then blushed and her eyes became teary.

「You, I didn't expect it but is your heart filled with excitement on what kind of perverted stuff I'm going to do today?」

Her nonexistent chest is raised.

「H-Haa!?! Ba-baba-baka janai no⁷!?! T-T-T-There's no way I would be! Are you an idiot!?! Are you an idiot!?!」

Her cat eyes are shaking then Asahina shakes me as she's clearly agitated.

Huh? I'm trying to make fun of her but is it a bull's eye?

Could it be that the trauma I have her from raping her was too strong that time that she's unable to forget it?

Speaking of which, I heard that that those who are raped depends on it on the contrary.

Asahina is a pervert with quite a very strange fetish so it won't be strange that she gets awakened to rape fetish too?

Her provocations must not be in order to go through me but to make me angry and attack her.

Asahina, she was broken when I raped her once but she's actually broken already.

It looks interesting.

Let's see. Since I still have some time, should we raped her as she wished?

「Let's go to a place where there's no one else」

Whispering at her ears, Asahina trembled then stopped making noise.

「I-If it's Master's order, I'll follow it」

Withdrawing her gaze away from me, Asahina answered in a sulky voice.

Using my ability, I grinned.

There's no doubt. Asahina wishes to be raped.

Asahina's naked body is exposed to my ability.

Her pink bud gets erect rapidly on top of her breasts swelling apologetically, then her pink crack that's used only once has began to overflow with obscene mucous.

I'm the one who took her virginity and broke her. I have to take responsibility then.

1. Heh, wait for it
2. Dammit, the fujoshi are coming!
3. 胸糞わりいなあ。
4. lol
5. HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHHA
6. He spoke in Katakana

7. For those who can't weeb language: "Are you an idiot?"

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 42

Chapter 42

On the road at the back of the school.

I walk ahead and Asahina follows me silently.

Before long we arrived a space where the trees are deforested.

Now then—.

I used my ability then gripped Asahina's shoulder as I turned around then I made her fall by hitting her foot.

「Ah」

A small scream was heard.

Asahina who had her feet kicked lost her balance and danced in the air gently that it was interesting. Then—.

「Gaha」

Asahina who just had her back thrown at the ground let out her breath.

「Kahyu」

Asahina's eyes opened wide, then she gulped down her saliva while having a red face. There—.

「Guge」

Asahina raised a frog-like groan, she then convulsed.

I weighted on the Asahina who was thrown at the ground.

Gripping the nape of the uniform and I used a technique to roll and throw her foot. It's almost a one arm back throw but, "I rolled her" instead of "Throw"

It's a judo body drop I learned from PE before.

Amazing. It's a new discovery. Since I don't have a blind spot with this ability, I can shift to this technique immediately the moment I turn to my opponent.

They might be resisting when I face them straight but if I thrust in unexpectedly, this technique would surely be used.

It might not be bad to learn Judo.

「Gego, Gaha」

Asahina's coughing intensely as if her eyes are about to pop out.

I suddenly turned around, she suddenly danced in the air then she was thrown at the ground. Then I pressed on top of her so she's unable to bear it.

Asahina who was thrown down wasn't able to understand what's happening, she was just forced to the ground lying face down. I gripped her right hand and turned it on her back, I locked her joints.

「Igi」

Asahina who's arm isn't bent on a direction where it won't bend by force, Asahina clenched her teeth, groaned and her saliva dripped down.

She wishes to be raped after all.

Though she wants to be raped, but there's no way she can't say that she wants to be raped. It's just merely fornication. Thus I have to rape her this way.

Furthermore, I don't know whether Asahina really wants to be raped or not. I can't read her mind after all.¹

But it's true that her nipples is erect and she's dripping love nectar when she thinks that she's going to be raped by me Also—.

「Gu, gi, igi」

Asahina is pressed against the ground with her face lying down, her arms turned to her back and her joints are locked down, she's having dyspnea as she was thrown to the ground and she's feeling intense pain from locked joints. And even though she's humiliated from being pressed against the ground, a large amount of love nectar is dripping from her pussy.

Ohh, she's really sloppy.

There's no mistake. She really has awakened to rape desire.

Marina and Yuka are quite masochistic but this one's the real masochist.

Though she's neglected a lot, I feel sorry for her so I'll violate her mercilessly to show the true rape.

「W-What are you doing suddenly...」

Asahina who clenches her teeth while saliva drips down from her lips as her back's pressed, she's raising a groan as I lock her joints by placing her hand on her back.

I want to violate beauties as I want. I thought of that but when I violated Marina and Yuka, I've somehow thought of various things.

However, I can violate Asahina as much as I want.

Without answering Asahina's question, I unzip my pants and took out my penis while holding her arms.

A thick blood vessel rise to the surface of the bent backwards trembling penis.

I feel that the glans is bigger than usual.

I've gotten depressed because I noticed the defect of my new ability and I never ejaculated from Sunday till now.

The penis who's trembling has precum dripping as if telling it wants to enter a meat hole right now.

Aren't you glad, Asahina? I'll let you savor a very thick semen from the penis you haven't tasted for a while. I'll let out such thick semen inside your womb.

Grinning silently, I thrust in my left hand inside Asahina's skirt and took off her panties. Then I pierced two fingers inside her meat hole.

「Higi」

Asahina trembled and raised a sorrowed groan.

Usually, you won't be seeing inside unless you roll the skirt. But not for me.

Thanks to my space grasp ability, I don't need to see to carry it out smoothly, it's really convenient.

That said, even though a lot of love nectar is dripping, Asahina's pussy accepted a man only once. If two fingers were put in that kind of pussy, she'll only feel pain instead of pleasure.

「Hi, igi, guu」

The two fingers went inside to the root and bent, and pluck the wall of flesh. A heavy obscene wet sound echoes.

Asahina can probably only feel pain but she clenched her teeth to the limit and blushed when she heard the lewd wet sounds from her pussy.

She's covered and mud, violated and humiliated as she's pressed to the ground. And yet the sound of her pussy tells Asahina's true feelings. It's helplessly

shameful and it must be frustrating.

Or rather, I can see her feeling really frustrated. Isn't the acting too vivid.

「Agi」

Pulling the two fingers that's scratching her wall of flesh mercilessly, Asahina trembled, clenched her teeth and raised a sorrowful groan.

The fingers twines with a large amount of love nectar and the lewd liquid drips on the ground.

Showing those fingers to Asahina, "Are you getting aroused from being violated?" It's interesting to ask but I didn't say anything. However, I moved the finger casually to a place where Asahina can see it.

「Kuh」

With her face facing the ground, Asahina saw my finger at a glance, her ears turned red and she withdrew her gaze.

She's probably embarrassed when the love nectar is pointed out but it's much hard not to say anything.

Frowning from frustration and embarrassment, Asahina blushed and clenched her teeth. Seeing her lying down face clearly is the best.

Though I became pessimistic when I noticed the serious defect, this ability really depends on how it's used.

Having such thoughts, I pulled the belt of my trousers, placed both of Asahina's hands on her back and tied it with the belt.

「Kuh」

Asahina leaks a groan and shakes her body. She seems to have forgotten how to resist as she can't catch up with the sudden continuous events, but she finally showed some resistance. But it's too late.

I completely deprived Asahina of her freedom, thrust in my hands inside her skirt and took her panties. Then, I took it off immediately.

「W-Why are you doing this!」

Asahina finally spoke out after she was thrown to the ground. Her voice is obviously angry.

「I told you I'll be your slave right!? I told you I'll obey your orders, right!? And

yet why are you doing cruel things like this!? Do you have no fragment of emotion!?!」

Asahina shouts as she twist her body, tears spill from the corner of her eye and stream down her cheeks.

It seems that she really hates it. I misunderstood that she desires to be raped.

「Please! I don't want this! I'll do anything willingly so please stop doing cruel things forcefully!」

Asahina struggles violently while crying as her arms are restrained on her back and pushed down the ground.

She'll do anything willingly so stop with the rape? What a strange talk.

Or rather, I can't stop since I'm already halfway through. Let's do it for the time being.

Having such thoughts, I sat between Asahina's thighs, gripped my pole with my right hand and placed it in her meat hole.

「S-Stop it!」

Her shout echoes. Then—.

When I pressed the glans against her meat hole, an obscene wet sound echoes.

I know that her pussy's wet but this is—.

I grinned and released my space grasp ability, then used my X-ray ability.

Penetrating her skin, the inside of her pussy is exposed. Though I can only penetrate one part, everything from the entrance of her meat hole to her womb became exposed.

The vaginal walls are convulsing here and there and it's generating love nectar with a terrific power.

What's with you? I thought that she really hates it but she's extremely aroused.

Could it be that Asahina doesn't notice that she had awaken her desire to be raped?

There's something welling up in her heart. There's something piercing her but she can't understand. She understands that something unconsciously, it stirs her up and she provokes me.

Thus, there's no need to tell Asahina.

Why does she feel it when she's violated forcibly. Why is she feeling it from being raped by a man she doesn't love.

That worry will corner her.

Also, as long as she doesn't notice her own wish, I can say she's imprisoned.
That's much fun that way.

「W-Why!? I said that I will do anything! I told you I'll be your slave, right!? And yet why...」

Asahina who's shouting looks funny for a moment.

Why, why, she repeats as she sheds tears. But her pussy's like this.

I know. If you want it that much then I'll give it to you.

N?

As I try to screw in my penis inside her pussy, I noticed something.

The twitching place inside her pussy. I don't understand it when I can't penetrate the whole body, it's surely a weak point.

There are three remarkable weak points inside Marina's pussy. All of Yuka's pussy is convulsing violently so I can't distinguish her weak point. Then Asahina's weak point is—.

There's seven locations inside her pussy that's convulsing intensely. It's quite a lot more than Marina.

That's great but Asahina's weak points are completely opposite of Marina's. Marina's weak points are all in front of her pussy. On the other hand, Asahina's weak points of her pussy is on the other side, in other words, the side near the anus. Furthermore, it's more than double of Marina's number.

Feeling uneasy, I concentrated on her anus. Then—.

「Ku, kuku, kukuku」²

I laughed instinctively.

「D-Don't laugh! Don't laugh! Laughing while doing something this cruel, you're the worst! A scumbag!」

Asahina shouted angrily. Asahina probably thinks that I'm laughing because I'm seeing her shout as I rape her.

No no, that's not it. I'm laughing because of another thing. Well, it's true that I'm a scumbag, I'm admitting it.

The reason I laughed is—.

The wall of flesh in her anus is convulsing abnormally. Furthermore, its the side near the pussy.

That's right, Asahina's weak point is concentrated on both sides of the wall of flesh that separates her pussy and anus.

If you stimulate the weak point of the anus side of her pussy, the weak point of the pussy side of her anus would be stimulated and if you stimulate the weak point of the pussy side of her anus, the weak point of the anus side of her pussy would be stimulated.

She's already an anal lover.

Or rather, in other words, a penis pierce her pussy then a penis pierce her anus, if those two holes are simultaneously stimulated, the two weak points separated a wall of flesh shows it's best self when the two holes are pierced.

Oh, I see. Is that how it is?

Asahina who was a virgin had a sex toy in her pussy. But Asahina's weak points on her pussy are twice more than Marina's pussy. She concentrated there because of that and she tried to obtain pleasure somehow or another. Therefore her anus is developed.

After all the pussy side wall of flesh on her anus has the same weak point with her pussy. With her anus being exploited she can feel enough pleasure.

This is great. Asahina's pussy and anus is a huge pervert that loves having those hole attacked at the same time. Furthermore, she wishes to be raped.

Furthermore—.

I can't find any waste inside Asahina's intestines.

It seems that she has processed her anus to be attacked beforehand.

Sorry Asahina. I don't have a vibrator right now so I it's impossible to attack two holes I'll creampie you so let me go with that.

Having such thoughts, I laughed in my mind and thrust in my waist to push in my penis inside her pussy.

「Guuuu」

Asahina trembled and raised a groan.

Ah, dammit, I'm using X-ray so I can't see Asahina's face. But I need to attack her weak points inside her pussy so I can't release this X-ray ability.

Well, I'll violate her until I'm tired so I'll compromise this time.

「Agi」

Then my penis tears up the meats as it invades. With the glans sticking to her uterus, Asahina convulsed and screamed.

The surroundings of her uterus is convulsing violently. I can't say it clearly but it seems that the other weak points have concentrated in the surrounding of her uterus.

Asahina loves to be attacked on both holes at the same time but it seems that she also loves to have her uterus pierced.

This might've been a birth of a meat toilet.

「I-I'll curse you! I'll curse you! I'll never forgive you! I'll definitely take my revenge sometime!」

Asahina curses with a shaking voice while convulsing.

Just what kind of face she's making? Your voice is high pitched though? Your ears are red though? Aren't you actually feeling good that you can't bear it? Or rather, you can't bear it that you want your womb to be pierced a lot?

That said, this pussy's no good. It's good as new so it's tight and hard, furthermore, it's abnormally drenched with love nectar. And yet it doesn't feel good.

The meat is hard. Since it's not yet developed, it's flexibility is bad. Because of that, it doesn't stick like Marina and Yuka's pussy.

I was so impressed that I felt good on the first time but Marina and Yuka's pussy is too good that I can only think of Asahina's pussy as no good.

Well, Marina's pussy is far from Yuka's pussy at first. But with steady development, the pussy matured to be considerably good.

Development is important.

「Brutal! Savage!³ Enemy of women! Scumbag!」

With the penis piercing to the root, her uterus is hollowed out and Asahina vigorously speaks abusively.

Thanks to my severe experiments with Marina, I was able to understand that the sensitivity of the weak point is high enough. Even if there's an individual difference, the sensitivity of the weak point is abnormally high all the same.

Other than Yuka, the difference of the pleasure won't be different.

It's a place that you can ignore the person's will and force her to climax. That's the weak point. That weak point is concentrated in her anus and pussy. Just how long can she resist?

The penis that's erect to the limit has its swelling felt by the pussy.

「Guuu」

Asahina raises a painful groan because the vaginal walls were pressed. I'm dying to see Asahina's face but I can't release X-ray vision.

The beginning is essential. For the time being—

I pull my penis out then thrust it in vigorously.

「Higi!?!」

I hollow out her uterus with my glans then Asahina shouted while jumping up. Please. Don't just aheado instantly. I won't have fun if you do.

Having such thoughts, I pull out my penis then mightily thrust it in.

「Agyaa!?!」

Deep inside her pussy, I hollow out one of her weak point near her anus then Asahina convulsed while raising a sorrowful voice.

Her love nectar scattered. Ashina raises a sorrowful voice but the inside of her pussy is becoming amazing.

With the abnormal amount of love nectar, the entire vagina began to convulse violently.

Asahina definitely came. But she's hiding it right now.

Her willpower is terrible just as thought. It's equal to Yuka? At worst it would be more.

Okay, that's the spirit. Hide your climax at any cost.

That said, I have the ability to see through a human body. I can understand Asahina's body reaction at just one glance.

Asahina's weak points is crowded at the pussy and the anus side but there are other weak points existing. But searching for the weak point on her whole body when I can't see the whole body is too inefficient and it takes time. Furthermore, even if I find the weak point, it's necessary to record the exact location to remember it

It's the best as I can take my time to search her whole body as it's attacked while

it's restrained.

It would be great if Marina and Yuka fellate me while I look at Asahina's weak points.

The idea appears while I think.

The excursion might be the best time to have fun.

「Ah, gu, igi, aga, higu」

Speeding up my waist, as I enjoy Asahina's sorrowful voice, I think on how to train her after this.

However, this pussy's really no good. It's tight, hard, and wet and yet the squeezing is bad.

The shutting is quite considerable but since it's not flexible, the wall of flesh doesn't stick to the penis. Furthermore, the gap opens whenever I pull out and insert so it became boring.

When I thought of that—.

「Ah」

A sound of the wind came out from her pussy and Asahina reacted.

As my penis thrust in, wind enters the gap then the wind makes fart like sound when the penis pushes it out.

This phenomenon doesn't happen to the pussy of Marina and Yuka that sticks to the penis greatly.

「N-No! That's not it! That's not it!」

Since it sounds like fart, it seems that she misunderstood that she farted so Asahina desperately denies it. But—.

Speeding up my waist, Bubum Bubi, bubo, bibyu, bubibibibi, the sound of farting continues to echo.

「No! That's not it! That's not it!」

Asahina shakes her head as she shout and she's desperately denying it while sobbing.

This is fun.

I'm raping her, even though she's cursing me, it's too far on being shameless like farting.

Well, I know that she's not farting but I don't have the obligation to tell Asahina

that. Instead—.

「Kukuku」

I laughed.

「Kuuu, uguu, higuu——No, that's not it, that's really not it——Higi, aga, ngi」

Asahina raises a sorrowful shout to deny it even though the sounds originate from her pussy that's being violated by me.

This is fun. But this pussy's no good that I can't cum

I've been too used to Marina and Yuka's good pussy that I hardly feel any charm from this new pussy.

I might hate virgins now.

In the end, it took me 30 minutes to ejaculate.

It was painful but Asahina can't endure it I guess. After all I kept piercing her weak point for thirty minutes.

「I-I'll definitely take my revenge...」

Breathing roughly, her face is dirty with mud and her pussy's dripping with semen, Asahina glared at me and cursed.

Amazing. Even though she surely came, it didn't show on her face at all.

Did she mind her farting too much?

Nay, weak points aren't that sweet.

Even Yuka can put a good face no matter how much I attacked her but her whole body flushes and sweats when I attack her weak point. No matter how much she hides it, there's still a limit.

Asahina's body is also blushing and sweating and her nipples and clitoris are erect. There's no doubt that she's attacked by the terrific pleasure and came.

She's the same as Yuka but there's a huge difference with Yuka.

Asahina doesn't have experience at all. And for her to be able to hide it on Yuka's level, that's the proof that her willpower is higher than Yuka.

「Then, you're going to stop being a slave?」

Putting my belt again and fixing my clothes, I ask while looking down at Asahina who sits on the ground.

「I-I'll keep my promise. I'll still be your slave. But I'll definitely take my revenge one day」

Clenching her teeth to the limit, Asahina talks to me in a very low voice as while glaring hard.

I grinned as I used my space grasp ability,

I can't see her insides but I can understand the surface of a human body with my space grasp ability.

There's a large amount of sweat on her blushing body. Her clitoris and nipple as so erect it might explode and her whole body is convulsing here and there. Then the semen I let out, the indecent viscous liquid I let out is overflowing endlessly. It's futile even if you hide it. It won't pass through me.

Knowing that she's hiding it, it's the best amusement to see how long she can hide it.

Also, even though it would be found out, Asahina will desperately deny it, she's exactly like a clown.

Right. To enjoy it more—.

「Asahina, I'll give you a chance」

「Eh?」

Grinning as I speak to her, Asahina tilts her head while looking puzzled.

「I'll give you a chance to attack me once a day. You can attack with your chosen weapon whether it's a knife or a chainsaw. However, I'll punish you when you fail. But don't worry. I'll only give you lewd punishments」

I grin as I talk and Asahina's face stiffened.

「Are you seriously saying taht?」

「Yeah」

Towards the Asahina who's asking as she's being careful, I nodded with a smile. Then—.

Asahina stands up while her thighs shake up. The cloudy mucous drips from the inside of her skirt towards the ground.

「Then, let me take your offer」

Saying that, Asahina who's thighs are trembling grasped her right hand.

Then—.

「AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!」

She shouted.

Asahina steps forward with her right leg then shot out the clenched right hand with all of her heart and soul.

However, I kept attacking her weak point for a long time as I severely violate her. Her right knee that stepped forward breaks then she decelerated before her special right straight reached me. I gripped Asahina's right hand and draw her towards me.

「I won't use any weapons. I'll defeat the unfair and the worst cum like you upfront. I'll defeat you with this hand, with this fist!」

Embraced by me, Asahina's complete exhausted but she still peel her fangs and barked like a silent hungry wolf.

The pleasure runs through my back.

She's really great. Her pussy's no good but she's super interesting.

I took her virginity, I broke her, and then Asahina tries to overthrow me.

Asahina bets everything and tries to challenge me. That means that all of Asahina is mine.

This is unbearably fun.

「The share for today ended. I'll punish you because you failed」

Grinning as I say that, Asahina who's angry and tired out only glared at me.

「D-Do as you like...」

Asahina answered in a sulky voice then averted her face.

Oh, do as I like you say? I'll do as I like then.

Holding Asahina with my left arm, I thrust in my right finger inside her skirt then thrust my two fingers inside her pussy.

「Guuu」

Ashina raised a muffled groan, her cheeks blushed, her breathing turned rough, her thighs trembled and her knees turned pigeon toed.

Oh, she's making such a face while I rape her?

Her cheeks blush as she breathes hard. Even though she can endure it, it's

impossible to hide it completely?

「Ah」

Asahina raised a small scream then trembled. I bent the two fingers piercing her pussy and scratched her weak point. Then—,

「Ah, gu, igi, hii, higu, guuuuuu」

The inside of Asahina's skirt is making a lewd wet sound. The two fingers bent inside is scratching her weak points. There's no way she can endure.

Clenching her teeth while being teary eyed, Asahina raised a sorrowful groan, convulsed greatly and her Pidgeon toed knees are shaking. Then an indecent viscous liquid drips to the ground.

Her skins flushed like it's burning, she's letting out a large amount of sweat, her nipples and clitoris are erect and yet Asahina's hiding the pleasure.

Satisfied with that Asahina, I kept stirring her pussy without mercy.

Asahina who's been attacked by me severely obviously reached climax. But she never raised a sweet voice, she didn't faint, she endured it splendidly.

Though I gave her a chance to attack me once a day, is she seriously thinking that she can beat me?

Losing to pleasure, it would end when she comes to attack wanting the punishment.

Well, do your best and amuse me, Pechahina-chan.

1. Wait for it MC, wait for it
2. Three step demon laugh
3. Rekt

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 43

Chapter 43

For some reason, Asahina won't be able to move.

It seems that stimulating her pussy made her cum too much that she's unable to stand up.

With that said—

「I-I won't say my thanks」

Asahina who's being shouldered by me spoke in a sulky voice.

Grinning, I support Asahina's ass with both hands and I stimulate her anus inside her skirt.

「Ihi」

Asahina's body jumped up from my back.

Marina and Yuka would have their breasts hitting it but it's painful to feel the board hitting my back.

「What's wrong?」

I ask Asahina innocently.

「N-N-Nothing. A grasshopper, a grasshopper jumped」

「Oh」

Asahina who's clearly shaken makes a desperate excuse.

Asahina's has a weak point on the pussy side wall of flesh in her anus. Though the pussy and the anus both shows high sensitivity, there's a big difference on the two holes.

Her pussy's a virgin and isn't almost developed. But her anus is developed quite well. In other words, the anus has a higher sensitivity.

Just how did she play with her anus?

Also, there's also a weak point concentrated around the uterus aside from the wall of flesh between the pussy and anus but the weak point of the anus is concentrated on the wall of flesh on the entrance and the pussy side.

In short, her pussy's a deep wall of flesh. The entrance of the anus and the wall of flesh has high sensitivity.

Therefore, I pretended for it to be a coincidence and put my finger inside her skirt and stimulate her anus—.

「Kuhi」

Asahina's body jumped up intensely.

She's reacting like this by only lightly stimulating her anus with the tip of a finger.

「What's wrong?」

「G-G-G-Grasshopper! A grasshopper jumped on my face!」

Asahina who seems to want to hide that she's feeling it from her anus raises a violently shaking voice while her face turns red.

It's obvious at first that you're a huge pervert that loves to be done in the ass.

Furthermore, since I'm using my space grasp ability, I can smoothly understand the naked body of Asahina riding my back.

Asahina who's shouldered by me have her legs open. Large amount of mucous begins to overflow from her open pussy because of that. I feel that it's bigger than the time I played with it. And since I'm carrying her ass as a support, I'm spreading it out.

It's twitching and wriggling wistfully. Do you really want to have your anus pierced that much?

Well, I won't do it though.

I'll develop your anus by attacking your pussy. I'd be troubled if you ahegao immediately, I also want to see your agony wanting to have me play with it.

You cursed me that much. I won't be willing even if you you tell me yourself that you want it to be teased.

Don't worry, when I advance with developing your pussy, I'll cherish you and attack both holes simultaneously.

Grinning while having such thoughts, we arrived at the schoolgate.

「L-Let me down here」

Saying that, Asahina tries to get off my back forcibly.

「Is that so? Hore」

I separate my hands from the ass of Asahina who's squirming on my back.

「Eh?」

I heard a foolish voice and at the next moment—.

「Kyaa!」

Asahina screamed as she fell from my back.

Asahina fell on her ass with her knees on the ground.

「Ouch! H-Hey, what are you doing suddenly...ah, ouch ouch」

Asahina who had her ass fallen to the ground glares at me with teary eyes and frowns from the pain.

What are you doing so suddenly? You're the one acting violently saying that you want to get off suddenly.

Turning around, I point the skirt of Asahina who fell on the backside with her knees used to stand.

「I can see it」

「Eh?」

Hearing my words, Asahina tilts her head while still teary eyed.

Asahina's dripping down love nectar since I violated her. Then I poured semen inside her womb as I violate her, the semen then flowed backwards and came out with the love nectar and she spouted a lot of tide from my fingering.

Asahina's underwear is dripping wet because of that and she took it off.

In short Asahina who's standing on her knees falling to the backside had her pussy exposed.

There's some students appearing to leave the school from time to time. But the place is at the side of the school gate. Asahina's pussy is exposed for everyone to worship.

「Hyaaa!?!」

Asahina noticed that her pussy is exposed when she saw me pointing it out, she turned burning red instantly, screamed and held her skirt with both of her

hands. Then she sat like a girl and glared at me with teary eyes.
Hey, why are you glaring at me? I even pointed it out.

「I-I'll never forgive you」

Asahina raised an angry trembling voice while glaring at me.

「Don't mind it. I don't think of wanting forgiveness」

I look down at Asahina who's glaring at me and answered like that.

「Kuh」

Asahina frowned frustrated then grinned while making a blood vessel come to surface in the temple.

「I'll definitely defeat you. Someday...」

An angry smile floats and Asahina who's gripping her skirt with both hands to the limit mutters as if she's persuading herself.

「I see. I'm expecting it. Well, do your best」

I lightly warded Asahina off.

It's true that I'm expecting it. I even gave her a special chance to attack me once a day though?

「Onee-sama—!」¹

Asahina reacted to the voice then she turned her back towards it. Next a small girl invaded the range of my space grasp ability.

She looks like Asahina, she even has the arrogant looking cat eyes as well. Then she also has the same twintail as Asahina.

That's a small Asahina.

If I'm not mistaken, it's Asahina's little sister that I saw on the eat all you can roast meat shop.

Since she invaded the range of my ability, her naked body's exposed to me.

She's the same chopping board as Asahina but her pink areola and nipples are surely a woman's. Also, she's still developing unlike Asahina. It's not that it's hopeless.

Or rather, that's fine since she's a loli.

Also, there's a slit seen between her crotch. The crack is a genuine no hair.

Asahina has no hair too but I can see some pink flapping a bit. On the other side, the tiny Asahina has no hair at all. A genuine no hair.

「Onee-sama, are you okay?」

The loli Asahina comes running toward Asahina who's sitting on the ground, the lolihina calls out Asahina anxiously.

Then I noticed something shocking there.

I was sure that lolihina's at age where she's wearing a red satchel on her shoulders but she's certainly wearing a uniform. ²

A red ribbon tie on a white blouse. Then a tartan skirt on a dark green blazer jacket. A black kneesocks and a brown loafer.

Then a school badge embroidered on the chest area of the blazer jacket and on the black kneesocks.

There's no doubt. It's a uniform on a famous black lily school for famous Ojou-sama.

That's a joint middle and high school. Asahina's little sister is a middle school student then?

Seriously? She's so tiny and yet she's in middle school. No way.

Sigh I thought she had some hope in future even though she's a chopping board but it seems that this might be no good.

「D-Did you take care of my elder sister? Thank you very much. I'm Asahina Yuu's little sister, Asahina Yui. A third year on black lily middle school」

「What!?!」

Lolihina looked at me and straightened her posture, then she introduced herself while bowing politely. I leaked out a surprised voice instinctively when I heard it.

I thought that she'd be a first year middle school but who'd thought that she's a third year already?

I won't feel uneasy if this lolihina is wearing a red satchel on her shoulder though. Even though it's already impossible for her to be a first year, it's too much impossible for her to be a third year.

Her chest...is already no good. Or rather, she might be more at danger than her sister at worst case.

But well, she looks much more blessed than her sister that's because she's

smaller in every sense so it's still okay even if she doesn't have a chest. If she stops growing in that state, her demand from pedophiles would be high.

「Yui, you don't need to greet that person. He's a no good person that you mustn't get concerned with」

Asahina who's still sitting on the ground glared at me as she talks to Lolihina

「Eh?」

Lolihina who's surprised looked back at her sister.

However, she's really loliloli more than her looks. I really can't believe that she's a third year because of that.

Since black lily is a prestigious school, is she a genius that skipped grades? I'm sure that's how it is.

「Yui will come with me so I don't need you anymore. Disappear quickly as you're an eyesore」

「O-Onee-sama! You can't say something—」

「Just shut up Yui」

「Y-Yes. I'm sorry, Onee-sama...」

Ashina who glares at me made nasty comments then Lolihina tried to stop it., But she was warned not to do something in reverse and she became silent while teary eyed.

They look alike but it seems that the character seems different.

Because the elder sister is selfish and tyrannical, the little sister has become weak nervous and timid.

The useless elder sister is causing a hard time.

While I look down at Asahina, she snorts and looks the other way, she then stood up unsteadily by borrowing Lolihina's shoulder. Looking down at me while her knees shake then she looks at me with a high handed smile.

It seems that she wants to preserve her dignity by some means but with her knees like a newborn fawn, it doesn't tighten at all.

「I'll be the one to beat you. I won't let you be defeated by someone else until then」

「O-Onee-sama, you can't say something—」

「Just shut up Yui」

「Y-Yes. I'm sorry Onee-sama...

Asahina speaks out to something like a small fry while having a high handed smile floating then Lolihina tried to stop that. But she's been warned not to do it and the Lolihina who's supporting her elder sister felt despondent and her ears turned watery.

Though she's speaking sharply, Asahina can't walk straight, she was desperately supported by the tiny little sister and left staggering.

She's putting that much burden on her little sister, why is she feeling important like that?

I have to train her firmly to change her character for the sake of her little sister³

Returning to the entrance, I borrowed one umbrella from the umbrella depository. Then I took out my phone from my pocket to confirm the time.

「Barely safe」

The time's 4:50 PM Since the youth park is near the school, I still have enough time. But I wanted to go there earlier and inspect so I can have the geographical advantage and take the initiative against the opponent.

Asahina's at fault here. It's all the fault of the chest of Asahina that doesn't hit even if you bring it near. I'll give her a punishment of attacking her weak point for three hours.

Having such thoughts, I ran towards the youth park.

I wiped the sweat coming out with the back of my hand when I arrived at youth park.

The time's 4:57 PM. I made it almost in time.

I fixed my breathing then used my space grasp ability while entering the park.

The time is weekday evening. Women with children stands out in the park. There's a mother coming for the child who is playing in the park and there's also a mother who took the child and stopped by bath the park while shopping. Thanks to that, it's not painful even if I use my ability.

「That woman has a docile face, how should I say it...」

The beauty seems to be talking with a neat young girl. But I can see some indecent letters behind the clothes. There's a meat toilet written on her

abdomen. There's other writings such as sperm tank and sow on her skin hidden with her clothes.

Did the husband write it or could it be a special circumstances.

At any rate, the world changes just by only penetrating the clothes.

Humans aren't the looks they say but I completely agree.

Hanging around the park, I looked at a mother and a girl's naked body as I like then sat down on one of the bench I found.

The time is specified however the location to meet inside the park isn't written Since I don't know the opponent's appearance, I can only do nothing but wait.

It was fun to loiter around the park but I didn't find the person with such characteristic. Because they can't hide from me, I can say that they're not here yet.

Or could it be that they have noticed that there's a big difference from my expectations?

Well, perhaps the opponent has already supplemented me. If I wait, they'll surely come from the other side.

「N?」

Looking absentmindedly at the orange evening, a girl has invaded the range of my ability.

「Ooh...She's super beautiful」

The golden hair reflects of the orange setting sun. The girl has a long blond hair braided at her back and the evening sun is reflected onto her blue eyes.

She's having a red ribbon tie in her white blouse. Then a thick green blazer jacket and a tartan check skirt. Then a brown loafer and black kneesocks.

I reacted instinctively.

I've seen the school badge embroidered on the jacket area of her blazer jacket and black kneesocks a while ago.

That's the black lily uniform Lolihina's wearing

「A beauty that equals Lolihina-chan」

The black haired black eyed Lolihina and the beauty with blonde hair and blue eyes. Their height is almost the same too. Of course, she also has no hair in her pussy just like Lolihina.

If there's a difference—.

「As expected of a foreign blood I guess?」

Her body's small so it lacks the impact compared to Marina and Yuka but her breasts are big for the size of her body.

I'm not sure whether I can call it a big tits but it might be considerably big compared from the girls of her age.

Instead of Loli big tits, it feels like Loli good tits.

My ability's convenient. That's because I can grasp it without turning my eyes to the target.

I might be mistaken as a pervert when I stare at the loli. But I can ogle at her as much as I want while pretending to be looking at the setting sun and be lost in meditation.

I thought that the blonde haired blue eyed beauty is coming towards me but, she really did! In short, she's not passing in front of me who's sitting on the bench but she's coming straight to me.

Could it be—.

Is this kid related to this incident then?

Well, if she's just a messenger then it doesn't matter whether it's a child a girl or a boy.

But it's surprising for a black lily student to be related.

I concentrated while keeping my gaze in front.

There's no suspicious person entering the range of my ability. It's already past five. When it comes to this, can I assume that this blonde hair blue eyed beauty is related after all?

「Can I sit next to you?」

The beauty with blond hair and blue eyes stopped in front of me, she asks in a strangely brusque tone contradicting her shining beauty.

「Go on」

I answered while keeping my eyes at front without looking at the girl then the girl sat next to me.

There's nothing like a weapon at all. Suppose she jumps up suddenly, I can overwhelm her with power. It's possible to deal enough even if she takes the first

move.

If there's something that makes me uneasy, it's her skin flushing a bit and she's also breathing roughly.

She's nervous? Or could it be that she's aroused.

I can confirm the insides of pussy and the heart with my X-ray ability but I have to gaze at that location if I want to see the inside of that and I need to concentrate.

I better not show any unskilled movement and wait for the opponent to come out.

Also, this girl might just be a decoy. I mustn't neglect watching the surroundings. Or rather, I'm being vigilant but since the information from the range of my ability flows selfishly through my brain, I can sense if something odd happens. But bracing oneself and relaxing oneself has a heaven and earth difference.

「That's a beautiful sunset」

As I consider various things, the girl sitting next to me mutters. She looks beautiful but her tone's strangely masculine. That feels something on it's own way.

「Well yeah」

I answered while keeping my eyes upfront.

「Are you coming here alone always?」

「Ah?」

The girl continue to mutter then I raised a foolish voice. Always here? There's no way I would. Or rather, it's such a strange question from a companion who abducted Marina. What? Just what the hell is she? Could it be that she's just a girl who wants to sit in this bench by chance? If so then it's dangerous. Should I change place? But I can't confirm if she really isn't related. And there's no suspicious person around either. Should we see things for a bit more?

「Then it's your first time. Actually, it's my first time too」

「Ah?」

The girl muttered glanced at me with her blue eyes then her cheeks blushed,

and she averted her gaze. She applied her hands on her mouth then cleared her throat.

First? What is? Just what is she saying? Or rather, this girl's referring to herself with 'Ore'? She's ore girl? The level's too high!

「Which one are you? Dom, or sub? By the way I'm a sub」

「Eh?」

The girl who's face is burning red is sending me fleeting glances while asking. Dom? Sub? Which, what? Seriously, what is she saying? She's a denpa? She's a denpa isn't she?⁴ could it be that I got involved with a dangerous woman? Or rather, it seems that she's really not related to Marina's kidnapping...

「Don't be shy. I like manly men. You're not a good looking man but I'm not someone attracted to physical looks only. Also, I somewhat think your dead fish eyes are fantastic. I'm sure you're Adam. I'd like a brute macho if possible but you can have muscles if you work hard」

Shit, I really don't get what she's saying at all. What's with her?

「I'm a woman. I admit that. I was born with a woman's body. But my heart is a man. I'm a man that loves a man. It's true. Please believe me」

Saying that, the girl sends me a bewitching glance even though she's just a child.

Hey, I really don't get what this girl is trying to say. She's admitting that she's a woman? No matter how you look you're a woman! I have a space grasp ability yo! I know that you're a woman without a doubt. And yet your heart is of a man? What the hell is she sayi—

N? Her heart's a man? Could it be...

「T-This, this bench is, you see, a bench where homosexuals meet? I saw it written on the net. If you call the man who sits here then you can have him keep you a company...」

Homo...Seriously? This bench is that kind of bench? I don't know that! If this is such a dangerous place then put a signboard!
Or rather, she's that kind? The kind who's confused on own gender? The kind where the body and mind doesn't match?

She's born a woman but her heart is a man. And yet she's a homo who likes men?

Huh? Her body's a woman then it's fine for her to like men isn't it? Is that no good?

Shit, I feel that I had someone troublesome take her eyes on me.

「I'm prepared to be thought of as heretic. I'm prepared to be despised being a woman. But it's true. My heart is of a man. I wanted to be embraced by a man as a man. I want to be trained by a man as a man. I'm a big dub who likes to be attacked by a man as a man」

Tears accumulate in the corner of her blue eyes and the girl sobs as she talk. Assuming that she's seriously saying the truth, what to do? She's super cute but I don't want to be involved with her./

Or rather, she really isn't related to Marina's kidnapping at all. Should I move before it becomes troublesome?

「Sorry but—」

「I know! I get it! You like men don't you!? A halfhearted guy like me doesn't exist in your eyes don't !!? I know! I get it! But I beg you! Give me a chance! I'll definitely satisfy you!」

The girl who was glancing at me clings to me while crying as she follow me. No, you see... I'm not a homo. It was only a coincidence that I sat on this bench. I want to run away. I don't want to get involved with her.

This might be dangerous already. If this comes to worst and she makes a fuss, the guys who kidnapped Marina might be on guard.

What to do? What should I do? This is too unexpected that I can't think of anything

「Even I look like this I'm popular with men. But those guys looks at me as a woman. They look at me as a woman and they have carnal desires in me. I don't want that. It's cold. I want to be embraced by a man as a man」

Sticking closely to me, the girl with blue eyes speaks as she's about to cry. Of course you'll be popular with men. You have blonde braided hair and blue eyes, you're a beauty, and your tits are huge too.

Then for you to speak like a man with a doll like beautiful appearance, the gap is

quite good.

But it surely stinks trouble. I absolutely don't want to get involved with her. How should I run?

When I was having such thoughts, there are two men caught within the range of my ability.

Dammit, it's the worst timing.

It's really bad with the two men with a hoodlum figure. There's one with a hidden policeman club and knife in clothes.

There's no doubt. This are the companions of those who kidnapped Marina. Dammit, don't be late! Thanks to you I got involved with someone strange.

「Hey, leave this place if you don't want something bad to happen to you」

I whisper to the girl who's sticking with me while keeping my eyes upfront.

「I was prepared to be rejected today. I always endured for a long time. Please, I beg you. At least once, give me a chance」

The girl clinging to me speaks in a shaking voice and she sticks to me hard. It seems that I'm already beaten. It'll take time to clear up the misunderstandings. That said, she'll only be stubborn if I push her out forcibly. Meanwhile, the two men came to my front.

「Hey」

One of the two looks down at me while raising his voice.

「You're Suzuhara? Your status might be good to be accompanied by a woman. You don't need an explanation? Then lend us some time」

The man continued to speak and I felt a blood vessel coming up to surface in my temple.

Your status might be good to be accompanied by a woman? This is fucking annoying. Aren't the two of you late?

「Y-You! Don't treat me like a woman!」

The woman clinging to me shouted angrily and stood up in front of men and glared at them.

「She's a kid but quite a quality goods. That Marina's quite a thing too」

「If you take that Suzuhara guy, you can do as you want after. We'll also take that guy」

「Oho, you're doing it?」

「Let's decide it with rock paper scissors who'll do it」

「I'm okay with the Marina one. Her face and tits are unbearable. Her body's also lewd」

「Then I'll be fine with this kid. I'm not a lolicon though」

The two men doesn't care about the glare of the girl, grins vulgarly as they have a conversation while their dicks get erect.

「Y-You! I told you not to treat me a woman—」

「Since this one will follow me anywhere, just guide me already」

I grabbed the girl that's trying to answer back the men, I closed her mouth and the two men standing grinned.

「Oh, aren't you obedient? I'll definitely beat you up if you resist though」

「Take that bitch of a kid together with you. If you resist you know what will happen to that Marina don't you?」

The men speaks while grinning.

It seems strange. It feels that the involvement of these men from Marina's kidnapping is thin.

They're merely asked. They'll be rewarded if they did, they might just be idiots who got on the story.

It's as if they're testing me.

「I-I'll also go with you! I-It's okay! I'll definitely protect you!」⁵

The girl who's glaring at the men stood in front of me as she speak. Then she spread her arms.

It seems that she intends to protect me from those men.

Could it be that she understood that those men are homo? Then she tries to prevent those guys from taking me away from her?

You, those men aren't what you think.

At any rate—.

「I'll accept your feelings then. Thanks」

Saying that, I patted the head of the girl who's blocking the men in front to protect me.

She's just a kid but she's an adult for protecting me by risking her life.

I don't need help but it's true that it helps me.

It's fine if she's strong. But she certainly is weak. Even though she's weak, she risks her life trying to help me.

Then this will be a debt. And I hate debts so much. That's why I'll return it with an interest.

That said, since she doesn't part away, I'll be fighting accompanied with a child. I'd be in an overwhelming disadvantage.

Then—,

「Just show the way already. I want to go back for dinner」

Talking towards the men, they frowned and clicked their tongues.

「I don't like you. You're good at talking but extremely weak」

「You're getting arrogant just because you have a woman. It seems that you need strict education」

Though they're showing their anger, the two of them grins and stands to sandwich me.

「I'll be frisking you before I show the way./ Someone like you seems to be a unfair and tricky」

Saying that, the man frisked me.

「D-Don't touch him! I found him first! Don't come and act arrogantly! Don't underestimate me just because my body is of a woman's!」

The girl who seems to have thought I was taken away shouted and flared at the man in front of her. The girl's uniform is gripped, pulled and she was silenced.

The girl muffles as she wriggle in desperation.

It seems that she really thought of all the men here are homo. What a troublesome girl.

The man clicked his tongue as the girl rages, the man who examined discovered that I have nothing that seems to be a weapon so he parted from me.

Oh, I have an umbrella though. And they didn't take it. So gentle.

Well, the umbrella is a weapon but the strength is paper compared to the policeman's club. Since they have discovered I don't have a weapon, it seems that their vigilance is lowered. Furthermore, it's 2 vs 1.

Oh, I have a small fry. Then it's two vs two but I'm sure that they have outside power.

「Walk quickly since I'll show you the way」

「I'll let you have a bitter experience if you do something strange」

Both seems to grip what they're hiding and they issued instructions to walk with me.

Policeman's club and a knife? And I only have one umbrella. And a shitty troublesome child.

「Don't go before me whatever happens」

I tell the girl as we began to walk.

「I-I know! I'll listen to whatever you say! I'm very much interested at you!」

It seems that she's happy that she's recognized, her blue eyes shine and she raised her voice. Then she began to walk after me restlessly.

We're like a line of ducks.

The men had a vulgar smile on their face as they look at the girl's appearance then they began to walk while licking their lips.

I'm in an overwhelming disadvantage because of this shit. I'm sorry but—.

I won't go easy on someone.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 44

Chapter 44

We went out of the park after receiving instruction from a man. They're not teaching me the destination, however they're only saying walk to the direction.

I might escape if they show the destination. It would be troublesome if I rush to the police.

If I know Marina's location, then there's no need to foolishly follow this men. That's why they don't tell me the destination. It's normal to think like that but I don't think those men have thought that much.

I think that they're just being hinted by the mastermind.

The mastermind won't use companions he can't trust so this men won't ask men who are foolish to guide me.

If they use someone unrelated then it's possible that the information about the mastermind can be suppressed to the minimum. Then this men don't know where Marina is confined?

The men are only told the link up location. I can't find the location of Marina no matter how much I ask them.

That's why they sent in someone irrelevant.

Thinking about it, there's another thing to think about.

The possibility that the mastermind has no companions. Or he's just alone even if he has a companion. That's why it's necessary to send in someone unrelated.

I think.

Anyway, I don't have information and everything is just a guess. And I can't do anything but follow this men's instructions to go to Marina.

Then, that's what you'd normally think but sorry, I'm not such a good natured

person.

Do they know the location where Marina is confined? And even though I don't know whether the mastermind is in the link up location, I'll just crush those two before we arrive.

Since there's a possibility of the mastermind or his companion observing us, they might use Marina as threat material if I lay my hand on the two people. Then just in case, I have no choice but to obey these men.

That's why I'll crush those two.

If I crush the two of them, another guy will sure come to contact me. And they'll use Marina as a threat. Then I'll also crush that guy. And if another guy comes out, then I'll also crush him.

I only have to run away if they have taken a lot of companions. Then I'll crush them one by one.

If I do that then what would happen to Marina?

I don't care. I don't care whatever happens to Marina. I didn't come here to save Marina but to crush those men who picked a fight with me.

With that said, how will the enemy come out.

The opponent is the one who kidnapped Marina. I'm in no position to run to the police. And if they find out that Marina has no value.

Well, perhaps it won't be.

If I crush those two, I think the mastermind would come to me willingly. I think it's expecting that kind of thing.

I feel that it'll be, but the answer will come out if I do.

Receiving instructions from the men, we changed directions. I'll turn right when they tell me to turn right and I'll turn left if they tell me to turn left. I walk without knowing where to go. While doing that, it changed into a strange scenery.

Perhaps the instructions of men are not serious. This route is only useless if they'll go to the direction. We advanced straight, right, right again, then we returned to the original way.

They want to make it difficult to escape.

The men's position are one ahead and one behind. In other words, they're

sandwiching me lengthwise. Then the man on the back is the one giving instructions.

The man who's walking in front has a knife, rope and spray. Spray is probably a tear gas.

The man with the policeman's club is walking behind me.

Judging from their stuffs, the man in the front is the troublesome. Then I should defeat the man ahead but that's inefficient.

The man ahead me is walking and turning his back on me. On the other hand, the man behind me sees my back while walking. If I move, the man on the back would make a first move fast. And he has a dangerous policeman's club.

The moment I attack the man ahead, the man behind would notice and prepare for attack.

I only have one umbrella. The other side has a policeman's club. The durability game is too different. I have no choice but to go to defense but I can't deal with it.

Also—

「Hey hey. Could you look this way?」

The girl with blond hair and blue eyes whispers as she pull my jacket. This fellow's here.

「Look」

The girl who's walking restlessly next to me showed me a purse with an anime character drawn in it.

She said that her heart is a man but there's no persuasive power as she took out a purse with a little girl anime character drawn in her purse.

That said, I think I've seen the girl drawn in the purse before.

Where was it?...

「Yesterday I was given pocket money, take a look, it's a 500 yen」

The girl laughs while showing me the content of her purse. There's a 500 yen coin inside her wallet.

Your pocket money is 500 yen? Aren't you a student from that distinguished ojou-sama school? Aren't you rich? Isn't your pocket money too few?

That's just my own image but I think that a student from an ojou-sama school

would have tens of thousands of yen per month.

No, should it be a week instead of a month? She has 2,000 yen per month in case she only has 500 yen a week, that's for a middle student I guess.

「There's a candy shop I like. They treat me anything I want. They treat me with Juice and Ice cream. That's why let's run together」¹

The girl whispers while showing me the 500 yen.

Candy shop you say...?

Seriously, this one doesn't understand the situation at all.

Anyway, my movements are restricted by all means because this child's with me.

When I attack the man ahead of me, then the man on the back would get ready to fight and he can select whether he'll go for me or the girl.

Though I can make a start, it would be troublesome if the girl's caught.

With that said, I need to crush the man on the back first.

In case of the man on the back, I need to turn around. Therefore I'll be late to take the first move but I have the umbrella for that. I can create an opening if I use the umbrella.

I can make a faint blow with the man on the back and by the time the man ahead notices and turns around, I'm already prepared to counter.

How will the man ahead do it? Would he aim to attack me or would he aim at the girl? Either way is fine.

I'm troubled because this is a 2vs1 but if I can take care of the man at the back, then it's possible to counter the man ahead by moving freely.

I gripped the handle of my umbrella, I tried to measure the timing when I'll look back as I know the position of the man behind me using my ability, at that time.

「Wait」

I heard a voice the moment I gripped the handle of my umbrella and I trembled as a reaction.

The voice comes from the man at the back.

「Change of plans, we'll play for a bit」

「Ah?」

The man ahead stops and turn around hearing the voice of the man from the rear.

Dammit, bad timing.

Well, I'm glad it was before I moved. It would be the worst when he looked back the moment I moved.

If the man ahead turns around and noticed that I moved, this will turn into the worst situation.

I have a lot of chances as long as I'm not found out.

「There's a shrine on the left turn. Since it's special, let's try lightly sampling this kid」

The man from the back stopped then talks to the man ahead with a vulgar smile floating on his face. Then the man ahead grinned too.

「What? I thought that you wanted that Marina girl/ Are you a lolicon?」

「Sometimes. I just think that tasting the child's hole isn't bad either」

The man from behind answers the man ahead.

「It's okay as long as we beat this bastard to the degree he won't die. And this kid is an irregular. They won't complain whatever we do at her. Rather, we can just throw her away after we fucked her. Then we can taste that Marina woman thoroughly」

「I see, we can do that」

The man ahead seems to consent with the man behind and grinned as he agree.

It seems that they want to play before they arrived at the destination.

「That's how it is. Turn left」

With them concluding the talk, the man at the back issued instructions.

「Yes yes, do what you want」

Leaking a sigh and shrugging my shoulders, I followed and began to walk when the man ahead of me began to walk.

「You're being cocky」

The girl walks restlessly next to me and puffed her cheeks feeling sulky. Somehow seeing the men not flared up with her look, she understood that she won't be a match.

She even asked me to run away together earlier.

She might not be as stupid as I thought.

We curved left from the residential area and the houses decreased fast. In addition, the forests comes to our view as we advance. Since there's a shrine archway along the road, they aim at the shrine I guess. Beating me up to violate this loli girl in the shrine, they're gonna get cursed. But it's convenient for me if they move to a place with no signs of life. If someone saw me beat up these two, it would be troublesome even if I'm not the bad one.

「C-Could it be...」

Walking towards the shrine, the girl walking next to me restlessly had her face turn pale as she mutter.

「C-Could it be that they intend to gangrape my boyfriend...??」

The girl added in her mutter dejectedly.

No, it's not me but you'll be the one gangraped. Also, I'm not your boyfriend.

「I-I was careless. Who'd thought those two are...」

Her blue eyes shake and the girl mutters with a serious look.

Hey, I beg you, don't do anything unnecessary.

To not let the girl do anything unnecessary, I gripped her shoulder silently and gripped her uniform.

The girl trembled and looked up at me with blushing cheeks.

「Y-You're so bold. I...don't hate that」

Then she say that while her ears turn red.

Her looks are super cute but she's irritating in a different meaning from Asahina. Or rather, I'm a bit tired from playing with Asahina and I'm being involved with a strange kid now.

I'll finish this immediately and bury my face in Marina's big tits as I sleep.

How should I say it? The time when I'm with Marina feels the most calm and comfortable.

If Marina's safe then I'll have her stay in my house today.

While I was having such thoughts, we arrived at the precinct of the shrine in the

forest.

We're away from the residential area and there's almost no house around.

There's car traffic on the road ahead of the shrine but since there's a lot of trees growing around the shrine, the vision is bad.

Furthermore, it's getting darker as the sun sets, it won't attract attention anymore.

This is an ideal place to do something bad.

「Just to make sure, I'll be looking around. Beat up that guy and play with him. If you want, you can play with that kid」

The man behind, in other words, the man with the policeman's club talks to the other guy and parted away from us.

The perfect opportunity came.

I thought but I feel uneasy.

This situation is too convenient for me. Moving on a place that's not populated and they destroyed the 2vs1 advantage.

It's as if they're totally arranging it for me.

「Hey, you're competing with me? Or would you just hand that kid obediently. If you hand the kid then it won't be painful for you?」

The man who took the pocket knife asks me with a grin while sending glances at the knife and back to me.

The other guy has gone to the forest surrounding the shrine and went out of my range completely.

Even if he noticed something happened and runs, it would be too late for the distance.

Though I feel uneasy about it, there's no other choice.

「I'll give the woman」

「Eh?」

Gripping the shoulder of the girl, I talk to the man. The woman who heard it tilts her head blankly.

「What's with that attitude. What's with that attitude of presenting a woman? You're a nonsense. I changed my mind. I'll beat you up first」

His grin warped and he clicked his tongue, he spits his saliva to the ground and

clicked his tongue while glaring at me. Then, he gripped the handle of the knife and tried to step his foot forward.

I pushed the girl's shoulders.

「Eh?」

The girl staggers as she utters a cry. Then the girl sends the man a glance. His intent bent.

I raised my right hand and turned the umbrella tip to him.

「Ah?」

The man who was conscious of the movement of the girl had his reaction delayed from my movement.

Idiot, you're done.

Gripping the handle of the umbrella with my right hand thumb, I pushed the button. The next moment—

「Wha!」

The umbrella opened mightily. And the man raised a voice of surprise. Then I can see the appearance of the man behind the umbrella.

「Hore」

I throw the opened umbrella towards the man suddenly.

「Tsk」

The man brushed the umbrella that approaches him with his right hand. That's right, with the right hand gripping the knife.

If you thrust in suddenly, the dominant arm would be used to shove.

Jumping up and down and towards the front, I lightly thrust my right fist at the same time I landed.

「Wha!?!」

His view is stolen and he brushed off the umbrella with his dominant arm. And a fist in front of him.

「Aga!」

The upper lip, or the one called the philtrum was hit by the fists and the man

frowned and covered his face with both of his hands.

Then the knife fell on the ground.

「Sleep first. I'll play with you later」

At the same time I speak those words, I hit the man's solar plexus with my left fist.

「Gefu!?!」

Receiving the shock at the pit of his stomach, the man raised a groan and slouched. I aimed at the chin of the man and raised it with my right fist.

「Gaha!?!」

The man who had his upper body hit and was about to bend forward just fell down backwards.

Surprise umbrella, philtrum, solar plexus, and a third attack on his chin. There's no need for power. Even if there's no power, it won't go easy if you take a blow on those points. That's a vital point.

The man falls on the ground, his eyes peel off white as he convulse.

The three vital points attack might be effective but for his consciousness to fly away, I have to hit him and make the back of his head fall to the ground. That would make the biggest damage.

「You're unfair and tricky. I see, I see, you're certainly strong」

I heard a voice from the back and I was stunned unintentionally.

The man's not caught with my ability.

Turning around, the man who went to the woods leans his back on a tree and folds his arm as he look at me. That place is beyond my ability.

I clicked my tongue instinctively.

When I made the man faint, I noticed the new fact.

The fault of the space grasp ability. No, should I say the utility of X-ray vision??

X-ray ability would be able to see the inside of human body smoothly.

The bone, internal organs, muscles, everything.

In short, you can understand the position of the vital points in an instant perfectly.

But space grasp doesn't have that function. Though I can roughly understand the vital point, I can't accurately specify the location.

Fortunately the first one made him faint but how can I go well on the second one now.

「Well, you might not care about it but, I just met that sleeping idiot for the first time today. I just thought that he's perfect because he's an idiot」

Leaning his back on the tree, the man who's folding his arm speaks while swinging his policeman's club with his right hand lightly.

「I'll just say it but don't think that I'm the same as that idiot」

Even though his companion was beaten down, the man speaks with a composed attitude.

No, he did this on purpose. He created a one on one situation on purpose to measure my ability,.

「Despite how it looks, I'm skilled in swinging a stick around. My specialty is poking the stick under」

Hearing the man's words, I felt a chill running up my spine.

I was careless. I should've noticed.

The man whom I knocked down right now is just a hoodlum with a knife. But this man is different.

Why did he only have a policeman's club?? That's because there's no problem with that. He has a confidence in his absolute strength he has with the policeman's club.

「Kendo?」

Asking the man, he grinned.

Dammit, I would've noticed it if I can see through the human body.

「I was a serious Kendo boy the old times, I was a patron of nationals. I was even called a genius boy in kendo, my future was already expected, and I spend all of my time practicing with some idiots. But I lost everything with just one mistake. I fell down the slope and I became like this」

The man speaks as if it's someone else's problem as he makes a vulgar smile float on his face.

If I had my X-ray ability, I would be able to notice the development of particular muscles of this guy.

I would have tried to crush the man on the back before we face the shrine that time. That was a golden opportunity.

No matter how strong it is, their action would be delayed as long as they're surprised. And it would be possible to make an attack on the vital point to make him faint. But, well, I can't do it now.

「There's a woman being raped. It's a rich young man. The woman is crying out. I had a strong sense of justice so I knocked down the man. Then, what do you think happened? My father lost his job and I was dismissed from school. The father of the man was influential that he used everything. That's not all. The woman who I saved said that I raped her. I was treated like a rapist even there's no evidence. It's a very ridiculous story don't you think?」

The man who's speaking while having a vulgar smile separates from the tree and hang down her hands.

「Thus, I now think of everyone as shitheads. If I find a woman talking with a woman, I'll beat down the man and rape the woman in front of him. It's the best. The excitement when I discovered that was unbearable. The violence and lust. Filling the two of the desires are the best」

Looking straight at me, the man who suspends his hands walks slowly. It seems that I'm done.

Should I run away? No, it's impossible.

That man knows the shrine is here. It's obvious from his familiarity of the land. And he knows every corners here.

It's possible if I'm alone but I have a sitting duck with me.

It's impossible to run away.

He said that it's a change of plan but he intended to bring me here from the start.

「Run...」

I heard a trembling voice.

The voice came from the girl standing next to me.

Her blue eyes shake, and she's trembling and a lot of sweat streams down her cheek. But she's smiling.

「I know karate since I was small. I don't have the talent but it's better than

nothing right? I can't beat that guy. I know that. But I can delay his actions. I'll buy you some time so you should run away」

Saying that, the girl spread her feet on shoulder length, crossed her arms as she close her eyes and inhaled slowly. Then she slowly opened her eyes as she breathe out then she dropped her waist to take a stance.

Since I was small. But you're still small though.

But well, her stance is good. Leaving her strength aside, it's a very natural posture that says she seriously practiced and understand it.

I'm really done.

「I'm gaining a big debt」

Saying that, I pat the girl's head and I unbuttoned my uniform.

There's no way but do it.

「H-Hey, hurry up and run. He's unexpectedly strong. It's not an opponent you can take on」

The girl who's taking a stance as she stare at the man, had her head beaten by me and she speaks out with a perplexed expression.

Well, certainly this opponent is a bit heavy. But you're an extra.

「You, what's your name?」

「Eh?」

I ask her as I take off my uniform, then she tilts her head.

「Your name?」

I asked again the girl who seems to not understand my question.

「G-Gajou, Gajou Sentsuna!」

The perplexed girl had her cheeks blush and answered.

Though she seems shy for a moment, but she looks proud for a bit.

「...I-I see」

Gajou Setsuna, that's definitely a lie. "I must think of the coolest name right now"

「That's a cool name」

Saying that, I pat the girl's head, her cheeks blushed and she gripped her hands in front of her chest, her blue eyes shined and a smile on her whole face floated.

「Right!?!」

And she raised a voice while having a smile on her whole face.

A red satchel suits her but because she's wearing a black lily uniform, it seems that she's the same middle school student as Lolihina.

The middle school girl with a heart of a man is perhaps a Chuunibyoutai.²

「I've got a huge debt from you. I'll definitely return it. That's why you run away. My body might be broken but your heart might be broken here. I want to meet you again but run away for now」

I fix my eyes on the man while talking to the girl.

He has the hobby of beating men and raping women on the man's presence after all. It would be a huge damage on the woman but it's all the more if the man's there.

「You can let that kid go. I get it that she's unrelated to you. I'll be raping that Marina woman in front of you. That one's quite girlish. That's a good woman. It's a rare woman to have her contents being the best. That's unbearable」

The man stopped and licked his lips as he grin.

This bastard is having his dick rock hard while having a delusion of violating my woman.

「I-I won't run! If you run away then I'll cover you!」

The woman shouted.

Please, run away, you're a nuisance.

「I said that I'll let her get away but I didn't say anything of sparing her. But don't worry. I'll fuck her after I beat you up」

The man speaks while having a vulgar smile as she look down the girl, the girl got angry and scowled at the man.

「Shut up! It seems that you want to monopolize him but I was the one who found him first! It's unfair for you to flirt with him alone! Also, don't get cocky just because you're a bit stronger!」

The girl's shout has become painful.
This still think that my opponent is a homo.

「I got it. I understand your feelings. I'll call for your help if I want it so stay there until then」

「I see! I'm a secret weapon then! Okay, got it!」

The girl had a smile floating on her face as I speak and she nodded.
That's right, just stay still because you're a secret weapon.
Now then.

「You're surprisingly fair for some self styled brute」

I stared at the man as he asks me then I began to work out my strategy.
I'll use everything I can.

I can completely grasp the position of the sand, ground, the stone. I can make him blind with sand but he'll immediately move between the gap the moment he sees that movement.

The man looks like he's full of opening as he relax his whole body but it's threatening how he'll be able to have a flexible power when the enemy is approaching.

It won't be odd if he has experience fighting more than kendo.

「It's not fair. When I use cowardly means then the enemy would run away won't you? I won't be using any unfair means even if the woman's violated in front of me. I'll beat you up front without giving you a way out」

「I see」

Even brutes take fights fair and square.

「You can use anything. You can throw that uniform as distraction, block my eyes with sand, even throw a stone to avert my gaze, do as you want」

Fufufu, it came out. He's making a warning. You're saying that, thanks.

「Also, I know that Marina woman's whereabouts. There's a map in the pocket of my jacket. You can have it if you defeat me. I guarantee you that」

「This is what you planned?」

「Yeah, that idiot over there knows nothing. I don't know the details either. And yet, I will be given money and I can do as I like with that woman if I do well」

「I see」

I don't know whether that man's lying or speaking the truth but it maybe true. However, the one who kidnapped Marina is definitely a troublesome one. No, still, what should I do?

I demonstrated space grasp ability in combat one time with Yuka. But I only used it to dodge the attack.

In case of attacking, I won't discover the vital point of the human unless I use X-ray.

Devoting on evasion and attacking are two different things. I can attack when there's a chance. But if I got hit with the club, that would be the end.

I'll dodge the attacks and make counter attacks if I can't bring him down with a blow.

The X-ray can point out the vital points surely.

「What's wrong? Come」

The man provokes me while relaxing his whole body.

I'm really done. I can aim for the counter if he makes the first attack.

Sadly, the opponent isn't careless at all.

This is bad if this continues. It'll become disadvantageous for me.

The man's right hand moved faintly and I almost reacted but endured it.

That's a feint. It's a feint to make me attack. He tries to create an advantageous situation for me because he has the absolute confidence in his skill at kendo.

Sweat runs along my cheek and it drops to the ground.

Feint won't work on me. Since I can perfectly understand the movement of the outside of the body of the enemy with my space grasp ability, I can see through feints where they intend not to move. However—.

The information that flows to my brain using space grasp ability is huge. I have to keep concentrating in that state so it'll worn out my mind. If this gets prolonged, my concentration will stop soon.

The moment my concentration stops even for just an instant, it's the end.

Well, that's how martial arts are. Reading each other's technique and begin to attack the moment a chance is shown. The opponent is an expert and I'm an amateur. I'm too much at a disadvantage.

If there's a chance—.

The sun sets and the surroundings begin to be wrapped in darkness rapidly.
My ability isn't controlled by light.

The moment the sun has completely set, it'll be the darkest. I'll aim for that moment.

How many minutes more? Three? Five? Ten?? I have to concentrate till then. I'll sharpen my mind to the limit.

「Ekushi!」

「!?」

「!?」

Hearing a sudden sound, the man who's relaxed suddenly moved his arm up. I reacted to the sudden sound I heard too and I bent my body according to the orbit of the right arm the man swings.

The tip of the policeman's club grazed my cheek.

I fortunately succeeded in dodging the man's attack by a hair's breadth. But I have no room to counterattack.

If I moved oppositely, it would've ended.

「Tsk」

The man clicked his tongue and regained his balance instantly.

My heart's beating violently.

That was dangerous. Since he reacted on the sound he suddenly heard, there's hesitation on the man's movement. So I was able to dodge the attack somehow.

「My nose feels itchy」

The girl from the back snuffled and muttered.

Seriously, she helped me again. Still—.

I certainly saw the movement the man did. But the spare movement was small and it was just for a moment.

If I moved after I perceived the movement, I won't make it in time. Even if I saw it, my body won't follow the speed.

Dammit, there's still hope if he chose to pursue with his body collapsing but the man chose to regain his balance.

Though he said that he's a self-styled former kendo genius, this is certainly different.

I can't win this.

The opponent is above me in every meaning. Even if I have the ability to understand the space perfectly, the physical strength is too different. Then—.

「I'm done. I give up. It's my loss. Do what you want with Marina and that kid over there」

Leaking a sigh, I shrug my shoulders and I laugh as I talk with the man. The right arm of the man jumps up without any spare movements. It seems that he won't accept me to admit surrender.

I grinned and throw the uniform I have in my right arm towards the man.

「Run!」

「Tsk」

The man clicked his tongue as I shout and I tried to run away the when the man had brushed off the uniform I had thrown at him with his left hand.

「Soi!」

I bent forward and made a kamikaze attack and I aimed a right straight at the man's face.

「Wha!?!」

He brushed off the uniform and he tried to run after me who he expected to run away. The right fist approaches his front.

「Kuh!」

The man avoids the straight with a perfect timing. Hey, seriously?? Are you human? Just take it obediently. Furthermore, the man who avoided my straight brought down the right hand who had been jumping up forcibly.

The policeman's club is approaching. It's appearance is approaching slowly. I can clearly see the orbit of the club. But, no good. My body doesn't react.

It's the end.

「Wha!?!」

Then, suddenly.

The man's face shone. The man frowned and closed his eyes as a result.

Concentrate!

Perceiving the man, I brought down the right arm I "grasp" then changed the straight orbit towards the man's face and I raised my left hand.

The right arm of the man projected in my brain sharpened to the utmost limit. I increased the power of the straight lightly by adding my left arm to the right arm.

Since the man's shaken, I brought down his right arm with my full power.

Furthermore, I tipped his balance completely. With the light power added, the man's right arm was swing forcibly.

With the right arm swing through, the man falls forward.

This is the first and last chance. There's no second chance.

「Soi-ya!」

I kneed the face of the man that's falling forward.

「Kuh!」

The man forcibly stepped his right leg while falling forward and he tried to raise his upper body by force.

Monster. Is it normal to get up in that kind of state? However—.

「Oryaaaa!」³

The right arm changed from the right straight. I aimed at his head with my right elbow.

「Gaha!?!」

The elbow hits his head directly. He tried to rise his upper body forcibly with an impossible body pose but he's unable to dodge it as expected.

「Yoisho!」

He took an elbow on the crown of the head and I drive a knee on the face of the sinking man.

「Goa!?!」

I feel that his nose got destroyed along with his groan.

「Not yet!」

Furthermore, I drive a left fist on the side of the man's face.

「Guo!?!」

Three attacks at a moment. Because I value the speed above all, I lowered the power. But with the pincer attack on the back of his head and face with my elbow and knee, I was able to drive a left hook on the side of his face. Even if the power's weak, it should be effective. Also—.

My purpose isn't to knock him down. I only need to let his consciousness fly for a moment.

「One more!」

Raising my right elbow above the head of the man, I swing it with all my power.

「Goa!?!」

The elbow hits the man's head and as a result, the knee hits his face again. The man's body is shaking. There—.

「This is my favorite!」⁴

I regained my balance by force, aimed between his groin and kicked it up with my right foot.

There's no scream.

However, the feeling of the man's groin being pierced is transmitted on my tiptoe.

Deciding factor should be the balls after all.

He shouldn't be conscious if I hit the balls. The man collapsed and fell on the floor.

「Oh, Ooh...I can do it if I try」

Muttering so, I inhaled with all my might as I noticed I forgot to breathe. If I make just a single blunder, I'll be the one beaten up. Though it ended flashy, it would end if I take a single blow. I barely made it. Sharpening my mind to the utmost limit and not losing my calm to the end I draw out the attack prepared for an honorable death.

It did well somehow but my life span might've been cut a year.

However, my new ability had more defect than I thought. Well, my opponent this time is big.

「C-Cool!」

I turn around to the voice I heard and the girl had her blue eyes shining, she blushes as she looks at me.

There's not a single fragment of tension. She's quite a big shot in a meaning.

With that said, I noticed a red liquid dripping.

Have I taken an attack? I don't remember receiving it.

That's what I thought but I got it immediately.

Nosebleed. I'm bleeding at my nose.

「Ha, haha...It's my first time in my life to have a nosebleed」

I won a helpless situation but I look very miserable.

「A-As expected of the man I trusted! It's dark and so fast that I don't get what happened but I now that it's amazing! You look so weak but you're actually strong! That's so cool!」

The girl says while running towards me and she offered a handkerchief.

When I took it, I see that the random lace handkerchief seems to be of high quality.

Can I wipe my blood with this? This seems to be expensive though? That's a waste.

「I'll wipe it with my shirt so I'm fine」⁵

Saying that as I wipe the blood with my shirt, I returned the handkerchief to the girl.

「S-So manly! Amazing! You're really amazing! I fell for you」

What's cool with wiping the blood with my own shirt? The girl's blushing as she's excited.

Or rather, I feel awkward for having a nosebleed.

「Shit! I found an amazing boyfriend! Cool! Super cool! Your face isn't that cool! But I wanted to be embraced by such a man!」

She's repeatedly saying cool, the girl who's been frolic on everything she sees had finally felt the tiredness.

That said, what's with that light. ⁶

I found nothing even if I looked around.

「Crow I guess?...」

I heard a cry of a crow. Crows like shiny things they say, so the light must've reflected onto something the crow had been carrying by chance.

At any rate...

「I'm tired...」

I want to return and make Marina's breasts a pillow and sleep.
Hey, I forgot something important.

「Err, You, Gajou was it?」

「Ou! Want to have sex? My anus is clean as always!」

Gajou answered my question cheerfully. Sex? Is it limited to the anus?

「No, that's not it. You're bad with insects?」

Asking the dejected Gajou, she felt down for a moment but her cheeks blushed and her blue eyes shine instantly and she laughed.

「I like insects! I keep a large green caterpillar's larva in my house!」

She smiles while showing a peace sign, ⁷
Oh, is that so? Then—.

「Find as much gross insects as possible」

「Roger!」

Receiving my instructions, Gajou raised her right hand cheerfully and went towards the woods.

She's an idiot that treats people as homo but she's being useful.

Now then, I'm looking forward to what kind of insect she'll capture.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 45

Chapter 45

I can hear a sobbing from the back.

「Uu...what do you intend to do with that?」

Then I hear a trembling voice.

What do I intend to do with this? You're the one who thought that way.

Still, I'm done.

Looking at my back with side glances as she rubs her eyes with both hands, leaking out a sobbing voice, following me restlessly.

This girl, I have a debt to return but I shouted and pushed her aside.

What to do?...

Gajou's in a happy mood just a while ago.

Though I ordered Gajou to capture insects so she gathered a lot of gross insects to comply with my expectation.

Most of them are larvas. It seems that she dug the ground to capture them.

The large amount of larva would make normal women scream already but Gajou calmly catches them bare-handed.

It seems it's true that she likes insects.

Also—.

Her cheeks is dirty with soil and she looks at me while raising her hands filled with larva while smiling.

Seeing her boyish figure, I totally thought that it's true that her heart is a man.

Well, I don't care whether Gajou's heart is a man or a woman. I won't need her anymore when I return my debt.

Having such thoughts, I packed the larva in the mouths of the two men lying on the ground harmoniously enjoyed it.

『A-Are you sure!? Can I put it in the mouth!?!』

Showing a perplexed behavior, Gajou looks at me as I pack a lot of larva in the mouths of the men, it seems that she have quite a character.

Especially when I saw me push in the huge green caterpillar and the thing that looks like a rhinoceros beetle's larva in the man's mouth, I admired it unconsciously.

It's needless to say that the man who woke up had his eyes peel white and convulse at the same time he understood the situation he's in.

I asked them who's the mastermind but it seems that they don't know anything. According to the men, there's a woman in a hood that appeared that seems to hold a lot of money and paid in advance.

And that woman who handed the request said that the money would be multiplied by five when they complete it. And they're guided to a certain location. They saw the woman, Marina in other words and they seem to have received the request.

The woman covered in hood. It seems that they don't know anything but "Black Hair" but is that the mastermind's companion? or could it be that he's the mastermind?

Anyway, since the information is gathered as I question them and I force in the larva Gajou caught, perhaps they're not lying.

With that said, I confirmed the location where Marina is confined.

That's great but...

These men might not know but there's a possibility that there are other men who received the request too. Or there's a possibility that the mastermind has a companion.

Anyway, there's a possibility that there's a trap on the location where Marina's confined.

That's why—.

『No way!』

You should go back, as soon as I told Gajou, she flared up at me with an angry look.

Gajou knows that I'm taking her to a dangerous place so she's asking for trouble. If I take Gajou and she was exposed to danger from being entrapped, I'll

abandon her.

My priority is securing Marina. I only met Gajou today so she doesn't matter. On the other side, Marina's a meat hole that I took care of. I think it's a waste to abandon her so I came to help her.

That's Marina and Gajou Thinking on who should I give priority, I already have my answer without needing to compare.

But I have a debt from Gajou. It's true that I intend to payback my debt.

But in case where I need to choose, I'll choose to abandon Gajou for Marina. That's obvious so I can't take Gajou.

I think that I'm the lowest or the lowest scum and I think that it's normal to be cursed on. In case I make a move on a woman, I'm ready to accept the revenge eventually.

It's the rule I decided on myself.

If I have a debt on a woman whom I'm trying to make a move on, I'll surely pay the debt before I do. If ever I have a debt on a woman I made a move on, I'll definitely return the debt no matter how cowardly the means the woman will use.¹

Otherwise, I'll feel unpleasant. I can't treat the woman as a thing from the bottom of my heart.

My rule is to be a scum when you're a scum.

It's the only rule I decided by myself.

If I break it, I won't be myself anymore.

That's why I tried to persuade Gajou somehow—.

『No way! I finally found it! I'll regret it my whole life if I let you go! I don't care whatever happens to me! I'd rather die than losing you! I don't want to part away from you!』

She's small and yet there's a strong will felt from her shout.

I feel her strong will but "I'd rather die" you say? Can you really fall in such a situation where you'd choose death? Impossible.

It's easy to say it though. But, a kid won't be convinced even if I say that. No matter how much you persuade her, Gajou will only stick to me.

It's possible to throw her off. I'm overwhelmingly faster if I run. I can even hit her and make her faint.

However—.

『I'm not a homo. I like women. Those guys I knocked down are companions of the one who kidnapped my woman. And I'm going to help this woman now』

『...Eh?』

『Everything is just your misunderstanding. It's just by coincidence I sat on that bench. I'm not a homo. Those men I knocked out aren't homo either』

It's troublesome but I judged it's best to correct the misunderstanding so I explained.

Then—.

『Uuu...Hiku』

Gajou cried.

Biting her lower lips as she tremble, tears overflow from her blue eyes, she's muffling, but she's unable to endure that she leaked a sob and cried.

This is why kids are...

『I-Is my body being a woman's not good? I know. I know that. But I fell in love. My chest is so much in pain that I can't endure crying. This feeling is the first time in my life...』

Gajou holds her chest with both hands while still being convinced that I'm a homo.

Ah, this is no good. She'll follow no matter what I say. Furthermore, she fell to despair from being rejected by me.

It's already dark and it's also dangerous to leave Gajou alone.

If I leave Gajou, I'm sure that she'll keep looking for me without coming back home.

Gajou looks perfect as a girl. Furthermore, her long blond hair is braided on the back and she's wearing a school uniform.

It's a uniform of the famous ojou-sama black lily school.

No matter how she insist that her heart is a man, that's just trivial.

She looks as a complete beauty and she has two meat holes to accept a man.

There's no problem if she's just used as an outlet of sexual desire.

It's like it's asking to be attacked when you have a small beautiful girl lost in darkness.

I don't care whatever happens to Gajou.

That's what I'd normally think but sadly, I have a debt in her.

Also, if ever Gajou is ever attacked by a man, she'll surely break.

Gajou seems to be wishing to be violated by me but she said that it's limited to her anus only.

Perhaps for Gajou who's saying that her heart is man, she only has a man's meat hole used to accept, in short, her pussy is forbidden. She wants to deny it's existence. And yet if a penis goes inside that hole, the reality that she's a woman will be thrust into her.

Far from the fact that she's being raped, I think that the fact that she's a woman being pointed out for Gajou is something she can't endure.

I can't have her break while I have a debt.

Haa, seriously, I've been liked by a troublesome one.

Can't be helped.

『Got it』

In the end, I accepted Gajou.

There's only one method to persuade Gajou. That is to show Marina to Gajou. If she didn't believe me then I'll violate Marina in front of her. She'd be forced to believe it as expected.

Gajou who's permitted by me didn't answer but she just followed me restlessly while sobbing.

It seems that being refused by me had a considerable shock.

And we're back to present.

「Gajou, promise me. Obey my instructions by all means. I permitted your wish to go together so you have to properly listen to me」

I speak to Gajou while walking.

「How can I become your lover? I'll do anything for your sake」

Leaking out a sob as she asks me, Gajou asks in contrary.

Haa, Yareyare² She's really a troublesome kid.

I think I prefer Asahina on being so cocky until she dies but doing as she pleases.

Based on this time's reflection I'll never make a debt with Asahina.

「Impossible . I said it a while ago but I like women. I love erotic women. If you say that you want to be embraced as a woman then I will. But if it's impossible for you to be embraced as a woman then give it up. I'm not a homo. I don't have a slightest intention of embracing a man」

I have a debt but I don't intend to play with Gajou.

「If you want to do something lewd with me by all means then stand in front of me as a woman. If so then I'll train you and take your virginity with pleasure. However, being your lover is impossible. I already have a girlfriend. You can be a meat toilet but I have two so I don't need one anymore」

Talking to Gajou on the back, she didn't answer but just leak out a sob. She doesn't understand my explanation.

She's convinced that I'm a homo and her body's a woman so she'll reject whatever kind of reason I put out.

Well fine. She'll immediately understand if I violate Marina in front of her, also—.

The man I knocked out from the shrine had a rope./ I borrowed it. I'll just tie Gajou to not let her do anything unnecessary when we reach the destination.

The destination isn't too far away from the shrine. There's no private house in the surroundings and the fruit tree spreads out. And there's a hut on the corner. It seems that Marina's confined there. That's if I trust the map, but.

「Nn—! Nn—!」

I confirmed that there's no one within the range when I used my ability so I tied Gajou with the rope before we approached the hut.

「Nn—! Nn—!」

Gajou who had her both hands and feet tied on the ground while lying on the ground, she raised her muffled voice and moved around like an earthworm. Gajou had her mouth gagged by a handkerchief and her both hands and feet bound.

She won't be able to do anything unnecessary with this.

Seriously, I don't need to have a hard time on every single thing.

I leak a sigh while thinking so, I went to cover and approached the hut while removing my presence.

The hut entered the range of my ability and stopped. The simple hut is surrounded by galvanized roof with wooden boards. There's agricultural articles stored, it seems that it's used for a rest.

「What does this mean?...」

Marina's certainly caught with my ability ahead the wall of the hut. There's a bag of cloth covering her hands and both her hands and feet are bound to the pillar. And—

「There's no one else?」

That's right, there's no one except Marina. Since the head is covered with bag, is that person really Marina? I can judge if it's normal. In short, it's possible that it's a trap.

But that's only when it's normal.

Deception doesn't work when it enters the range of my ability.

Marina's certainly the one who has her head covered with cloth and both hands and feet bound.

「They'll return Marina without doing anything?」

There's no need to look around when I have my ability. But, I looked around instinctively.

There's no one here. And it seems that the hut isn't set as a trap nor the surroundings.

Are they observing me beyond the limits of my ability? No, that's doubtful.

It's a field without an outside light. Since it's considerably away from the residential area, it would be dark without the light of town to cover them. I can recognize my environment with my ability but it's impossible for normal people to observe from far away.

They might have a night vision scope but that's a considerably expensive property. Would they go that far?

「Strange...」

Something's strange. Just what is my opponent? I'm sure that they wanted to

get me but is it different?

Well fine. Should I secure Marina anyway? Let's start with that.

I think so I approached the hut while looking around, I opened the wooden door and entered inside.

Looking from the outside, I know that there's no such thing as trap in the hut but there's still signs that something is prepared.

That's adversely weird.

「Marina, are you okay?」

Inside the hut, Marina trembled when I called her out then she began to shiver in cold and fear.

Though there's a bag of cloth covering her head, she's even blindfolded and made to bite a gag. She can't talk because of that.

I approached Marina and examined her whole body.

There's no signs of violence. That is in short, Marina was abducted without being able to resist. Also—

The black haired woman in a hood. Is she really the mastermind?

I'm not boasting my girlfriend but, Marina's quite a beauty. Also, her tits are big.

If the mastermind is a man he'll surely want to taste her.

The man who had the policeman's club seems to like Marina after all.

Also, as long as she's alive, Marina has a value as a hostage.

Since abducting someone creates a irreparable damage on them, human would be surely enjoying what they can enjoy.

And yet they didn't do anything to harm Marina and she's not touched at all.

If so, the possibility of the mastermind being a woman comes out.

The one who came in contact with the man with a policeman's club is a black haired woman covered in a hood.

Though she claimed herself as the mastermind, there's a possibility that she's the mastermind is already suspected enough.

「Wait a moment. I'll help you right now」

Squatting down in place, I talked to Marina and removed the cloth cover in her head. Then I removed the blindfold and the gag next.

Marina trembling as she cries with her eyes closed.

Well, it's normal to be scared. Even if she's not confined, everyone would be scared to be left alone in a field that's not popular.

It's dark but I can see clearly so I'm not that scared but.

I deny occult because of this ability. Though I'm an existence that's the embodiment of the occult, I have the eyes that can see anything so I can deny occult.

After all I've never seen something like a ghost even once.

「*Sigh* I even took pain to make her unhurt...」

Marina's hands are bound. Her wrists are swollen red.

She's likely to have rubbed the rope desperately to remove it somehow.

It's normal of normal but Marina's head to toe is mine. And yet, it's swelling this much.

Having such thoughts, I removed that's binding Marina's wrists.

「Suzuhara-san...」

Marina who had her arms free speaks in a shaking voice while closing her eyes. I thought that she'd surely cling to me crying—

「!？」

My view whitens suddenly and I heard a dry sound next.

I was confused of what happened then I noticed the pain in my cheek.

Eh? Could it be that I was hit? By Marina?

Looking at Marina, she stared at me with teary eyes.

I didn't see it. No, that's not it. "I didn't try to see"

It's impossible for Marina to hit me. I thought so I wasn't able to recognize when she was about to attack me.

「Why did you come?...」

Marina glared at me with her teary eyes while speaking in a shaking voice.

「The devil has to be devilike, why did you not abandon me...?」

Hearing Marina's trembling voice, I finally understood what she means.

She's worrying about me more than herself.

Seriously, this woman is passionate as ever.

「I'm not tired of you yet. I thought that it's regrettable to throw you away since I have still to enjoy you. That's why I came to save you. I'll throw you away when you're tired」

I didn't throw her away because I'm not tired yet. That's my intention from the start.

Marina who glares at me with her eyes had her expression distort and tears overflow from her eyes. And—.

「That was really scary! Thank you for coming to help me! I thought that I won't be able to meet Suzuhara-san, it's so scary, scary, unbearably scary!」

Marina jumps and clings to me and she hugs me strongly as she screams out. Ah, ouch. Seriously, she hit me with all her might. Because I lost focus when I realized that I was hit, so I took it head-on.

「You know what will happen when you hit me, don't you?」

Asking her, Marina who's clinging to me spread out her legs silently. Her panties inside her skirt has a lewd stain.

「I-It's scary, it's unbearably scary, that's why...I was imagining being teased with Suzuhara-san. I had a very cruel delusion to erase the fear I had...♥」

There's a sweet charming voice mixed in her trembling voice.

「Cruel, what kind?」

As I ask Marina, I placed my right hand inside her skirt and traced her slit with my finger.

Her waist convulsed. I'm just piercing her panties and her love nectar's leaking out.

Marina clings to me strongly as her waist twitch, she pressed her prided breasts against me and put her lips to my ear.

Fuu, fuu, a sweet lewd sigh sprays to my ear.

「I-I want my pussy to be pushed lightly by Suzuhara-san's hard penis ♥ But don't put it in ♥ I want to beg helplessly to put it in, put it in, put it in deep」

Marina sweetly whispers while breathing roughly.

「I'm saying that Suzuhara-san can put in just the tip ♥ that's why I'll push

down my waist and put in just the tip inside my pussy ♥ Suzuhara-san's deep is so big, it's spreading my pussy impossibly, It feels so good, thrilling, happiness, but I want to put it in deep after all」

Furthermore, she's breathing roughly, whispers sweetly even more but she's feeling pained.

「I'll ask it over and over again ♥ Put it in deep ♥ And pierce me down so hard. ♥ But Suzuhara-san says no ♥ I don't want to be hated by Suzuhara-san so I'll do as he ordered ♥ I want it in so deep, I want to be pierced violently so I beg as the tip of the penis is the only one put in my pussy, and Suzuhara-san is laughing as he look at me, but when I saw Suzuhara-san laughing happily, I became happy too」

Became glad? isn't that a book report you're doing?
Seriously, she's always an idiot.

「The punishment for hitting me won't that kind of naive teasing」
「No matter how cruel the punishment is, those punishments are only a sticky sweet syrup」

Marina answered back in a sweet voice.
Oh, you're saying that? Then let's have you endure no matter what kind of punishment it is with a smile.
Is what I want to say but I'm honestly tired.
It's also bothersome to swing my waist, I want to eat rice and take a hot bath, feel refreshed from fellatio and sleep with her tits as a pillow.
But, before that.

「Do you know who kidnapped you?」

Hearing those words, Marina's waist stopped trembling.

「Hizuki contacted me. It seems that she needs help because she's threatened」
「Hizuki?」

I ask and Marina speaks out in a tense voice again.

「The friend I had before. Speaking of which, Suzuhara-san should've met her once」
「Ah?」

「She was together with me when we met, the one with an impressive long black hair, she's a very beautiful child」

When I met Marina for the first time? Long black hair?
I recall my memories and then—.

「Ah」

The dull man who's the right arm of Shinozaki. His girlfriend was the long black hair? Speaking of which, when I took Marina to Shinozaki's house, the other girl's has run away and that long black hair sticks together. Then, she tailed me afterwards.

That's not all. That's not everything.

I met that woman a lot of times.

I saw her on the road a lot of times and we passed by each other by chance on the road. Also—.

Sunday last week, when we go to shopping downtown, there's a woman appearing in the train. It's her.

I didn't consider her that much, rather I completely forgot her existence, I thought that it's not a coincidence that I saw her a lot of times.

What's stranger than that is Marina didn't even mention it.

She'd surely react when her friend appears. However, Marina didn't say anything Sunday last week.

「Marina, what happened after you met that woman?」

「That's, we didn't meet. I heard that she was threatened and I went to the meeting spot in surprise. Then it suddenly became dark. Perhaps, my head was covered with the bag from the back」

I was convinced with Marina's answer.

That woman entered my view without being noticed by Marina.

No, that's not it. That woman makes sure that she's not coming to my view. Is that how she observes my behavior? But she was caught in my ability.

「What kind of woman is that woman?」

「What?...She's a timid and taciturn child. Other than her appearance being beautiful, she's a child that doesn't stand out much」

「She's the girlfriend of the dull man?」

「Eh?」

「Look, the good looking dull man that gets along with Shinozaki」

「Ah, Oh, Kaburagi-kun? No, I don't think it is. I haven't heard that she has a boyfriend」

I was surprised from Marina's answer.

What? That's not it? I surely thought that she's the girlfriend of the dull man.

That woman reacted when I brought that topic. Then she cried.

No well, I didn't make a confirmation but if she shows that kind of reaction then it's normal to think like that.

Could it be that it was an act?

I don't know. I can't find a reason for her to act that time.

「Do you have information on the mastermind who kidnapped you?」

「N-No, I'm sorry. I haven't heard a voice. I don't know what happened to Hizuki」

Marina shook her head to my question and she worried on the woman named Hizuki.

She probably thinks that Hizuki is also a victim.

There's no doubt. The criminal is that Hizuki woman.

Still, what's her purpose? I surely thought that their purpose is to get me but why did they return Marina?

She requested the man with a policeman's club to knock me down and she gave the man the map where Marina's confined. And Marina's properly on the place described in the map.

If she wants the man with the policeman's club to fight me then there's no need to kidnap Marina. She only need to request the man to knock me down.

If you forcibly distort the reason then it would be to confirm that Marina's worthy of being kidnapped?

But what would they do by confirming that? They understand that she's worthy as a hostage and yet why did they return Marina? That won't mean anything then.

No good, I don't get it at all.

Anyway, I should go back home to think.

「Marina, stay in my house tonight. I want to ask various things」

「Yes♥」

Marina who had a serious look till then smiled while her cheeks blush when she heard my words.

She's expecting it.

I'll say it but I'll only do fellatio and sleep for today. If you can't endure it then masturbate with your Suzuhara-doll.

Seriously, I told her to take it back, the large amount of bear dolls disappeared but she left the Suzuhara-doll in my room.

I can give in to the bear stuffed toys but spare me from the Suzuhara-doll. I feel scared that I might get cursed with it.

「Can you stand?」

「Y-Yes, I'm oka—」

Anyway, I decided to go back home and tried to make Marina stand. However—.

「Ah♥」

Marina who's half-rising had her knees bend and sat down on the place. Is her feet numb because of sitting for long time?

「S-Sorry ♥ Because my pussy's touched over my panties, my waist fell off ♥」

Blushing, Marina answered laughingly. I stared at Marina. Well, since her body has become like that because I played with her mind and body, it would be my fault.

「Got it. Hey, I'll carry you on my back」

Saying that, I squat down and turn my back to Marina.

「Yaay~♥」

Marina speaks gladly, jumps and sticks to my back hastily. I'm doubtful whether her waist really fell off. But well, I'll overlook it since she's confined in such a place for today. But I won't forget that you hit me. I'll give you your punishment later. Having such thoughts, I carry Marina and stood up.

「A-Am I heavy?」

Even though she jumps in happily, Marina asks in an insecure voice.

Marina's big breasts seems to have an impression that it's heavy because of the volume. And it feels sexual compared to Asahina. But when I say it's heavy, it would honestly be a big deal. However—.

「Fucking heavy」

I said it daringly.

「Uu...」

Marina felt down and raised a groan as she tremble.

「Joke. You're not that heavy」

Though I thought of punishing Marina for getting carried away but, Marina's style is outstanding and her current figure is the most lewd. And yet, if I tell her she's heavy and she worried, I'll be troubled if she diet badly

「I-Is that true?」

Clinging to me tightly, Marina asks in a timid tone.

The feeling of her huge breasts pressed against my back along with the feeling of the thighs supported by both hands is the best.

If ever Marina diets and became thin, her charm would be reduced by half.

「It's true」

Saying that, I began to walk. In a way I won't feel the weight as much as possible.

「♡」

She's glad? Marina who's clinging to me hard had pressed her lips to my cheek. Then she applies her cheek to mine while smiling gladly as she clings to me strongly.

Haa, I'm tired but, it can't be helped.

I shouldered Marina and went out of the hut, and then—.

「Nn—! Nn—!」

Lying down on the ground, it raises a groan and wriggles like an earthworm. Oh, speaking of which she's here.

「W-Who's this?」

She must be surprised to see Gajou on the ground. Marina asks.

「Well, I'll explain later」

Answering Marina, I leak out a sigh.

I'll introduce Marina to Gajou and I thought she'll be giving up but I better change plans.

I won't chance on making her give up but I'll also take Gajou to my house. Not just Gajou, but I should call Yuka to my house too.

After all I don't know what action that Hizuki woman will take. It's also better if I gather the people who're mainly involved with me and talk about it.

I better conceal this to Asahina and Kisaragi. It may become even more troublesome if I tell them. Especially Asahina.

I'll have Marina near me and Yuka would be watching and be vigilant along with Asahina and Kisaragi. It's safe if it's three people.

The problem is Gajou. It'll be found out that she's related and there's the danger that she might be aimed at.

What should I do?

「Nn—! Nn—! Nn—!」

Glaring at me with her blue eyes, I leak out a sigh as I look at Gajou squirming around.

Ah, troublesome.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 46

Marina's mind must be in confusion.

「Best regards, Yukina-chan」

Though her face is pale, Marina took Yukina's hand and looks at her. Ooh, Marina, I thought that she'd pull out but she stepped forward. She surely have grown after the incident with Yuka.

Furthermore, Marina provoked Yukina. Aren't you doing this easily? Yukina confronted Marina and asked to be called Setsuna. And Marina acknowledged it. And yet Marina called Yukina with that name.

In short, Marina tells Yukina「Challenge Accepted」

Yukina glares at Marina but Marina grinned.

「Don't worry. Just a bit more and I'm going to hate Marina-san. I thought that Marina-san is just an idiot from her looks but you're properly not giving in. I'm fine with an idiot rival in love but, I'd be disappointed if the man I fall in love with has an idiot girlfriend. I'll be winning the man I fall in love with smoothly」

Yukina speaks while having a fearless smile and Marina just looks at Yukina silently. Then, sweat runs along Marina's cheek.

I thought that she's an idiot who's impolite for treating me a homo but it seems that I'm greatly mistaken.

It's normal to think so. Yukina appeared as a woman with a heart of man. And she has been treated as a man while living with a heart of a man.

Just what kind of worry, conflict, pain, and agony she had lived on?

Even though she's a kid, her life must be dense and thick.

In other words, Yukina isn't just a kid.

「I see. I thought that I can treat you naively but is that how it is? I get it」

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

I muttered instinctively and Marina and Yuka looked at me at the same time. It's not much as expected. Yukina lived a life same as me. An existence different from people. I know well how the society looks at that kind of existence.

The community has chased me out because I was born with a different ability And for Yukina who's born with a different heart, the community has chased her out too.

There's no one who can understand her. No, she noticed that it's strange once she understood the surroundings as she live and she wasn't expecting anything around her anymore.

I am myself. I will stay as myself without expecting anything even if the surroundings wash me away. She persistently lived without exception and there's no road for humans like us.

I'm sure that Yukina had lived persistently.

In other words, Yukina and I are bears of the same feathers.

「I see. You're the same kind as me. I'm surprised to say that」

「Eh?」

「Eh?」

I mutter instinctively again as it's the first time I discovered my feelings. The two of them looked at me in surprise.

「I'm talking to myself, don't mind it. Rather than that, let's go back home right now」

Saying that as I walk, the two of them rushed to stand up.

「C-Can I also come!?!」

Yukina shouted.

You're going to come even if I tell you not too. Having such thoughts, I'm really being generous with Yukina.

Well, even I'm not, I intend to take Yukina to my house.

「Yeah」

Looking at Marina with a side glance, I nodded then began to walk.

「Y-Yay...Yay! I'll be recognized by my lover's parents on the first day we met! If

this goes on, it would be a countdown on a living together life! Yahooi! I have an enema to be ready to be fucked anytime!」

Blushing to her cheeks and her blue eyes shine, Yukina smiles on her whole face as she jumps up and down and run after me.

Or rather, is it really limited to the anus? I'm on pussy sect though.

Well, Yukina intends to live as a man so it's not that easy to change her way of thinking.

But Yukina has no choice but to become a woman to get me. But she won't become a woman easily. In such a meaning, it's very interesting that she says her heart is a man.

She wants to be loved as a man. But she can't accept if it if it's a woman. Yukina sure invented an interesting conflicting situation.

Also, though she's saying that she wants to have sex with her anus, she's a loli after all. She probably doesn't know what sex is. I want to see how far she can endure my training.

Yukina doesn't know that a brute has eyed on her at all, she had a smile on her face as she runs to me. Marina looked at Yukina at blank surprise.

「P-Parent's recognition...L-Living together...」

Marina mutters it with cold sweat running along her cheeks then she ran following Yuka with tightened expression.

「I-I'll rent an apartment without bath and we'll hold hands as we go to the public bath!」

She shouted something for no reason.

I don't want an apartment with no bath.

I walk towards my house and took the two of them to my side.

Yukina declared war and Marina as her rival in love and Yukina glares at Marina with overwhelming pressure but—.

「Should it be on the second floor of a two story apartment?」

「First floor is scary after all?」

「No. I can hear the footsteps in the stairs and “Ah, Motarou came back” I'll think like that」

「Ah—! Un Un! I yearn for that too!」

「Then it would be a bit far from the station」

「Why?」

「So we can walk」

「Ah! Un Un ! I yearn for that too!」

「I want our hands tied together while we buy the ingredients for dinner. Then should we make curry today? I'll ask」

「Ah! Un Un ! I yearn for that too!」

「Since I don't want to be treated as a woman, I'll carry the heavy baggage. Then Motaro will take my luggage without saying anything」

「Kyaa! I also yearn for that」

Yukina who speaks as proud as a peacock is being buttered up by Marina with agreement.

Their relationship has gotten strangely close.

Or rather, I feel that Marina gets to her opponent's heart before one's aware.

How should I say it? Yuka even conciliated with Marina after all.

Marina's the former girlfriend of the leader of the delinquents, Shinozaki but she's the leader who formed the female group at the same time.

I thought that she's just the leader of the female group because of Shiunozaki but it seems that Marina has stronger thoughts than I know.

There's no leader-like impression when I look at Marina. Different from the thought of light character appearance but, unexpectedly old style, she's strangely humble in comparison.

But she doesn't yield, even if I order she won't yield, her explosive power is terrific. Furthermore Marina hasn't complained at all.

She offered herself for Shinozaki's sake, even if she was deserted by her companions, Marina didn't make one complaint.

Also, even if Yuka threw hostility at her, she tried to take it without making an excuse at all.

She's earnest and her sense of responsibility is strong, she's able to take care of her surroundings but she doesn't yield at any cost. That's the power that pulls the surroundings to her.

She doesn't look like a leader at a glance but when you look at her generally, Marina has the the qualities of a leader.

But a lot of things aren't there but when it's all together then it would be stale.

That's what's scary with Marina.

Since she's missing a lot, she's looked down on. But it feels like she's on top suddenly.

Or rather, could it be that Shinozaki's not the one maintaining the group but Marina is the one supporting from the shadows?

Though I'm the cause for Shinozaki's group being crushed but losing Marina might be a much more problem than it is.

And Shinozaki didn't notice that.

I'm not a human that leads others. I'm a scum, an egoistic man, a pleasure seeker, I'm so twisted that I can't turn back anymore.¹ However—.

「It's better to sleep in Futon」

「Why?」

「In case of the bed, you can't feel the ground because your floating. But on the futon, if I hug Motaro, I'd feel I'm accepting all of Motaro's whole body, ooh, I want to be embraced by Motaro, I want it to be strong. I don't have experience in love so I can only think so」

「I get that. I get that well」

「Is that true?」

「You'll feel that you'll sink on the bed won't you? But if it's on futon, I feel that I'll be able to feel Suzuhara-san's weight, or rather I can feel him」

「That's right! That kind of feeling! I thought that Marina-san is just a beauty with big tits but I see you in a new light!」

Yukina is laughing happily while talking to Marina. Then Marina looks at Yukina while laughing bashfully.

「Hey hey, be friends with me! We may be rivals in love but I want to talk a lot! It's the first time I enjoyed talking to someone! I only have one friend and that one has no experience in love!」

「Un, Okay. Yukina-chan's a powerful enemy but should we take it easy so we could get along well?」

「Eeeeh! I don't want to hold back just because we're getting along」

「Eh? I'd be troubled then」

Yukina who's hostile with Marina just a while ago is completely taken along. When Marina confronts Yukina, Marina pierces the painful place on Yukina then

she prepared to run away. Marina looks down on Yukina. Then she had composure.

Then, it's said when Marina ran away, she didn't run away at all. She's only ready to run away but she didn't waver and ran after Yukina.

The result is this.

There's a lot off but her affection is thick, she posses a strong sense of duty and responsibility, then she's explosively earnest. That's Marina's fault but at the same time she's stinks of humanity so she's easy to talk with.

It's not like the delinquent leader but she gathers people before one's aware, she's liked by people, trusted by people, and before you notice she's thought to have natural talent on standing on top of people.

I thought that Asahina has it but never on Marina. Asahina's a dictator after all. On the other side, Marina has an excellent power on tying people's minds together. That's a power I don't have. No, that's the thing I discarded first.

Yukina's the same as me so she surely hold the same feelings as me to Marina. She's suffering from something she can't understand, gets exhausted when you try to understand it.

And yet, Marina's wall is gapping smoothly. That's why Yukina was taken after a short time.

I thought that Yuka's potential is considerably dangerous but I might change my thoughts. The one really possessing a dangerous power is Marina.

I should never part with Marina whatever happens. Marina, your power is something Asahina and Yuka doesn't have. It's a fearful power that puts people together.

She gather's people without knowing and those people gathered becomes the power. Just how frightening is that?

It's a troublesome power if you antagonize it but there's nothing more reliable if you're her ally.

I'm different from Shinozaki. Shinozaki didn't notice Marina's power and I'll make best use of this power. But I noticed. I'm the type of scum that will use anything that can be used.

I'm not so foolish to throw away some person I know is profitable.

Also—.

「If it's Marina, or...」

Muttering, I took out my phone from my pocket.

Asahina and Kisaragi. Especially Ashina, I intend to make Yuka cautious without telling the incident. But, Yukina's existence is a problem.

Since she got involved with me, Yukina might be the woman Hizuki will aim at. But Yukina's going to a different school from us and even if Marina and Yuka watches her, it won't reach. In short, if Hizuki's that kind of woman, she'll be easily aimed. Furthermore, if I forcibly put Yukina as an object of guard, the war potential would be distributed.

Well, even if you say war potential, the one's in my control are only Marina and Yuka.

And in those two, Yuka's the only one who shows power in this incident the most.

Tomorrow, I'll meet this Hizuki woman. Then, I'll go with Marina. The perpetrator aimed to abduct Marina this time and she's the only one who's the point of contact with that Hizuki woman.

Tomorrow, I'll make contact with that Hizuki woman then it's fine if we can solve that way but I guess it won't be that easy. That's why I'll make Asahina be around with Yuka as a precaution. But Yukina would be unobserved.

If the opponent has information about this then it's normal to attack those who's short of hands. In short, the possibility of Yukina being aimed at is high. Thinking so, there's the possibility that Asahina might be attacked from the back. Thus it might be true that their aim is to distribute the war potential I think. Could it be that the enemy is expecting me to worry this way?

I need to reinforce the war potential to do it somehow.

Reinforcement of war potential. In other words, I'll let Asahina join the main force.

If I dispatch Yuka and make Asahina team join the main unit, it'll go on a different meaning.

Even if they don't act together as long as the instruction system is in order, the width of measures would widen. And that would make Yuka move freely.

Furthermore, Asahina's little sister Lolihina is a black lily student just like Yukina. Lolihina is a loli so she's outside of the war potential but if it's possible for her to make contact with her sister then we can move faster if ever Yukina's aimed at. Or rather, the possibility of Lolihina who's Asahina's little sister who has a deep

relationship with me being aimed is enough as a reason. Thus, Yukina and Lolihina must act together. Then—.

This is seriously troublesome.

Especially Asahina. To tell the truth, I don't want to be involved with her other than training.

Also, I don't want to have a debt with Asahina. I never want to have a debt with her.

While I was thinking, it's possible that Marina might do something for it.

If it's Marina forming the main unit with me and Yuka, the other party would be Asahina and Kisaragi then, it's possible for them cooperate with the loli team of Yukina and Lolihina.

Usually it's Yuka's role but even though Yuka looks sociable at glance, she was a bullied child.

On that respect, Marina's sociable and she was able to act as a leader of the group as a result.

Sink or swim? Should I make Marina call Asahina?

It's good if it goes well but the view won't go well if this fails.

This time I rescued Marina who was aimed at. If Yuka's the one kidnapped, it's impossible to tell Asahina this incident.

If she discovers that Yuka's kidnapped, she'll certainly frenzy and forget herself in rage. But since it's Marina, she'll only finish it with a "hmmm".

With that said, I decided to mail Asahina.

If I tell her to come to my house she'll definitely make complaints but since she's the one who said that she's my slave, she'll come if I call her.

「Hey hey, Motaro, I became friends with Marina-nee! The forbidden enemy became a friend, I'm done」

Yukina who's walking next to me restlessly pulls my sleeve with her finger then said that.

I don't care but what the hell is with Motaro? I didn't tell you my name at all.

Furthermore, I don't want to be called by my first name. If you're calling me then call me Suzuhara.

Marina told her. Dammit, she told Yukina something unnecessary.

「Yes yes, aren't you glad?」

I want to say “Don’t call me by that name” but I think she won’t listen at all so I just sighed while patting Yukina’s head.

「Un!」

Having her head patted by me, Yukina blushed and nodded happily. Her looks is a super beauty though. Her carefree smile and energetic actions are boyish that it troubles me because my penis reacts. Hmmm, A boyish beauty might be god but no matter how cute she looks, as long as her inside is a boy then it’s no good. I’d prefer a girl as expected.

Arriving at the house, Yuka’s already waiting.

「Mota-kun!」

Yuka who’s leaning on the wall of our house raised her voice when she saw me and ran.

I feel something out of place with Yuka.

Since it’s not funny if we’re attacked just after I got Marina back so I used my ability. And at the moment Yuka entered the range of my ability—.

I understand everything within the range. And that ability caught the things sticking to Yuka’s uniform.

Fragments of dead leaves. And a small twig. Such things are sticking on Yuka’s uniform.

Usually, you’d think that it sticks to her clothes by chance and I pay no heed about it. But I’m feeling something really out of place right now.

Where did Yuka go? She reported that she had never seen Marina this morning. I was sure that she’s been watching me from far away but when I came in contact with the man with the policeman’s club, I forgot about Yuka.

If Yuka’s observing me then she would’ve done something. Since she didn’t, I thought that Yuka didn’t tail me.

Then, what’s the dead leaves and twigs on Yuka’s uniform?

It’s as if it’s the trace of the forest in which I fought the man with the policeman’s club.

Those thoughts crossed my mind.

—Traitor

「Hey Mota-kun! Are you injured!? There's blood in your shirt!?!」

Yuka jumps and clings to me forcefully then she screams and looks up at me with teary eyes. There's no lie in her appearance at all. But Yuka's a pro in acting.

Is that so? Is it possible that Yuka's a traitor? I forgot it completely.

Yuka hates Marina. Since there's other enemies she should hate so even if she has a grudge against Marina, she can't complain about it. Furthermore, Yuka wants to take me away from Marina.

It's not strange even if she takes revenge.

But—.

I don't mind it even if she's a traitor. Yuka's betrayal is enough as a reason. Even if I go through the muscle, I won't complain on the betrayal. Including such a thing, I'll treat her as my woman.

Or rather, I might be overthinking. My nerves might be oversensitive right now because of various things.

「Let's go in the house for the time being」

I look down at Yuka who's clinging to me then I told her. Then I walked towards the door.

「U-Un!」

Yuka nodded in a hurry and tried to run after me. But—.

Before she runs, Yuka glanced at Marina for an instant. Her face looks sad and she looks uneasy.

Could it be? Could it be...?

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 47

Chapter 47

「Yukina, can you do it?」

I ask Yukina while I squat in the garden of our house.

「Hmph」

Yukina puffed her cheeks and averted her gaze.

What's with that? Aren't you the one who said that you'll do anything I say. Or rather, why are you suddenly displeased? It seems she doesn't like something. I'm irritated but I have to endure it. I'm the one who'll be in trouble if Yukina doesn't yield.

I leak a sigh while looking up at Yukina and my arm was poked.

Turning my gaze, Marina's squatting next to me before I was aware, then she draw her lips near to my ear.

「I'm sure that she wants to be called "Setsuna" instead of "Yukina"」

I got convinced with her whisper.

Is that how it is?

She won't make a complain when she's called Yukina by Marina who's her rival in love but she wants me to call her Setsuna?

But that means that she wants to be treated as a man though.

You can't have sex with me if you keep that forever. Or rather, this is too much of a rebellious attitude.

Well, this is a situation where we can't escape without making a sacrifice so I'll overlook it this time.

「Setsuna」

Leaking out a sigh, I called out Yukina while looking up at her.

「Ou!」

Yukina who's puffing her cheeks and looking the other way looks at me and answered cheerfully as soon as I called her Setsuna. Then she's laughing. She admitted that Marina is my woman but she won't give up at me so I surely thought she'll become a woman but could it be that she's not thinking anything? This is a pain in the head. Well fine. I don't have time to feel tired for that.

「Listen Setsuna, I'll review the strategy. You'll enter the house first. Then you'll be clinging to my mother when you enter the house. Then tell her that you're troubled because you're lost!」

「Got it! Leave it to me!」¹

Yukina nodded at my words and raised her right hand cheerfully. Are you sure? Do you really understand it? Aren't you just answering without thinking of anything?

Well, it's fine though. A stupid kid is convenient.

It's weekday so mother's in the house.

Mother knows Marina and Yuka but she doesn't know that they come in the morning. But since those two are coming to my house, my mother won't poke her nose to it.

However, I plan to make Pechahina come too.

With three woman, it's possible that mother would poke her nose into it as expected.

It's fine if mother doesn't say anything but I'd be in trouble if the time where we'd discuss about it appears. I made up a strategy to distract mother for that case.

I call it: lost child operation.

Yukina's related to this incident but it doesn't mean that she's not useful. She's a loli after all. She's an outside war potential. I don't expect anything from her.

What I need is Pechahina and Lolihina's cooperation. Yukina and Lolihina are students of black lily. Those two need to act together so they won't be an easy aim for Hizuki. If ever Lolihina is aimed at and Pechahina cooperates then we can make the first move faster.

With that said, I don't need Yukina in this discussion. That's why I'll use Yukina as

sacrificial pawn and set up a strategy to distract mother.

If the lost child Yukina asks for mother's help, mother would feel that it can't be helped but deal with it. When she does, I won't need to worry about her.

Though it's an overbearing plan, well, I won't be troubled to death even if I failed.

At worst, we can talk in the park.

I'm only sticking to my house because I'm tired and I want to relax.

「Okay, Yukina, Go!」

「Hmph」

I thought Yukina would run at my signal but she puffed her cheeks and looked the other way.

Oh, "Setsuna", right. Kay, okay, I got it. Seriously.

「Gajou Setsuna, don't shame your cool name! Show me that you're a man!」

「Ou!」

Sighing inside my mind, Yukina looks happy with my words, As I thought, Yukina's blue eyes shined and she raised her right hand and answered cheerfully.

「Uooooooooooooooooo!」

Then she ran towards the door while shouting.

Isn't that a bit too energetic for a lost child?

I hid myself in the garden with Marina while thinking of that.

Yuka...Seems to have hidden herself too

「Helloooo! I'm Motaro's girlfriend, Kibashiro Yukina! My alias is Gajou Setsuna! I'm a lost child! I'm a lost child so I'm troubled! Is Motaro's mother here!? I want to marry Motaro!」

Yukina shouts energetically while knocking on the door.

「Ha, haha...she's an idiot」

A lost child but she's saying it as if it's someone else's problem. Also, what marry!? In the first place, don't say my name. This plan goes down if you say my name.

I didn't expect much but leaving it to Yukina is just foolish.

This is beyond anger and amazement that my head feels painful.

「Yukina-chan really loves Suzuhara-san doesn't she?」

Marina who's squatting next to me mutters enviously while looking at Yukina who's shouting as she knock on the door.

No no no, I'm not pleased at all. That idiot ruined everything in the middle.

「Should we go to the park...?」

Haa, seriously. Even though I wanted to relax.

「Hey hey, Motaro's mother! I came here! I'm a lost child! I won't be a lost child if I marry Motaro!」

Yukina keeps shouting while knocking on the door. Then Marina laughs while watching Yukina.

Don't laugh. That's not funny at all.

「Yeah, coming, who's—Oh?」

I've given up talking inside the house so I'm facing the park but the door opened and mother came.

「Oh my, what a cute guest. What's wrong?」

Mother who squats down the place talks to Yukina.

「Onee-san's Motaro's mother?」

「Onee!? Eh!? Y-Yes, Uhm, this auntie is Motaro's mother. Eh? Motaro's friend?」

Mother looks surprised from being called Onee-san by Yukina so she answered Yukina with red ears.

「Ooh, Onee-san's Motaro's Mother. You're a beauty unlike Motaro. I thought that you're a college girl!」

「C-College!? E-eeh!? T-That's, Auntie is a proper Auntie you know!」

Yukina's words made Mother blush and she's clearly shaken. She's shy and shaken.

College woman? That's impossible as expected. That compliment can only be heard as a sarcasm.

But mother's red to her ears and she looks glad somewhat.

「College woman is too much but Suzuhara-san's mother is so young and

beautiful.]

Marina laughs while whispering.

Is that so? I admit that she's not like me but you're saying that much? No no, that's normal I guess.

Or rather, I can only hear it as a sarcasm when it comes from Marina who's a beauty.

「E-Err, What's your name again?」

「Kibashiro Yukina, my alias is Gajou Setsuna!」

「A-Alias? Eh?」

「Un!」

「T-Then, err...Yukina-chan?」

「Eh!?!」

「Eh!?! Huh!?! Was I wrong!?!」

The moment mother called Yukina's name, Yukina raised a surprised voice and Mother trembled and her eyes looks in panic.

「Setsuna's better but, Onee-san's Motaro's mother. Hmmmm」

Folding her arms, Yukina closes her eyes and muttered, then she looked at mother when she opened it. Then she patted Mother's shoulder.

「Then I'll let you call me Yukina. It's a rare case! You're Motaro's mother after all.」

「Eh? What, e-err...Thanks?」

Yukina let herself be called Yukina reluctantly. I don't know whether Yukina's reaction is okay but my confused mother nodded at Yukina for the time being.

「I like you onee-san. You're gentle」

「Eh? I-Is that so?」

「Hey hey, can I call you mom?」

「Eh? Ah, Un? Un, O-Okay」

「Mom, I'm hungry! I want to eat mom's meal!」

「I-Is that so? R-Right. Un. T-Then, want to eat together with mom?」

「Un! I'll eat! Also let's go to bath later!」

「I-Is that so? R-Right, un. Bath. Got it.

Mother's quite confused and it seems that she's been completely overwhelmed by Yukina.

「E-Err, you were a lost child weren't you?」

「Un! I'm a lost child but I can go back home alone!」

「Eh? What? Even though you're lost? You can go back? I-Is that so?... Huh?」

「Hey hey, mom, I'm hungry」

「R-Right? We're you? W-Would Americans prefer meat?」

「I'm not American! Father's Irish, Mother's English! And I'm the only one who can talk Japanese!」

「I-Is that so? Sorry, I don't get that well」

Mother's seems to have turned into a feverish mood in this chaos, Yukina overwhelms her so she took Yukina inside the house.

...What's with that development just now?

I don't get it well but...

「The plan succeeded?」

I wonder if that can be called a success? I feel that there's a lot of things that are no good there.

But, well—.

「Mother seems to be lead by her...」

In that case, Yukina is more than enough.

It did end well so should I say it's good?

「Marina, Yuka-chan, let's go」

Hiding myself in the garden with Marina, I called out Yuka who's hiding in a different location.

「Yes」

Marina nodded. Seeing that, I stood up and faced the door. But Yuka didn't react so I looked around.

Yuka's not here? No, there's no way.

I thought so I used my ability then I saw Yuka on the other side of the wall.

Yuka's putting her phone on her ears. I can't hear her but it seems that she's talking to someone.

I can read the movement of the mouth but I can't hear the voice at all so I don't get a single thing. Furthermore, she's hiding herself behind the wall and she bends her body.

A conversation that's bad if heard?

Though the thought of Yuka betraying has become thick, I finally remembered what's out of place.

I feel that she's "Hiding" it instead of "Betraying" me.

Then the thought crossed my mind suddenly so I clicked my tongue in my mind. I didn't think of it but Yuka might've moved on her own.

She moved alone and she was caught in the trap before, this is Asahina's incident all over again.

It's not impossible if it's Yuka.

Also, she reconciled with Marina for the time being but she might be worrying because she tried to kill Marina once before.

Well, isn't that great?

「Marina. I think Asahina should come sooner or later so You'll go to my room to join Asahina. Explain this incident to Asahina and persuade her to cooperate」
「Eh!? Me!? Me and Asahina-san alone!?!」

Marina looks surprised from my words and she asked with shaking eyes. Asahina's a trauma for Marina after all. Of course she'll be shaken. But—.

「I'll tell you the details later. But I want you to prepare for Asahina to cooperate. There's no need to overwork yourself. It's okay to just make a small talk. It's not a problem if you fail so do what you want」

I say that while I pat Marina's shoulder.

I was going to leave everything to Marina the moment I decided to call Asahina. Asahina would follow if I order her. But I can't make her cooperate if I make her follow forcefully. That's why I intend to withdraw.

If it's not me then Asahina might be obedient.

Also, I must not let Asahina and Yuka meet. Asahina doesn't know that I made a move on Yuka after all. And yet, if Yuka's in my room, the story of Marina's kidnapping would disappear.

「I will talk to Yuka for a bit so I'll leave it to you」

Saying that, I pat Marina's shoulders again.

「U-Understood. I'll try it」

Marina nodded while her eyes shake. She's feeling tense and insecure from her trauma.

Hmm, if I can draw out Marina's power well then it's possible for her to win Asahina over. But it seems that she's likely to fail.

Is there no way to make let her relax somehow?

Oh right.

「I won't blame you if you failed. Also, if you succeed, I'll give you a reward」

Marina reacted from my words and the color of her eyes clearly changed.

「I-I'll do my best!」

Then she nodded mightily.

It seems that too much power has entered her shoulder but it's better if she's not hesitating.

「Then, I'll leave it to you」

I tell Marina and turned my heel and I began to walk towards Yuka.

Now then, how should I make Yuka confess? She'll only make a lie calmly.

Then should I listen to her body with the manly way?

On the contrary, we can't make her because she'll be hazy in pleasure however, other methods won't do.

Well, let's just do what we can.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 48

Chapter 48

I pulled Yuka's hand, went around the back of the house and hold my breath as I squat down.

「U-Uhm...」

Yuka who's squatting next to me was surprised when I take her hand and lead her, she asked insecurely. I looked at Yuka's eyes then laughed while closing one of my eyes and putting my forefinger to her mouth.

Yuka looks flustered and yet she nodded and buried her face on her knees.

Yuka's faintly trembling. When I used my X-ray to see Yuka's heart, it's beating violently.

Yuka's clearly shaken that I suddenly moved her but is she really shaken or could it just be an act?

Well, it might be impossible for her to change the speed of her heart freely so she's really shaken.

Yuka's talking to someone on her phone. She's shaking because she thinks I noticed, in other words, she had a conversation that's bad when heard.

Then, should we shake her a bit?

「N?」

I tilt my head while raising an ignorant voice, I stretched my right hand towards Yuka and patted the shoulder area of her uniform.

She's surprised? Yuka who buried her face under her knee looks up at me.

「There's some trash. It's like a dead leaf」

「!？」

Drawing my face close to Yuka's ear, I whispered then Yuka trembled.

I penetrate Yuka's skin with my X-ray ability. The hear beat I'm seeing earlier had

jumped up and it's about to burst.

This isn't an act.

「T-T-Thanks」

Since Yuka has no way of knowing that I can see the beating of heart, she's expressing her gratitude while desperately pretending to be calm.

Yuka's clearly shaken.

I'm having a bad premonition.

She did move secretly without permission but it's possible to deal with it when you notice it. But it's possible that it might be already too late.

She needed cooperation from someone to collect the information about the criminal who aimed at Marina. But Yuka has no other friend that's moving with no compensation except Asahina. If Asahina can't move, then she'll ask cooperation from someone else.

Then, what did Yuka use as payment?/

Money? Or—.

Yuka values herself lowly. She thinks her defiled self has no value. She can use her defiled body as compensation.

Yuka will present her body as compensation without thinking.

But that's only my guess in the end. Then I need to get the truth out of Yuka but it she won't answer honestly even if I asked.

Then, should I try it?

I passed Yuka's right shoulder and embraced her. I placed my left hand on Yuka's shoulder and made her face up.

Yuka's shaking eyes stiffened from my sudden actions. Then Yuka's lips—.

「!？」

Yuka opened her eyes wide then she tried to push my mouth away with both of her hands. Then she hugs herself trembling.

Yuka rejected the kiss while trembling.

This is already a bingo in a bad sense.

Yuka who's body and mind is completely defiled sees herself very cheaply. Also, Yuka reconciled with Marina but she's likely to be worrying that she had tried to kill Marina.

Did Yuka sacrifice her body to receive intelligence.

Yuka can also think well to take that action.

I was too late to notice.

「Seriously, you're an idiot...」

Yare Yare, I leaked a sigh and placed my right hand on top of Yuka's head then patted her violently¹

Yuka trembled then she buried her face on her trembling knees, she's clearly frightened.

Well, there's no other way but to do it.

「There will be no next time. That's why don't do anything idiotic again」

Saying that I hold Yuka's shoulder and drawn her to me, but Yuka trembled and parted from me. But she has no power to match me.

Yuka desperately tries to run away from me but she realized that it's impossible to run away, she loosened up and leaned against me.

Though it's an unforgivable act to be embraced by a man other than me, it's also my error this time.

I should've told Yuka that there's a threat letter. I should've given Yuka instructions.

I didn't rely on Yuka so she thought that she's not needed.

Then, even if I come to dislike her, even if I come to throw her away, she wants to be useful.

It's easy to expect for that kind of action to come out for Yuka. And yet I didn't notice it so It's mostly my fault.

「I-I'm sorry...」

Yuka leaned on me and buried her face on my chest, she apologized with a trembling voice. She clings to my chest as her shoulders shake.

I leak out a sigh then embraced Yuka strongly and tapped her shoulder.

She's a woman who'd open her legs happily when necessary for the sake of filling lust. But, she stabbed her own heart for my sake and I can't desert the woman who conceals the pain from opening her legs for other men.

That woman is something very rare no matter where you look at.

Still, yare yare, women are difficult.

I hold my breath at the back of the house for a while then I heard a faint voice. Marina's voice, and...Asahina's voice...Not.

The type of voice sounds like Asahina but it's higher and younger than Asahina. Lolihina? Lolihina came here? I called her sister though.

I heard Asahina's voice after that.

Oh, I see. Lolihina came together with the elder sister.

Still, it's outside my expectations. The thought of Lolihina coming together didn't exist. But it's not impossible if I think about it.

Asahina can't stand up by herself after I violated and stirred her with my hand. Lolihina comes with that Asahina.

Since time has passed, Asahina has recovered too but she knows that her sister is in a state where she can't stand. Knowing that she'll go out that night, she made her agree to accompany her.

Also, from what I heard from Yukina, Lolihina has a sister complex.

However, I'm beaten. Even though she's a loli, Marina's at disadvantage because it's 2v1. Also, her opponents are sisters. Since her opponent are sisters that knows each other very well, it's becoming more of Marina's disadvantage.

It's good if Yukina's only getting the wrong Idea and can try to separate Lolihina but it's useless to expect anything from her. No, I'm anxious if she answers my expectation in a bad meaning.

At worst, I have to do something about it but would I be able to? I can't see anything but a chaotic future.

Before long, I can't hear the voice of Asahina, Lolihina and Marina. It seems that they went inside the house.

After some time, I take Yuka's hand and stood up then I went to face the door. But—.

Yuka who stood up next to me, trembles on her knees then her knees collapsed and she sat down in place.

Her face distorts, Yuka tries to subdue her voice while she desperately tries to stand up while crying. But her waist has come off and she can't stand no matter desperate she tries to stand up.

Surely she's regretting what she had done.

Yuka opened her legs for other men just to be useful for me even if I throw her

away.

She's prepared to be thrown away but she never would've thought that she'd be forgiven.

「I-I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry...」

Yuka mutters as she desperately tries to stand. I lifted Yuka.

「Hi」

Yuka who was suddenly princess carried by me raised a small scream and tried to run away. But, there's nowhere to run to.,

「I-I'm sorry...」

Yuka who understood that it's impossible to run away relaxed herself and she apologized while burying her face under my shoulder.

「Yeah」

That's the only thing I answered then I began to walk towards the door. Well, what? I won't make a big fuss over it because it's my fault this time but—. I'll definitely beat the guy who made the move at Yuka.

I opened the door while carrying Yuka and entered the house. Then there's two small loafers that caught my attention.

Yukina and Lolihina's loafer.

That's great but I don't find Marina and Asahina's shoes.

I used my ability to confirm it but I didn't find Marina and Asahina's shoes.

Marina, she took Asahina and her shoes to the second floor so mother won't find it out? Well done.

But why did she leave Lolihina's shoes in the door?

“Could it be” I thought, I walked stealthily down the corridor and stopped in front of the door, I entered the living room and saw it.

The spectacle I saw is the two loli sitting side by side at the sofa at the living room. Yukina and Lolihina.

Amazing. What's amazing? Yukina and Lolihina are beauties that surpasses the rest but the impact when the two sits side by side is terrific.

There's western beautiful loli with blue eyes and blond hair braided on the back. then on the other side is a beautiful loli having a long black hair tied into twintails

and cat ears that doesn't look arrogant.

It's conflicting gold and black. Then both skins are white as snow.

Yukina's a curve ball and Lolihina is a straight ball.

If they debut as a unit then they'd sell a lot.

Unit's name is Loli impact.

『Hey Yui, don't be so nervous. This is my lover's house』

I heard Yukina's voice.

Is that Orange Juice? Holding a glass on one hand, Yukina sucks the straw rapidly and when she spit out the straw, she talks to Lolihina with a self important attitude.

『H-Haa』

On the other side, Lolihina who's holding the same orange juice as Yukina with both of her hands is answering half-heartedly while having a confused expression floating on her face.

Lolihina came together with Asahina but why she's in the living room?

Asahina and Marina's shoes aren't in the door but Lolihina's shoes is there. In other words, Lolihina was taken to the living room not due to the unforeseen circumstances but she's likely sent by Marina's plan.

Marina knows that Yukina and Lolihina are acquaintance after all.

Marina who saw Lolihina took her with Asahina to create a situation and she made Lolihina and Yukina make contact.

If so, then Marina's unexpectedly sharp. I got a better opinion of her.

When I leave everything to her then she's likely to have become serious.

『U-Uhm, Setsuna-senpai, is that true that you had a lover?』

『What? What's with you Yui, you're thinking that I'm lying?』

『N-No, Setsuna-senpai is a hopeless birdbrain so I don't think that you're not a liar』

『Right? Then it's true that I got a lover. It's amazing. You must be jealous?』

Yukina speaks proudly from Lolihina's words.

Hey, she said that you're a hopeless birdbrain. You're not minding it?

Or rather, Senpai? Yukina is Lolihina's senpai?

『Furthermore, don't tell anyway, I'll be having sex soon』

Saying that, Yukina grins. Then Lolihina stares at that Yukina. Just what is she saying suddenly? Are you an idiot? Oh right, she's an idiot.

『Senpai, you know what kind of act sex is? The male's penis would enter a woman's vagina and it would go in and out until it ejaculates inside the vagina you know?』

Lolihina instinctively spoken to Yukihina with a serious stare. The penis and vagina and ejaculating inside the vagina? Lolihina is saying such jargon surprisingly calm. I thought that she's an honest loli but am I wrong? No she's speaking about it calmly but the contents are...

『Fufuun, that doesn't matter』

Yukina who heard Lolihina's words snorts and laughed arrogantly.

『I'm a man. If he's going to do it then it would be on the anus』
『Senpai's heart might be a man but your body is a woman you know? That, was it Motaro-san? Are you sure that you understand it?』

『I said it properly』

『It's not a problem whether you said it properly. What's essential is understanding』

『Shut up. I said that I properly told him』

『Judging from that reaction, it's suspicious if he really understood it, Senpai, that's important. You have to understand each other by taking it slowly Sex can be saved for later』

『S-Shut up! Even though you don't have experience with love! Even though you're so scared to talk with men, don't be so arrogant to preach me about love』

Lolihina said it with an earth shattering directness and Yukina has become ill-humored when she's preached by Lolihina.

『Senpai looks lovely so she living apart from others strongly and nobly as an alpha male』

『Eh? I'm living apart from other strongly and nobly』

『Yes』

『I'm an alpha male?』

『Yes』

『E, ehe, ehehehe, I'm glad. Thanks Yui. Yui's really my best friend』

『Yes. I'm senpai's best friend』

「Ehehe, Un, ehehe」

Lolihina seems to have made Yukina believe with flattery so she expresses her gratitude while laughing bashfully,

Good. Lolihina's treating Yukina extremely well. It seems that it's true that they're intimate.

Also, Lolihina's attitude is clearly different. I don't feel the weakness coming from her when she came to her sister at the school and at the time on the roast meat shop.

She's shrinking in front of others but her real self comes out when she lets down her guard.

That bold appearance looks like her sisters.

I thought that they don't resemble in character but it seems that that the Asahina little sister is the rotten one?

『Senpai's a helpless birdbrain but your judgement on people are above the average. But, if Senpai says that she fell in love then I won't make a complaint.

But, don't rush. Sudden sex is bad. First would be petting』

『Petungu?』

『Begin with the kiss at the lip, the woman's breasts and nipples, then the man would caress the clitoris and vagina. At the same time the girl caresses the penis with her hand and put it inside her mouth. In other words, take pleasure without inserting the penis in the vagina, it's an act of confirming each other's love』

「...S-Sorry. I don't get it』

『Haa, that's what's sex is. Leaving to the partner and Senpai would be treated as a woman, won't that be heart-breaking for Senpai?』

『T-That's...』

『First is that we need him to understand well that Senpai's heart is a man. Then tell how you wanted to be treated by your partner. Doing so would not make Senpai's partner's feelings going well. Knowledge is necessary. Studying in sex is necessary』

『I-I see. Even though you can't talk to men, you know this kind of stuff well』

Lolihina indifferently persuaded her and Yukina raised a voice of admiration. If you believe Yukina's words then whether Lolihina has love experience or not, she's a shy girl that can't speak with men. But it seems that she's knowledgeable in sex.

She's the so called Mimidoshima?²

『Please leave it to me. Also, once you understand your partner, and the petting went smoothly, then it would finally be the anal sex』

『Ooh!』

『Did Senpai insert a foreign object in her anus before?』

『Eh? Ah, no...I-If it's just a finger...』

『Haa, this is why Senpai is... Senpai's underestimating Anal sex. Your anus would split if you suddenly put a penis without expanding it. At worst, the constrictor would be broken. Senpai's so small after all』

『You're small too』

『I'm still on the growth phase so I can still go on even now』

『Eh? Is that so? Your face is cute so it's amazing』

『Anyway, I'm a pro when it comes to the ass so I can help you anytime』

Lolihina speaks indifferently before but as soon as the anus became the topic, her cheeks blushed and she became talkative.

Oh, the little sister is also an anal lover. They're definitely sisters.

『Apart from you having a heart of a man, it's so wonderful that you're interested in anal sex. You don't have to worry about pregnancy when you ejaculate inside the anus so it's safe even if he let it out inside. Also, it feels pleasant. You need to get used to your fingers first then gradually make a fat thing enter. You should also be used to washing your intestines. Also, even though you say that you love anal, it's sheer stupidity to only develop the anus. Women has a lot of erogenous zones. Don't you think it's a waste to leave the others? Pleasurable things are pleasurable and if you mix them together then it'll become even more pleasurable. Don't get biased on your anus, do develop your other erogenous zones in balance often and the pleasure on the anus would be doubled』

She's talking. Somehow she's amazingly feverish. Yukina looks at Lolihina with open mouth.

Blushing, her eyes are moistened, Lolihina's clearly breathing roughly, she placed her right hand behind her in a way Yukina won't notice and she put it inside her skirt. Then she raised her waist faintly, removed her panties and thrusts in her forefinger inside her small ass hole that's faintly pink.

The small hole that doesn't seem to let enter the finger enter easily has swallowed the fore finger just like that.

Lolihina thrusts her forefinger to the root instantly then she tried to sit innocently with her ears turning red, she moved her right hand faintly, pierces, and inserts and pulls out the finger.

She's talking about the anus that she loves, she masturbated in her anus as she's unable to endure, In short, she started Anani³

She's a loli beauty that stands out from the rest but she's the same pervert as her sister.

Yukina who's not noticing the situation of Lolihina who's masturbating next to her at all, feels depressed from knowing her ignorance because of Lolihina's abundance in knowledge, she held the straw with her mouth and drank the orange juice.

Yukina, you're too ignorant but I think there's no need to feel depressed. If I had to say then Lolihina's the abnormal one.

『Setsuna-chan, Yui-chan, meal's ready. Let's eat together』

Mother unexpectedly comes out and Lolihina trembled and pulled out her finger from her anus. Then, she stood up and bowed politely.

『Thank you for treating us with supper even though we suddenly barged in』

She then looked up at mother and greeted politely, then bowed again. Yukina looks at Lolihina with open mouth. But Yukina stands up and looks at Lolihina and poked her elbow.

『Don't force yourself. What's with you being always unreasonable? This is my boyfriend's home. You don't need to put on an appearance』

Lolihina blushed for a moment when she heard Yukina then she stared at her. Or rather, you should be holding back yourself a bit Yukina. You're the one who's acting as if you owned the place. Also, I'm not your boyfriend.

『S-Senpai, shut up』

Glaring at Yukina with teary eyes, Lolihina raised a trembling voice. She's totally weak as if she's different person from the dignified appearance from a while ago.

Looking at Lolihina, Yukina leaks a sigh and shrugged her shoulders.

『If you're like then you won't ever have a boyfriend let alone a friend』

Lolihina's expression steepened fast from Yukina's words.

『S-Senpai's the same! You don't have a friend other than me!』

Lolihina snaps and looked at Yukina with a surprisingly angry look. But Yukina's not concerned at all. She's not worrying it far from shaking.

『It's enough that I have you as a friend. I think that I'm fine with just having a single friend who can understand me. But you're different aren't you? You want to become like your nee-chan? Then you mustn't force yourself』

Saying that, Yukina stretches herself and patted Lolihina's head.

Her ears are bright red, Lolihina looks down while trembling but she obediently let her head get patted by Yukina.

『I'm not normal so I'm not that easy to understand. But you're able to understand me if you like it and yet, you're the one hiding yourself forcefully. You're super cute, gentle, knowledgeable, and caring. I love that you, you're already enough as a friend. And yet there are few guys approaching you. Do you know why? Everyone knows that you're forcing yourself. That's why they don't know how to call you out』

Stretching herself while patting Lolihina's head, Yukina looks at Lolihina with gentle eyes and speaks with a soft voice.

Lolihina trembles as she look down then she silently stepped forward and clasped Yukina's hand. Then she buried her face on Yukina's small shoulder.

『I also love Senpai...』

Then she muttered in a gentle voice.

『There, there. It's fine if you let out your true self step by step. I'll be by your side until you can walk alone. You're not like me, you're a child that can do it if you try』

『Yes』

Yukihina gently pats Lolihina's back while speaking gently and Lolihina who's burying her face under Yukina's shoulder nodded.

Then mother looks at the two with opened mouth.

The blonde hair blue eyes loli suddenly intruded, then a loli with black hair and twintails joined in, they somewhat turned to youth selfishly.

Looking at the spectacle, mother would obviously open her mouth.

At any rate, it seems that mother won't have the room to mind us in this situation.

Having such thoughts, I separate from the entrance of the living and faced the second floor without making a presence.

Going up the stairs, I arrived at the second floor's corridor, I walked down the corridor without making a presence and stopped in front of my room. Then I "looked" in the room

Asahina stands proudly with her arms folded and Marina's kneeling in front of Asahina.

Asahina looks down at Marina who's kneeling, it seems that she's saying something but she kept standing without saying anything.

Perhaps, Marina suddenly kneeled in front of her and her pace is disturbed.

Furthermore, Marina's dogeza is a direct copy of Yuka.

It's too splendid as a dogeza that it's normal that you'd lose it even if you want to say something.

If Marina takes the pace then it would be safe.

Then, should I begin to question Yuka?

Yuka who's being princess carried by me remains clinging to my chest.

Though I won't question her opening her legs for other men, I have to question the information she found out.

It's great if she confessed honestly. If not then I have no choice but to ask her body.

While having such thoughts, I began to walk without making any presence and entered the vacant room next to mine.

I'll be questioning Yuka here and I can investigate the state on the next room.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 49

Chapter 49

I entered on the empty room next to me and I took Yuka down on the floor and closed the door.

Yuka who's sitting on the dark room doesn't want to look me in the eyes and she embraces her self while trembling.

「I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry...」

Then she mutters.

Seriously, she's an idiot. You wholeheartedly wanted to help me so there's no need to apologize.

I'm okay as long as you don't make the same mistake.

Also, it's also my mistake this time.

Yuka's sense of value is high in some meaning but there's someone that Yuka absolutely needs.

That's me and Asahina.

An existence that can lead her. An existence that will decide the way and give instructions.

Yuka who's a bullied child feels relief when she's depending on someone. If that relief doesn't exist, Yuka would lose her way immediately.

A person showing the way is a necessity for Yuka.

And yet I left Yuka this time.

Though she's relying on Asahina, Yuka yearns for Asahina. That's why she can't have her related with this case.

And yet, to be frank Asahina and I are not suited as a leader.

I take independent actions and Asahina rushes recklessly.

Marina's the one possessing the nature of leader. She's different from me or Asahina. She's making the power as a unit. She surely can do it well. But, time is still needed for that.

Everything is all on the way and everything are all unfinished.

With the person who's issuing instructions Yuka would desperately think by herself and drawn a conclusion.

Walking alone in the dark tunnel, she clings to the small light she found.

Convinced that it's an exit, she began to ran.

She sacrificed her body to gather intelligence and she she looked for the exit foolishly to be useful to me.

「Don't mind it, even if I say that you still will」

Leaking a sigh as I scratch my head, I approached Yuka while saying that.

「I'm sorry. I want to do something. It's true...」

Yuka mutters in a depressed tone but she never turns her gaze at me she tries to ran away to her back to run away from me.

I have to calm Yuka first before I gather information from her.

Since I'm standing at the entrance of the room, Yuka cannot escape. If she escapes to her back, she'll be blocked by the wall.

As thought, Yuka placed her back at the wall and curled herself.

Using my ability, I approached Yuka while grasping the structure of the room. Judging from Yuka and my position, Yuka can't run away from the door of the room but there's still the window. If it's the Yuka now, she may jump off the window. But the curtain is closed and it's locked too.

If she wants to jump from the window, she needs to open the curtain, open the lock and jump off the window. It's easy to catch Yuka before that happens.

There's also the way of breaking through the glass by hurling oneself but I'll be able to catch Yuka faster than she can stand up.

Though it's the best if I catch Yuka immediately, I don't want to do that.

I want to do something but if I take an action that will take my eyes off her for a moment then I won't be able to deal with it.

I must settle it here now.

Not with power but I need us to understand each other to make a discussion.

I need to say that this incident is an error in my judgement. And I have to release Yuka's listlessness.

I have to make Yuka understand.

「This incident is all my fault. I judged that it's safer if I moved alone. However,

you have something you can do. Something that only you can do. I know that so I needed to give you instructions. I'm reflecting on it」

I approached Yuka and stopped to some extent then talked to her. I can't feel any sign of Yuka moving herself from being curled up. I might stimulate Yuka if I approach too much. I better gradually reduce the distance while confirming Yuka's state.

「Mota-kun didn't do anything wrong. I, I'm the worst. Just how scary is it being confined on such a dark place for the whole day? Isn't that very lonely? And yet, I...」

Hearing Yuka's mutter as she holds her knees, I remembered the dreadful unease I felt. Such a dark place? Whole day confined? How scary was that? How Sad is that? She's talking about Marina? Why is she bringing Marina up in this situation? Yuka's not regretting to open her legs for other man than me?

Wait.

Why does Yuka know it? It's possible to guess that Marina was confined by looking at the situation but her statement about being confined on a dark place for a whole day is strange. All day long, in other words, she concluded that Marina's confined on the same place. And, dark place. Even if she was confined, there's a possibility that the location she was confined changed and the lights turn on. I thought that someone gave her information but, what? It's as if she had seen it with her eyes.

「You, could it be that you know?」

Asking Yuka while in confusion, Yuka trembled and shrinks as she holds her knee.

No doubt. Yuka knows. In short, she received intelligence beforehand or—.

She's an accomplice.

Yuka has a reason and a motive. However, no, even if it's like that then it's too

unnatural for Marina to be returned easily. But if Yuka's an accomplice then she'll be attacked by the sense of guilt and take action.

It's inconsistent. It fits but it's not clear at all.

Yuka's not a foolish woman.

That's just an assessment. There's no evidence either. Also, since she has a motive and reason, thinking about the situation, it's appropriate to think that Yuka's an accomplice in this situation.

But I think it's wrong. It's not reason but I think it's different.

「Yuka-chan, I somewhat feel that there's an error on how I recognize you. Could you talk about it in details?」

Saying as I step forward, I approach Yuka while confirming that she's not moving. Then I sat next to Yuka leaning on the wall.

Would she answer obediently? But nothing will happen if I don't ask her.

「I'm sorry. My information is fragmented and unfinished but I'll talk about everything」

Yuka raised a trembling voice while burying her face on her knees. It seems that she intends to speak honestly.

「Today, at the end of lunch break, I was contacted by Shinozaki-kun」

I reacted from Yuka's words as she began to whisper while trembling, I felt my cheeks twitching.

That Hizuki woman is the member of a group Marina leaded. Then, it's not strange if Shinozaki holds some information.

But—.

Shinozaki, that bastard, how dare you contact Yuka? Furthermore that bastard forced Yuka to present her body for information?

I called him at lunch time and he even I forgave him after stamping his head, he immediately contacted Yuka after that?

I don't know the story yet but for the time being, Shinozaki...you're dead.

「Third Year of Youth School, Kamuro Hizuki. She's a child that's in Marina-chan's group but her attitude is strange」

Yuka speaks while still burying her face in her knee.
Hizuki, that woman might be the main culprit here. Did Shinozaki notice something unusual from her attitude?

「It seems that he really wants to contact Mota-kun, that, he looks scared...

Eh? He did try to contact me? But he's scared so he contacted Yuka?
Scared? Well, it's normal for him to not contact me if he's scared at me when I called him at lunchtime.
Or rather, Huh? I thought Yuka sold her body to gather intelligence...
I feel that I'm misunderstanding something.

「After parting from Marina-chan's group, the girls who belong to the group are all scared it seems. It's possible that they might be next. But that Hizuki woman is somewhat easy-going, he thought that it's somewhat strange...」

Judging from Yuka's words, Shinozaki had a bad premonition with that Hizuki woman and it went right on the mark when I lay my hand on Marina. In short, they've been cautious of that Hizuki woman even before.

「He thought that it would be a big trouble if they try to meddle with mota-kun so they tried to investigate that child but then...」

「Then?」

「It seems that it turned to Marina-chan」

「Marina?」

「Un」

Turned to Marina? In short, Marina was the aim at first.

「They tried to persuade that Hizuki child not to meddle with Mota-kun but she just laughed and lied. Also, she seems to be timid before but somehow her atmosphere changed, it was scary. Especially her eyes」

「Eyes?」

「Un. It's as if she has Mota-kun's eyes」

My eyes? It looks like my eyes?

「Shinozaki-kun's a delinquent isn't he? He had a lot of fight until now and had done a lot of bad things. That's why he can understand a person if they're weak or strong with their eyes. But Mota-kun's eyes is different from everyone else」

「Different?」

「Un. It's not weak or strong, it's something that you mustn't make a move with」

Oh, speaking of which, Shinozaki ran away when he saw me. And He also said that he doesn't want to be involved with me on the game station.

「A person you absolutely can't get involved, it's strong at fights, it's not because he has a lot of companions but a person who calmly steps over the borderline that can't be crossed. Usually you'd hesitate and yet the person calmly steps forward, that's scary. For example, a person who can calmly thrust his finger on his opponent's eyes. He thought that Mota-kun is a person who can do that when he looks at your eyes. But, he said it was too late when his companions got involved with him」

Too late?

Shinozaki's not the one who picked a fight with me after all. Or rather, it's the fault of the idiots who tried to put their hands on Asahina.

Well, it's Shinozaki's idiocy to keep foolish subordinates.

Also, if they aimed at Asahina, they'll be knocked down by me sooner or later.

「That Hizuki child's eyes looks like Mota-kun's eyes. But, something's different」

「Different?」

「Un. But he said that he doesn't get it well. It looks the same but he feels that there's something different but he doesn't know what's different. However, it's helplessly weird」

Weird. Well, all of it are just Shinozaki's senses and beliefs.

However that guy has experience more than his senses.

When it comes to experience in fights, Shinozaki's above me so I can surprisingly trust his senses he got from experience.

「Then, when they tried to investigate that Hizuki child, they didn't get anything」

「Eh?」

They didn't? Does that mean—

「There's no one in our school that knows Hizuki before she entered the Youth School. They even asked the students at the other schools nearby but no one

knows her. There's some people who knows Hizuki being in Youth School but no one knows about her before she went in. She's a amazingly beautiful child so she shouldn't be forgotten even if you see her just once but no one knows」

I wanted to go to a school where no one knows me so I chose Youth school. But information would come out if they come to investigate.

But, that Hizuki has no one near that knows her.

No one knows. In other words, she came from a distant place. If so then that's good.

That's because I moved from the southernmost to the northernmost because of my parent's circumstances.

But—.

「I won't mind if she just moved home. But if you emphasize that then there's something?」

「Un」

Yuka nodded at my question.

「Shinozaki's friend tried to search for Hizuki's name on the net. Then he found it」

「Found?」

Yuka slowly looks up to my question and she looks at my eyes for the first time. Then—.

「Kamuro Hizuki has a devilish entry」

She said it in a trembling voice.

Devil.

Grudge? Or could it be Freight?

Or could it be that she's been called guilty of something?

「It's considered to be just another person with the same name but it's also possible that it's a false name. Having such thoughts, they seem to have investigated a lot on the net and there's a lot of information that came out it seems」

「What information?」

「They can't make a conclusion as jargons are used but it seems that an injury case happened」

「Injury case」

「Un. It seems that Kamuro Hizuki isn't known if she's directly related to the case but it seems that the injury case because of Kamuro Hizuki according to the entry. Also, the injury case isn't just one」

「Not just one?」

「Un. It seems that the areas aren't specified in the entry but it's sporadically written without relation to the site. Furthermore, the dates are quite apart」

Finding a lot of entries that's like it and yet they still don't know?

The information is too vague.

But, I have a guess.

Kamuro Hizuki changed school several times and it's possible that she's making trouble every time she change school. But, you can't obtain a clear information even if you investigate.

If it's really an injury case, furthermore, not just one, and in addition, if Kamuro Hizuki is related then the information obtained would be clear.

But, the information is too vague.

If so—.

It's just a rumor? Or she might've caused the problems without making her own hands dirty.

There's no problem if it's the former but it's troublesome if it's the latter.

「There's no positive proof that Kamuro Hizuki is related but there's information gathered to some degree with the injury cases」

「What information?」

「After the fight of the schoolboys, one was pierced with a knife on the abdomen. It looks like the injury case that happened and those articles has the name Kamuro Hizuki written at high frequency. But at the article of this event has nothing written about a schoolgirl being related at all」

Knife piercing an abdomen. That's not gentle. Furthermore, between schoolboys?

「Did they pay attention on Kamuro Hizuki after the injury case of that man?」

「It's normal to think of that but it seems that there's no evidence coming out that Kamuro Hizuki is really related. But, it's too much for a coincidence...」

There's no evidence but it stinks.,

「Then, Shinozaki-kun's companions cooperated to observe Hizuki but...」

「They're troubled that they might be meddling with me if they do it poorly?」

「Un, it seems so」

「Then, what about the abduction case of Marina?」

「That's it, but...」

「But?」

「The one who attacked Marina-chan isn't Hizuki」

「Eh?」

「Shinozaki-kun observes Hizuki but Kamuro Hizuki didn't come to contact Marina-chan this morning. There's no mistake as she's being observed. Also, it seems that Kamuro Hizuki has gone to school normally」

The one who kidnapped Marina isn't that Hizuki woman?

I think that it's certainly Hizuki who called Marina but Marina also said that she didn't see the face of the criminal.

When it comes to it.

「It means that she has a companion」

「Un. I think so too」

Yuka answers halfheartedly to my question.

There's no doubt that she has companion but she can't make a confirmation?

「Hizuki went to the infirmary during the first class. Then it seems that she left the school but Shinozaki-kun's friend tailed her—」

「Did you know the place where Marina's confined?」

「Un. That's where Shinozaki-kun's report ended. Mota-kun might be angry if I do something selfish about Marina so I wanted to report to Mota-kun」

I see. Shinozaki who's observing that Hizuki shadowed Hizuki who left early and they discovered the hut where Marina's confined. Then they tried to report to me but they reported to Yuka because they were scared.

But, Yuka didn't report to me.

「Why didn't you contact me?」

Asking Yuka, her eyes shook and she correct her posture to Sieza. Then she placed her hands on the floor and lowered her head deeply, she made an

amazing dogeza.

「I'm sorry. It's my will to not contact Mota-kun. The information is too vague and the opponent's scale isn't known, that's why I used Marina-chan to gather more information」

Yuka's speaking in a shaking voice while in dogeza.

「I felt guilt but if I gave Mota-kun such a vague information and got you confused, it might become even more dangerous. However, that's not it, I, I...」

Yuka began to tremble and a sob mixes in her trembling voice.

「Did I really did it for Mota-kun's sake, I wasn't confident about it. Did I aim at Mota-kun and did I really use Marina-chan for Mota-kun's sake? I wasn't confident about it. I, I might be, if Marina-chan was gone, I might have Mota-kun, those thoughts might be somewhere in my mind. I may have not left Marina-chan confined there to gather information, it might be the ugly jealousy I have...」

Yuka speaks sobbing while still kneeling.

Yuka's apologizing, is that how it is?

When it comes to it, Shinozaki moved for my sake but I stamped his, I can't make an excuse for that.

Well, rather than it for my sake, he's afraid that the damage would reach them if that Hizuki meddled with me, but well, it doesn't feel bad.

「Also, Shinozaki-kun and his companions hid and peeped in the hut but they didn't get any information at all. For being useless and exposing Marina-chan into fruitless risk, I'm really sorry...」

Saying that, Yuka suppresses her crying voice.

Haa, Yareyare, seriously. I surely thought that she opened her legs for other men and thinking of regret and running away from me but, the cause is she used Marina?

Though it will all be too bad when she used Marina, Marina would seem to be pleased to know the fact.

That one's holding a guilt for Yuka and because her guilt would decrease if she's used, "Please use me more", she might say that.

I'm relieved at any rate for the moment but—.

「You're an idiot. You didn't abandon Marina. You're just someone who tends to be washed down with her emotions more than you think. The plan you made is best for me. It's a cold hearted plan so it's a meaningful plan. What would you think if ever something happens to Marina? You'll throw your life away and will try to defend Marina. Then what's next? You and marina would be exposed on danger and the situation might get worse」

I sighed and spoke to Yuka.

It won't go well if Yuka got kidnapped after Marina.

But, well, she has Shinozaki and friends with her so neither Yuka or Marina would be in such danger.

Or rather, did Hizuki knew that she's being observed by Shinozaki so she left Marina and ran away?

No, that's strange. If she know that Shinozaki is observing her then she won't go to the place where Marina's confined. Then she didn't notice that she's being observed. No, that's also strange.

The one who abducted a person calmly went to the school. Then she left early out with suspicious behavior.

Its as if her actions are on purpose.

No, it's being misdirected.

「I see. I got it somehow」

Hizuki intends to release Marina from the beginning. And she wants to inform me.

That she's that kind of human.

In short, it's a very annoying self introduction.

— I'm this kind of human. How's it? Interesting? You're interested in me aren't you? I'm interested in you too. That's why let's play together?

That kind of voice played in my head.

Seeing that ransom note, I thought that she resembled me but this is unexpected.

Hizuki perhaps hates to be broken.

The weirdness Shinozaki felt is a bull's eye.

Hizuki will surely go to school feigning innocence. And she'll wait.

For me to meet her.

I don't know what she's misunderstanding but I'm not interested at all. Or rather, no matter how I think, Hizuki's dangerous. It'll surely be trouble if I get involved with her.

I'm interested in interesting things but I hate troublesome stuff.

But you see, if you want to meet, you even made trouble for the second self introduction, and—.

You let go of Marina unhurt this time but there will be no next times.

Unifying the chain of command and after being cautious with her enough, I can do nothing but to come to contact with Hizuki

Ahh, geez, troublesome.

Shinozaki has some time to chase some woman's ass so play with Shinozaki.

Or rather—.

「Were you fine meeting Shinozaki?」

Asking Yuka, she looked up slowly. Then she showed a smile.

「Even I am surprised. They're not scary at all when I met them. However I thought that I needed Shinozaki-kun's power so it might be different...」

Yuka shuts her eyes as she speak then she held her left chest with both hands.

「It feels like there's an invisible barrier around me. I thought "If you lay a hand on me, Mota-kun won't be quiet about me you know?" Thinking so, "Mota-kun will always protect me", I strongly thought...」

Yuka talks with a smile on her face.

Well, they won't be let go if they lay a hand on Yuka but please spare me from taking a high risk behavior.

At any rate.

「I feel a bit relieved that you're a woman with tighter legs than I thought」

I mutter as I leak a sigh.

「Eh?」

Hearing my mutter, Yuka opened her eyes, raised a voice and looked at me.

「T-Tight legs, what do you mean?」

Yuka asks while looking straight at me.

Well, that's, yeah.

I feel a bit awkward somehow so I withdrew my gaze instinctively.

「H-hey Mota-kun, what do you mean by tight legs? Eh? you thought I was loose?」

Yuka who's on all fours sidle up to me while saying that.

「Well, I'm defiled? So I won't make a complain even if you say so? But do you think that I'll easily open my legs for men other than Mota-kun? I might do it if Mota-kun orders me to though?」

Yuka who sidled up while on all fours draws her face to mine then laughs while saying so.

I-It's not my fault. It's Yuka's fault for sneaking. I felt frightened that I refused it but it's normal to think that way.

That's why it's not my fault, but—.

「S-Sorry okay?」

I mutter so while withdrawing my gaze from Yuka.

It's not my fault but I can't help but admit that I thought of it selfishly.

「I don't think that you're loose. But, I thought that you might take that kind of action if it's for my sake. I think that you'd do that much for my sake. I'm evaluating you high in such a meaning」

I won't make an excuse. In the first place, Yuka's my exclusive onahole so I don't need to apologize

However, that would be unreasonable.

「Do you think I'm angry? You think that this smile is a fake?」

Yuka who's drawing her face to the point we're touching points at her smile. Tears run along Yuka's cheek.

「I thought that other men would pass on this body and yet, Mota-kun embraced me. What should I do? I love Mota-kun so much that I feel my head's going crazy」

Yuka who cries while having a smile on her face says while clinging to me.

「I'm defiled. I have no such value.' And yet, why are you embracing me? Why? Hey, why? I can't endure. I can't endure anymore. I endured all this time and yet, it's impossible already...」

Yuka who's clinging to me pressed her lips against my ear then sweets in a sweet violent and pained voice while leaking a hot sigh.

「I don't intend to believe you. Because if I do, I'm afraid that I might get betrayed. But it's no good anymore. I believed you. I'm scared to be betrayed. I'm scared and yet, why? My heart is throbbing helplessly. The fear of betrayal is forgotten...」

She spun hot whispers as she force her lip against my ear.

「My body's feeling hot. Hey Mota-kun, my body's burning. Hey, Mota-kun. It's hot. I feel helplessly hot. I'll melt if this continues」

Yuka whispers, licks then bit my ear. Then she embraced me to the limit and fastened her nail at my back.

The blazing heat is transmitted through the clothes we wear.

Yuka's words are true. I'm using my ability so I can see Yuka's whole body blushing in heat. That's not all. Her nipples are hard as if it's going to explode, her swollen clitoris comes out of the skin, the ripe pussy had love nectar overflowing from it.

I've seen Yuka in heat a lot of times. But Yuka never lost sight of herself and she tried to devote herself to me. But it's different now.

It's not an act. Yuka's melting eyes doesn't reflect anyone but me. And those eyes are covered with desire.

A selfish desire of wanting only me. She's desperately desiring me.

Her appearance is as if a female beast seeking for a mate.

「I'll ask one thing」

I turn my right arm at Yuka's waist then threw her down, I ask while looking at her while covering her.

Yuka looks at me in her eyes while her ears are bright red, she nodded while breathing roughly.

「Why did you refuse the kiss? I get the reason but I want to hear it clearly from your mouth」

Yuka reacted to that question she closed her eyes and bit her lip. Then she slowly opened her eyes. Tears began to flow from those eyes.

「I decided to dedicate everything for you but I don't want to kiss」

Yuka says while laughing. That smile was self tormenting.

「I'm fine being just a meat hole for you. I'm fine being just an onahole. I persuaded myself. However if you kiss me then I won't become just a meat hole anymore. I will surely come to want you. However...」

I was convinced with Yuka's words.

Yuka never tried to kiss me until now.

She's different from Marina who's kissing me when she has the chance.

I noticed why Yuka's avoiding to kiss somehow.

Then she looks at Marina kissing me with envy.

She told Marina on their fight that she'll steal me away from her someday but she's just a mere meat hole.

She kept avoiding kisses to carry that thought.

Even though she shouted at Marina who tried to give the seat next to me.

「I'm the one who'll decide that. I don't care about your will」

Saying that I lowered my face and pressed my lips against Yuka's.

Yuka opened her eyes wide and her whole body stiffened.

「Nn ♥ Nuuuuu ♥ Nuuuuuuu♥」

As if I'm trying to play something, I covet Yuka's lip.

I turn my hands on the nape and set the body up, I pressed my lips forcibly, pushed in my tongue, then twined with hers, I sucked in the saliva and gulped it down.

Marina's specialty is to forget herself but Yuka who's coveting my lip seems to have forgotten herself even more than Marina.

「Nuuuuuuuuuuuu~♥」

Yuka twines her tongue crazy while making a guchuguchu sound, she suddenly

convulsed violently.

It seems that she reached climax with just a kiss.

Furthermore, I'm hearing a sound of water.

Yuka who's convulsing from the intense climax has let out piss from her urethra.

Yuka who's showing some room no matter how much I made her cum had let out her piss, white her eyes and convulsed with just a kiss.

I'm tired to day so I thought that I'll finish with a fellatio but—

Yuka, don't regret it. It seems that my dick's on fire.¹

And you're the one who lit this up.² You'll have to accompany me until this settles down.

I will never let you go even if you shout that you want to be let go.

I want to see your sloppy, lewd appearance that breathes roughly

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 50

Chapter 50

A naked woman. I like that situation.

It's possible for me to indulge ogling at naked bodies of women when they enter the range of my ability.

Because they don't know their body is exposed, the woman is calm even naked. I'm aroused in that kind of situation but, that's not it.

A situation where a woman's naked. That's in short—.

「M-Mota-kun should get undressed too...」

Taking everything off, Yuka's doing a girl seat on the floor, her right hand is covering her breasts and her left is on her groin, she's averting her gaze from me while colored burning red then she mutter trembling with teary eyes.

On the other side I'm sitting while still wearing my clothes and grinning as I stare at Yuka who's bright red and fidgets.

I'm grinning on purpose but I'm still grinning even if it's not on purpose.

I'm being aroused by the fresh appearance of the embarrassed Yuka.

—Strip, I'll embrace you.

I ordered Yuka.

Yuka's too aroused so she instantly took off her clothes according to my instruction. Then she demands me.

But—.

I'll never forget being beaten by Yuka.

Though it's a secret to Yuka, I had a dream where Yuka made me ejaculate and I jumped out of the bed.

Even though it's just a dream, I was frustrated.

Yuka's a woman whom I want to taste defeat.

I thought that I'll take revenge when the time comes.

But Yuka never shows any chance.

Yuka decided to steal me away from Marina on that case but her sexual techniques is too strong that I'm having trouble on how to make Yuka ahegao.

If I order her then Yuka would ahegao. But that's meaningless.

I want her to cum sloppily driven in shame. Showing such self drives the shame even further but the climax can't be endured thus it'll be an infinite loop of shame.

That's what I desire.

「M-Mota-kun. Mota-kun should get naked too?」

Yuka asks me while fidgeting as she cover her breasts and groin.

Yuka before calmly exposes her naked body to me. No, if I order her to be shy then she'll act like it.

Her acting ability is on the degree you won't think it's an act, it's only to amuse me.

But, however, acting is still acting no matter how realistic it is.

The charm of a really embarrassed woman is a magnitude different.

Yuka averts her gaze from me, tears accumulate in her eye makes it even more watery, she's biting her lip while trembling as she look on the other side.

「M-Mota-kun, why are you staying silent? Why are you just looking silently? D-Don't look at me so much...」

Is she embarrassed so much she wants to die? Yuka cries and begs for to be spared. Frail and fleeting, that innocent appearance is unbearable.

Yuka forgets herself with her desiring lust on me, the mask she's been using to conceal her heart has been taken off.

What's remaining is the true Yuka.

No matter how gruesome the bullying she had received, no matter how mean were the acts to defile her, she's a weak girl that laughs it off without saying anything.

But Yuka was given the power to endure because she can't ask help from anyone.

That power to endure starts to fade away now.

「M-Mota-kun, I stripped so can you embrace me? Embrace me like you did a

while ago, hey?」

Looking at me with her teary eyes, Yuka requests me whisperingly while fidgeting. Looking at that Yuka, I feel abnormal delight and thrill. She's covering her breasts with her right arm. Then her left hand is covering her groin. But it's meaningless to hide it with my ability.

Though I can't penetrate the human body with my space grasp ability, I can smoothly understand what's on the surface of the body. The nipple and pussy are exposed even if she covers it with an iron plate.

Her nipples are so hard as if it's going to explode.

Her clitoris is swelling red and pushing out of the skin.

Then, her obscene meat hole has indecent mucous coming out as it twitches.

The pussy right under Yuka who's sitting womanly. A puddle of love nectar that overflowed from her pussy is created.

Her body ripens so much from seeking me.

That's not an act. Yuka desires me from the bottom of her heart and is feeling shy from the bottom of her heart.

She's feeling shame from how weak she is. She's feeling shame from seeing her defiled self. But she's pleased from seeing herself.

Yuka who throw off all of the armors she had in her heart is an embodiment of masochism.

It's rooted at Yuka that she strongly thinks that she's defiled.

That's why Yuka doesn't sincerely seek me when she declared top Marina that she'll steal me away.

But, she's demanding me.

Yuka's seeking me from the bottom of her heart while looking down on herself. She looks down on her defiled self but she's feeling pleasure and arousal from seeing herself like that.

Ogling play is best suited for Yuka.

「M-Mota-kun, I-I'm already...」

Yuka mutters then she raised the wrists hiding her breasts and groin then it started moving.

「Don't move」

I ordered only one thing to Yuka while I sit down on the floor and ogle at her.,

Yuka trembled and she looks at me with her eyes overflowing with tears, she trembles as she bite her lip.

Yuka looks like she's about to cry but my eyes can't be deceived.

Yuka leaked a sigh for a brief instant. And her expression loosened faintly.

Yuka's feeling uneasy because I'm being silent but she felt relieved when she received an order from me.

Order. That's what makes Yuka relieved.

「I-I'll listen to whatever Mota-kun orders!」

Yuka who's sitting on the floor mutters in a trembling voice that would vanish away, then she looks at me fluttering. Then—.

Her forefinger on her left hand moved faintly.

Yuka's left hand is covering her groin. Then that forefinger moved faintly. Normally, that kind of small movement won't be noticed. But it's possible to notice with my ability.

Yuka gropes her swelling red clitoris that's dashing out of the skin with the tip of her forefinger while concealing her pussy with her left hand. No, is it better to say scratching instead of groping?

The small pain will feel a little pleasant.

That said, I'm not just merely ogling at her. I realized that now's the time to take Yuka down so I'm using the two abilities to look for Yuka's weakness.

Even though the space grasp cannot penetrate the human body, it can smoothly understand the outside of the body. That's why I can capture her without missing a slight movement.

I've searched for Yuka's weakness until now but Yuka has her whole body sensitive so I can't find those with the characteristic of a weak point. In addition, X-ray ability that can see through the human body smoothly has become extremely small so I'm in a deadlock state.

But it's different now.

I can capture the faint twitching in the surface of the body that can't be seen by a normal eye.

Because of the extreme arousal, Yuka's body is convulsing faintly in some places. I find where the part causing such convulsions and I switch my ability to confirm

the inside.,

Though the useful range of X-ray is small, if I can make an educated guess then I can use it effectively.

The outside of the body convulses faintly then the inside part convulses faintly too then that place has a higher sensitivity than the other parts. Though it's thought that the weak point is there, as a result of confirming Yuka's whole body with best of care, I discovered the difference of the state of the internal and external of the body.

The outside is convulsing faintly but the inside is convulsing violently like a storm. There's no doubt. That's the weak point.

I finally found Yuka's weak point.

I was able to find one weak point. That's—.

Her pussy.

I examined Yuka's pussy a lot of times until now but it didn't show any reaction different from the others. But it's clearly showing an abnormal reaction now. Furthermore, her weak points are different from Marina's.

Marina's pussy has three weak points but they're all small points like an eye of a needle. On the other side, Yuka's pussy has her entrance to the uterus and all around her womb convulsing abnormally and violently.

It didn't show any abnormality before but why is it being abnormal now?

Perhaps it's a mental thing but the it's an abnormal change.

Even though she's being aroused, why did she show this much change?

There's only one thing I know. That's—.

Yuka's pussy has become dangerous.

And another one. Should I say change or a sense of unease?

It must be my imagination but I feel that the position of her womb is different. I somewhat feel that the position is lowered somehow.

Well, that's fine I guess?

Anyway, I was able to discover the weak point. I can already make Yuka sloppily ahgao anytime anywhere.

Thus, should I enjoy it?

Yuka will show it for the first time, the shame, the honor, the dignity, she'll throw everything that makes her a human and will show a sloppy and womanly

ahegao. I'll stickily and thoroughly enjoy the process to make her cum.

「Yuka-chan」

Laughing, I called Yuka while giving a flirtatious glance.

My smile and flirtatious glance has no value but it's effective on Yuka. Maybe.

「Y-Y-Y-Yes!」

Yuka who's fidgeting as she play with her clitoris had trembled big when I called out her name then she answered while her face burns in crimson red.

「Hyyu♥」

Was it because she's in a hurry? Yuka had her nail scratch her clitoris because of her big tremble, she leaked out a sweet scream, trembled and leaked out piss. This much reaction from just the clitoris. Furthermore, she's the one playing with it.

She even climaxed whited out and pissed with just a kiss a while ago, what would happen if I caress her then?

Furthermore, if I pierce her weak point with my penis—

I want to see Yuka's ahegao but I must endure. What's important is the process.

The process till the end of the line is supreme.,

That's the start to see the end.

The promised victory.

It's an absolutely advantageous situation so I'll enjoy Yuka gradually collapsing.

「I've got a request for Yuka, are you okay with it?」

I mutter while looking at Yuka with anxious flirtatious glance with a smile.

「U-Un! Unun! I'll do anything!?!」

She raised her waist and Yuka voiced out while nodding a lot of times. Then she looks at me with moist eyes and a pink colored heart seems to surface in it.

Yuka's still hiding her breasts and pussy with her head even in this state. No, I think she's hiding it much more than earlier.

Her embarrassment swells out even more if she's thinking of me. If I can put it into words then this would be appropriate.

A maiden in love.

That's right, Yuka's no longer an onahole. She's not a no-will meat onahole that exists to be used anymore.

Yuka's desire is telling me that.

「I want to see the deepest of the deepest, if possible the womb if Yuka-chan, can't I?」

I ask Yuka while having a smile then Yuka had a smile on her whole face. But—.

Yuka tried to stand up, her boiling red body has colored even redder, she applied power in her hands that's hiding her breasts and pussy then she trembled.

Even though Yuka's having a smile on her whole face, Yuka had a twitching face.

Yuka had no trouble showing the inside of her pussy until now. But Yuka right now is surely unbearably embarrassed.

And Yuka can't even understand it herself.

Because I told her to show the inside of her pussy, she needs to open her pussy and show it. But she can't.

She's having a cramped smile, tears accumulate in her eyes, she's holding her breasts and groin strongly, Yuka's just flustered.

It's like a different person from the Yuka before.

Feeling in confusion just on having to show the inside of her pussy, it's not Yuka-like.

It's as if she's an innocent young girl who's never showed her body to a man.

「This is a request not an order. So I won't force you—」

「I-I'll show it!」

Yuka raised her voice to interrupt my mutter, then her boiling crimson voice tightens.

「I-If you're fine with my pussy then I'll show it no matter how many times!」

Then she shouted as she tries to stand up. But—.

「Fuu, u, kuh」

She raised her waist but Yuka fell down on the surface and she groaned. Unease, arousal, embarrassment and tension. Those feelings entangle with each other too much that she can't put power on her waist because she's fluctuating too much. Furthermore, because she's hiding her breasts and pussy with her

hands, she can't use it.

The story would end if she just stopped hiding her breasts and pussy but she can't do it.

Furthermore—.

「U, Uuuu...」

Whenever her waist floats, an obscene wet sound is heard when she falls. The obscene love nectar that overflowed from her pussy is making a puddle below her. The puddle is so viscous that every time her her ass separates then every time her ass falls and sticks to the floor, it's making a sticky lewd wet sound.

It seems that Yuka's helplessly embarrassed. She's upset that she's about to cry., Also, when she tries to stand, the indecent puddle on the floor would be seen by me. That's seems to be embarrassing.

I can see everything though.

「You really don't need to force yourse—」

「W-wait! I-I'll show it right now!」

Yuka panics from my words and she desperately spoke up. Then she separate the left hand that's hiding her groin, she's shutting her legs tight so the pussy can't be seen then she extends her left hand sideways.

The uniform set of Yuka is beautifully folded on the tip of her stretched left hand.

Then Yuka gripped the shirt on the set and spread it under her ass.

That's too much of an obvious action for trying to hide something. But, she still wants to hide her love nectar.

This, this innocent girl is that Yuka.

The demon king, the incarnation of sex that I fear as I'm unable to capture.

Then she's like this.

Ku, kuku, kukuku...

Haahahaha! I can't stop laughing!

I desperately endured those thoughts and I watch Yuka with a flirtatious glance while having a thin smile.

Yuka concealed the puddle with her shirt somehow, then she looked at me while having a red laughing face.

She's thinking she can fool me by laughing?

If she does then Yuka's ability to judge calmly is lost.

Yuka who's hiding her groin with her left hand, slowly stood up while still hiding her breasts with her right hand.

But she can't stand because her knees are trembling.

I did nothing and just watched Yuka's action because it's dangerous to fan her further.,

Yuka tries to stand up somehow while her body and knees are shaking, she then timidly approached me. Then she stands in front of me while hiding her breasts and groin with her hand, then she's looking down with her ears red.

The trembling of her knees doesn't stop. And though you normally can't see it because she shuts her thighs, I can see the love nectar that's overflowing from her.

The dripping love nectar goes along her thighs and reaches her ankle.

「U-Uhm...」

She's standing naked in front of me, hiding her breasts and groin with her hands, Yuka's looking down bright red and she raises a shaking voice.

「T-That...H-How should I...show it?」

Yuka asks while looking down.

She's asking on how to show it? In short, she's asking how to show the inside of her pussy.

A silly question. It's obvious that you'll open your pussy with both of your hands. Even Yuka, no, if it's Yuka, there's no need to ask this kind of foolish question.

And yet she asked.

She must be embarrassed. She's embarrassed so she wants to be ordered.

Very well. I'll be giving you an order then.

「Can you stand bowlegged and open your pussy to the limit with both of your hands? I'll look from under Yuka-chan's groin so I can see the deepest part of the open pussy」

I smiled while giving her an order.

Yuka nodded while still looking down. But she can't answer with her voice and she only takes action.

Though it's embarrassing, her pussy will be peeked from below. Just how embarrassing is it?

Yuka nodded a lot of times, was my order heard and understood? But she's not moving aside from nodding.

Furthermore, sweat is rapidly spouted from her whole flushed body and her breathing is disturbed.

Yuka can't move. Yuka can't move, she's just trembling.

「U, Uuu, uuuuuu...」

Has she exceeded her limit? Yuka bites her lip, trembles as her face turns burning red, tears overflow and she cried.

「You don't want it that much?」

When I asked Yuka, she refused with a hum and shaking her head as she's biting her lip.

I know. I know that she doesn't dislike it.

Yuka wants to show me the deepest part of her pussy right now. But she can't. Why she can't do it? I know. I know, that's why—.

「Then, why can't you show it?」

I asked.

Say it. Yuka, say it. Say what I want to hear.

Now, say it. Say it.

She's been defiled from her mouth to her whole body so I've been waiting for those words to leak.

Say it. Say it Yuka. Now, now, now, now, say it.

「E-Emba...」

Yuka who's trembling while in tears, spoke in a vanishing voice.

I opened my eyes wide, I felt my face distort in delight, I'm feeling so much excitement that I might ejaculate at any moment, I swallowed my saliva.

Say it. Say it Yuka. The words that aren't matched on you who are defiled.

「It's embarrassing」

The trembling whisper that's vanishing invades my ear and pierced my brain. The word of embarrassment from the bottom of her heart.

Those are the words of a maiden that has fallen to onahole.

She's a defiled girl but, she's saying "Embarrassing" with bright red face as if she's an innocent maiden.

I realized that moment that I had finally defeated the maou.

No matter how terrific her sexual techniques is, Yuk's already reduced to an ordinary innocent maiden.

This is my turn now.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 51

Chapter 51

A rough sigh echoes inside the room.

Yuka's standing in front of me, naked while hiding her breast with her right hand and her pussy with her left.

— I want to see the deepest part of your pussy.

Yuka who seeks me tried to move again and again. But she puts power on her hand every time and a gulping sound is heard.

She wants to show her pussy to me but she can't move because it's embarrassing.' And Yuka felt honestly relieved when I gave her an order, she might be in so much pain.

— I can't show my pussy if he expects so much from this defiled me.

She must be cornering herself with those thoughts.

Satisfied with the writhing in shame of Yuka, I should be reaching out the lifeline soon.

It would be my loss if I corner her too much.

With that said, I extend both hands towards Yuka and touched her thighs lightly.

「Kuhi♥」

Yuka trembled with just a touch on her thigh and she raised a sweet voice.

Her sensitivity has risen rapidly as she's cornering herself.

This, this innocent lass is a joke when she's called "that" Yuka

The sexual technique demon lord that has no opening, the Yuka who made me taste defeat, not anymore.

「Yuka-chan」

I called Yuka's name as sweet as possible while gently caressing her thighs.

「Ah ♥ Aah ♥ Hyaaaaaa♥」

Yuka doesn't make a response when I call her name while I caress her thighs, she only tremble and leaks out a sweet voice.

It's not that she's not answering. She has no room to do so.

The demon lord who fell to just a maiden in love is a very miserable appearance. Yuka's sweating from her whole flushing, burning body while leaking saliva from her lip and her eyes peeling white.

Her hidden nipples under the cover of her right arm is abnormally erect, her clitoris hidden by her left hand is hiding as if it'll explode. Furthermore, there's lewd mucous beginning to leak from the gap of the finger of the left hand that's covering her meat hole.

She's reacting this much from having her thighs stroked. If I properly caress it, she's likely to cum at once.,

Though my win is settled, Yuka's an existence I fear.

That's why I can't take this easy.

「Yuka-chan. It's okay . My eye's used to darkness so I want to see Yuka-chan's appearance but I can't see it clearly. Then, you shouldn't have to be that embarrassed」

I talk to Yuka like that while caressing her thighs.

What I said is true. It's dark outside, furthermore, the curtain's closed. And because the room's light isn't on, the darkness is limitless.

Even if your eyes is used to darkness, you can't visually check your partner somehow in this kind of situation.

However, that's only when it's "normal"

「U-Un...♥」

Yuka nodded at my words even though her knees are trembling.

It's not easy to see because it's dark, I persuaded her so and she's somewhat relieved. Power came out from the frozen Yuka.

「C-Can...you really not see well?」

But she's not feeling relieved so she asked in a trembling voice.

「Yuka-chan, you're okay to show your pussy aren't you? It's this dark and yet you're feeling embarrassed?」

I desperately endured my want to grin and I asked Yuka again. Yuka trembled then put power on both of her hands, gulped her saliva and bit her lip. Then—.

「I-I don't want to lie to Mota-kun so I'm telling you the truth」

Yuka answers tremblingly, she puts power on her arms and separates it from her breasts and pussy.

The two big breasts and the pussy smeared in love nectar came to exposure. The breasts and pussy of Yuka that I've been ogling at this whole time. That's why there's no meaning in hiding it but that's not it. The problem isn't about seeing or not seeing.

Yuka displayed her pussy and breasts willingly even though she's embarrassed. That's unbearably arousing.

「B-Breasts, that, the tip of the breasts...」

「Your nipples?」

「Y-Yes. That, my nipples are harder than before...」

「Then?」

「N-Not just my nipples, my pussy's, that, the bean...」

「The clitoris?」

「Y-Yes. That, my clitoris is harder than before too...」

Yuka hesitates to speak as she's embarrassed but she somehow spun her words when I urged her.

「I-I had "If I can please Mota-kun" as a way to escape before. But it's different now. I love Mota-kun. I love you very much. I love you from the bottom of my heart. And yet, and yet...」

Yuka exposes her breasts and pussy while hanging her arms limply, then she said that while lifting her arms. Then—.

「I-I'm this sloppily erect...」

Yuka pinched her nipples with both hands, she groped her breasts and played with her nipples with her finger while breathing roughly.

「I-I want you to lick it ♥ This dirty erect nipples ♥ lick it with your tongue ♥ I want you to suck it ♥ I want you to bite it with your teeth ♥ I want you to play

with it a lot ♥ Then I want you to pull it off until it tears off ♥ 』

She looks at me with melting eyes, Yuka pleads me in a sweet voice while groping her nipples with her finger.

The lip is wet from the hot sigh. The saliva drips down from the edge and a lewd liquid drips down.

「Ah ♥ Aah ♥ Aaaa ♥ 』

Yuka who's kneading her nipples with her fingers gripped it strongly then pulled it.

Her breasts stretched and her knees trembled.

Then she leaked out her piss.

「Ahiiiiii♥ 』

Yuka who's trembling from pulling her nipples to the limit had separate her fingers and raised a sweet scream.

The breasts that was stretched to the limit returned to it's former shape while bouncing violently.

「Then, here, here too, I want you to play with me here too ♥ 』

Breathing roughly, Yuka speaks sweetly without caring about the saliva dripping down, she lowered both her hands and placed it on her crotch.

「T-This clitoris is so lewdly erect, I want Mota-kun to grind it ♥ It hurts so stop ♥ Don't pinch it that strongly ♥ It'll get torn off if you pinch it that much ♥ I want to say that 』

Yuka pinched her red swelling erect nipples with her right hand finger while saying so, she's grinding it till she feels pain.

Furthermore—.

「This defiled hole too ♥ I want you to twine with this hole with your penis until it breaks ♥ 』

Yuka said that while breathing roughly, then she groped her clitoris with the finger of her right hand while piercing her meat hole with three fingers of her left hand.

「Yuka desperately wants Mota-kun's penis but, but, I'm fine if Mota-kun just

stirs it ♥ I'm fine with a vibrator or a tree ♥ Yuka would be unbearably glad as long as Mota-kun plays with it」

The obscene wet sound echoes and improper mucous scatters around as Yuka stirs her meat hole with her finger. Her expression, her eyes, and her voice had already gone mad.

But—.

「This is me...」

Yuka stopped moving then separate her finger from her clitoris while muttering, then she pulled out her finger from the meat hole.

「Pleasure nor pleasant sensations doesn't matter. I love Mota-kun even without those. I want to say that but my mind and body won't let me. Even if I can't do lewd stuff with Mota-kun, I want to love Mota-kun. I want to say that but my body and mind won't let me...」

Yuka trembles while muttering then she had a miserable smile as she look down at me.

「This is my answer. I'm embarrassed from the lewdness, helplessness and how pitiable I am...」

Hearing those words, I feel that I wanted to clap my hands.

It's perfect. What a perfect speech.

Her body has been developed lewdly that her mind is defiled.

A platonic dreaming maiden. Her mind and body is already helplessly filled with lewd thoughts.

Her body wants to tell that it loves sex. She wants it strongly that her body and mind won't let it pass.

It's already too late for Yuka to dream platonic relationships.

She said it from her own mouth.

It's the best. This is perfectly the best.

The best onahole has faded to a maiden in love. But her body and mind doesn't let her fall.

Though she's a maiden in love, she's a girl that's defiled and driven in lust.

The angel who's a messenger of god fell in love with a human. I'm sure it looks like this.

Yuka. Right now, I really am “interested” in you.

I already exceeded my limit so I felt my face warp, I already don't mind concealing it.

「I'm not a good man」

I look up at Yuka, I speak while having a vulgar smile on my face, I stretched my right hand to Yuka's crotch then I began to knead with the erect clitoris with my thumb.

「♥」

Her waist convulsed, Yuka trembles as she piss herself. Yuka's eyes peeled white as she stick out her tongue dripping in saliva, she can't speak anything but groan as she's convulsing violently. Rather, she put her hands between her thighs, pulled the skin apart to make the clitoris jump out to exposure. Furthermore, she thrust her waists bowlegged and she took a posture to be easily played with.

「I-I don't care whether you're a good man or a bad man」

Yuka who's thrusting out her tongue while salivating pulled it back and clenched her teeth, then raised a trembling voice.

I who has gotten abnormally aroused kneads her clitoris while smirking. Yuka convulses every time, her eyes goes white, she sticks out her tongue and piss herself, she's not even raising a groan.

「I-If it's for your sake...♥」

Yuka's breathing roughly, barely standing, mutters while swinging her waist. Then—.

「I'll even trick god」

Yuka stopped breathing then she whispered it calmly. Her eyes that should peeled white looks firmly at me and a light can be seen from those eyes.

She's even pissing herself as she cum from me grinding her clitoris but that light is too calm.

Compared to Marina's eyes that's burning brightly, this light is calm, “I'll even trick god” you say? Yuka might really do it.

The fun and arousal is like a drug in my head, I grind her clitoris with my thumb and pinched it with the forefinger and thumb. Then I crushed it, pulled it to the limit.

「Kahyu♥」

Yuka exhaled, convulsed abnormally, her bowlegged knees shakes and she pisses forcibly.

She came. That Yuka came interestingly just with her clitoris being played with. And yet Yuka doesn't leak a single groan, her eyes peels white as she stick her saliva filled tongue out, she's just standing while thrusting out her breasts. The abnormally erect nipples seen at the tip of the breasts is appealing me to grope it.

I who's pulling the clitoris to the extent it would tear of is grinning from ear to ear. As a result, I pulled the clitoris with my finger more than the limit.

「Kihiiiiiiii♥」

She can't endure it as expected, Yuka raised a sweet scream while convulsing. I stood up while grinning, unfastened my pants and took out my penis. The towering penis has thick blood vessels coming to surface, it's pulsing and dripping with precum.

I dropped my waist a bit lower, I pressed the glans between Yuka's groin and had the love nectar twine around my glans. Then, I pressed the glans on the twitching meat hole and pushed in my waist.

「Ahiiiiiiii♥」

The glans invaded the meat hole, Yuka raised a sweet scream, convulsed, and pissed.¹

I who dropped my waist a bit stood up firmly as my glans invade her meat hole.

「Ah, ah, ♥ ah, ka, ah, ♥」

With me standing firmly, the glance of the penis had entered the deepest part of the meat hole by itself, then Yuka convulsed as a result and stands tiptoe. I'm quite taller than Yuka. And when I pierce her pussy with my penis and both of us stands up, the difference in height would overflow even if Yuka stands tip toe. My penis is buried to the root. What would happen then?

「Ah, ♥ Naaa ♥ T-The penis is so deeeeeeeeeep ♥」

Yuka explains while raising a sweet scream.

That's right, the penis would be able to go inside a usually impossible deep place, the point of the glans is pressing against the uterus.

And, Yuka can't make a move in this state.

Yuka's clinging to me helplessly, she can't do anything but maintain her tiptoe state.

She finally have the penis deep inside more than necessary and yet she can't do anything, that must be painful.

That said, Yuka's pussy is perfect. The meat is very soft, it twines my penis with a large amount of love nectar and it sucks it hard. Furthermore, the pressure from the meat is unbearable.

Marina's pussy is growing rapidly but it's still not a match against Yuka's pussy.

That said, I can play with Marina happily so she has a charm different from Yuka.

Also, she has big tits.

Yuka and Marina. I can enjoy for now as long as I have these two pussies.

I feel that I've forgotten something but, oh well.

「You wanted to have your nipples played, don't you?」

Asking Yuka, I pinched Yuka's nipples with fingers from both hands.

「Ah ♥ ah ah ♥」

The penis is piercing her deeper than necessary, her uterus is pressed up even if she's standing tiptoe, her nipples is being played with in addition, Yuka's eyes peeled white, she sticks her tongue dripping with saliva and she pissed herself again.

Yuka's head right now wants nothing but the penis coming in and out of her.

But, the penis can't move in this current posture. And I'm playing with her nipples meanwhile.

It's definitely a cold-hearted half killing.

She wants to cum till her eyes peel white and yet the pleasure hell can't make her feel really satisfied.

It's fun to see Yuka writhing as she's not satisfied even if she's cumming but her pussy's a masterpiece so it's also difficult for me too.

I want to win by using this best pussy but it's clear that I'd be finished quickly if I

swing my waist.

I'm aroused but I'm quite tired today. My limit in ejaculation is perhaps three times for now as I'm mentally and physically tired.

My win's fixed but I shouldn't be careful to reduce Yuka's willpower a bit more. What? It's easy to shave off Yuka's willpower right now. If I only pinch her nipples—.

「I-I've...decided」

Suddenly, a dignified voice was heard.

Ha? I looked at Yuka, the Yuka who's been peeling her eyes white while sticking her tongue out is now looking straight at me.

「Love(Koi) or Affection(Ai), those kind of things should be thought after seriously thinking of amusing you. I'm half-baked as a woman. I'm also half-baked as an onahole. Thus it would only be foolish for me to be next to you. Thus—」

I was preoccupied with her beautiful dignified tone so much, I felt an unknown pressure and I thought that it's dangerous.

——If I don't get away from Yuka.

I judged it so I tried to pull my body immediately.

But—.

My penis, My penis is buried deeper than necessary inside Yuka's pussy so I wasn't able to pull it out.

The flow changed instantly .

Yuka who's standing on tiptoe jumped up and down from such an impossible posture.

She gripped my jacket and lifted her body for a moment using both hands, her feet was raised using that power and she twined her legs around my waist and cling strongly.

This is an ekiben position.

「I have no chance to fight Marina-chan right now! Thus I should aim to be the best onahole! I finally noticed the start line to stand to!」

Yuka turns her hands behind my back, twines her legs around my waist tightly then she declared in a dignified voice.

「Wai——」

Shit. This is dangerous. I can't feel any hesitation from the eyes, expression nor voice of Yuka.

What's this? I misread it.

Yuka's saw a precarious light. But, it was a closed room lacking in oxygen. She opened the door by abandoning her hesitation. Then Oxygen poured in instantly as a result. And the phenomenon occurred.

Back Draft.²

「Yuka-chan, wait a moment——」

Though I tried to stop Yuka, I already know. There's no longer a method to stop Yuka who caused a back draft.

「My name would be written as "Susuhara Motaro's exclusive meat onahole" and it will be read as Tomoe Yuka³!」

Yuka's voice echoed in the room. The next moment——.

「O-ofu」

A violent wet sound echoed and Yuka's waist swings mightily. A terrible pleasure attacked me as a result.

Clinging to me as her legs twines around my waist tightly, Yuka swings her waist up and down without raising a voice at all. The great intense pleasure is produced by the movement of the waist

「♡ ♡ ♡」

Though she's not leaking a voice at all, Yuka's sensitivity in her whole body surely had risen in a different level. Furthermore, my penis is striking her weak points in her pussy.

「♡ ♡ ♡」

Yuka keeps swinging her waist even though her eyes peel white, sticks out her tongue, and surely climaxing continuously. The tip of the glance pierces the

uterus roughly because of the too much power.

The love nectar overflows and the meat folds sticks tightly. The meat folds are turned over and the point of the glans hollow out the uterus and goes in.

「T-The best」

Win or loss is already trivial.

Yuka's earnest pussy is the best. This best pussy is winding smoothly and violently, the pleasure is too much I can't describe it.

I gave in to the exploding desire to ejaculate as if I lost all the will to endure, I released it just like that.

「♡ ♡ ♡」

She felt that I'm at my limit, Yuka had my penis pierce her deepest part, the glans hollowed out the uterus, the mouth is convulsing as if it's going to lay an egg and the semen released was caught in the womb.

I feel that there's nothing in this world that matters anymore, I embraced closely the Yuka that's convulsing violently, I bent my knees and sat down.

Yuka who's convulsing and peeling her eyes white, has restarted swinging her waist at the same time I sat down.

The strong pleasure attacks me immediately.

The semen mixed with her overflowing love nectar and it turned into a jar of viscous liquid.

「So good. This is dangerous」

The sound of water echoes strongly.

It's drenched and sticky and yet, my meat is firmly sucked and it's stroking it strongly.

And I'm just sitting here cross legged. I obtain the best pleasure just by doing that.

Furthermore, Yuka who's stroking my penis with her pussy while she's sitting on top of my legs, is hardly moving up and down.

She's only moving her waist skillfully.

She's reducing the vertical movement as a result and I can taste the pleasure without load.

「Kuu」

I reached the second climax instantly and poured in my semen inside Yuka's womb.

It feels good. It only feels purely good.

I want to use this onahole over and over again if it feels this this good. I honestly thought so.

Yuka has sweat spouting from her whole flushed body like a waterfall, her eyes peel white, she's convulsing as she sticks out her tongue that's drenched with saliva.

She's no longer conscious.

She challenged Marina to a fight, fell to a maiden in love then declared to return to an onahole.

You'll think that she only returned to the origin in a roundabout way but it's way different.

Yuka who tried to deceive herself as she run away as an onahole is no more.

「You're the ultimate convenient woman for me」

That's the road Yuka's aiming for.

If I have the best convenient meat hole in my side, I'll use it of course. I'll use it and have it by my side until I get tired of it.

If I get tired then—.

「At any rate」

Though I've ejaculated twice continuously, Yuka's already fainted.

Win or loss is already trivial but this time it's...

「It's a draw」

I decided to say that.

Furthermore, I can still ejaculate another round but since Yuka's already fainted, it's really my win actually. But I'll make it a draw.

Well, the one with composure is the winner.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 52

Chapter 52

I felt quite terribly good and when I opened my eyes, my dim is darkened and a salmon pink and a red bean is reflected.

My penis feels terrific pleasure along with the sound of sucking.

Not knowing what's going on, my body only feels pleasure while I look up the bright red bean and salmon pink color.

Jupon, my glans was exposed to air.

Then the glans was licked by something slimy.

Aah, it feels good.

Something soft is sticking and sucking the glans, it's being hold in tightly by something slimy and soft.¹

The glans is being swallowed deeper, it's pulled out without being sucked then swallowed again.

Ooh, so good.

Wait...what?

Finally returning to my consciousness, I used my ability immediately.

Everything within the range has flowed into my brain as a result.

I'm lying down on the floor with a pussy exposed right above my face, Yuka's holding my penis in her mouth and swings her head.

This is the so called 69 position.

That's okay. That's okay but—.

It's already a morning when I saw the closed window on the other side.

I slept?

I slept.

Shit, I should be setting up strategies and yet, it's already morning and I

haven't spoken to Asahina nor Marina yet.

I don't have the room anymore. Anyway, I have to talk to Marina and Asahina—
No, Asahina would've returned yesterday and I don't know what happened to
Yukina and Lolihina.

Thinking normally, Asahina, Lolihina and Yukina would've returned.

Dammit, that's dangerous. If I fall behind and Kamuro Hizuki moved before I can
explain the strategy—

「Zuchu, jurorororo, gubububu, guppoguppo, guppo guppo, gububu,
jurororororo, guppo guppo guppo juzo juzozozozo」

「...Fuu」

The lewd wet sound echoes inside the room and my glans feels the full
pleasure, I can do nothing but sigh.

Her pussy's a masterpiece but Yuka's fellatio is also the best.

If Yuka's pussy is sticking so hard with my penis, her fellatio's suction is
extremely different. Furthermore, the pleasure doubles when she applies
strength in sucking and it's also unbearable when my penis is stroked.

Let's cum once for the time being. Let's talk after that.

I ejaculated inside Yuka's mouth then she started the cleaning fellatio while I
soak myself in the lingering pleasure. No, I didn't make her. Yuka did the cleaning
fellatio by herself.

The demon king that defeated me giving the best service in that state of mind is
the best.

「Chupa, rerorero, chuchu, chupachupa, muchu♥」

Yuka who's naked just like yesterday stand on all fours on the floor then she
buried her face between my groin, she cleaned my penis with her mouth and
tongue.

「Fuu」

Though cleaning fellatio's objective is to clean up after the ejaculation, this is
surprisingly pleasant.

The glans and pole is being constricted then Yuka licks the sack deliberately. The
terrific pleasure is produced by the refined tongue.

Furthermore, Yuka's breasts is shaking every time she moves her face. That

arouses me.

In other words, my penis got hard erect again.

「Aren't you doing it well?」

Grinning, I mutter while looking down at Yuka, then I swing my penis. Yuka who's been cleaning my penis looks up at me then laughed.

「Mota-kun's penis looks so delicious so I...♥」

Her cheeks blush as she looks up at me, Yuka speaks in a sweet voice. Yuka fainted from climaxing too much last night but it seems that she had revived perfectly in one night. Furthermore, her spirit seems to be considerably stable.

She break through her hesitation and even if she hesitated after some time, Yuka would be all right.

I stretch my hands towards Yuka's sides then pinched her erect nipples standing on the tip of her shaking breasts.

Yuka trembles when I pinched her nipples. The color of pleasure is clearly showing in her expression and yet, she's not leaking a voice at all, she's just a bit embarrassed and smiled.

That figure of Yuka is abnormally arousing.

Yuka before won't be losing herself by just having her nipples pulled. But Yuka is different now.

Her will might be great but Yuka came right now. She's constant before but her thoughts of serving me is too strong that she always thinks of herself secondly. But yesterday, Yuka's mind armor has been stripped. And she wants to have pleasure from my embrace instead of a service.

Yuka turned back on being determined to be an onahole but, she's different in various meanings from before.

Nevertheless, as expected of her. She's firmly enduring her nipples being pinched. Marina would've ahegao when her nipples is pinched though.

「You're an onahole aren't you? Then suck my penis quickly」

I ordered Yuka while stirring her nipples.

Yuka smiled without saying anything as she receive my instruction, she buried her face between my thighs as I sit down.

Then my glans is swallowed in by the meat hole.

Fuu, this is unbearable. Yuka's fellatio is enough as a value. Furthermore—.

「Nfu ♥ Kupokupo ♥ Juju Juzo juzo ♥ Nfu ♥ gubububu ♥ Jupojupojupopo ♥
」

She's sucking while swinging her head, swallowing the root in a dash, Yuka's sucking the penis with changing speed.

I don't think that her technique is different from before but her appearance is clearly unusual.

Her vermilion body is sweating profusely, and a lewd wet sound echoes as she suck my penis. A sweet pant is sometimes heard along with that sound. Then her body convulses faintly, love nectar drips from her pussy.

Yuka's cumming while doing fellatio because I'm stirring both nipples.

「Nfu♥」

When I pinched her nipples hard with my finger, Yuka trembled, leaked out a sweet groan and stopped moving for a moment. But she resumed her fellatio immediately.

She's just an onahole even if you grope and made her cum. It's the mere shadow of the former maou who became a maiden in love.

Yuka can no longer win against me.

Furthermore, Yuka never thought of winning against me in the first place so it's just my selfish thought that I lost.

Anyway, it's my own problem.

Yuka's engrossed in sucking my penis to become a splendid onahole and my ultimate convenient woman. However, her movements becomes awkward every time I play with her nipples.

The feelings come out seeing that kind of Yuka.

An overwhelming superiority complex.

「Yuka-chan. I feel bad that it's only me feeling it so can we go 69? I'm going to stir you hard」

I ask grinningly while stirring Yuka's nipples.

Yuka stopped her fellatio and looked up tremblingly while having my penis inside

her mouth. Then she looks up at me with wet eyes.

She knows. Yuka understands it.

If I stir her clitoris, she won't be able to do a proper fellatio.

Yuka took off the penis while having moistened eyes, then she had a flirty smile floating.

「Y-Y-You see? Can, can I let Mota-kun cum at least once first?」

She then pleaded with a fawning voice.

If I attacked her clitoris when we shift to 69, Yuka won't be able to do a proper fellatio. When it happens, she won't be able to make me ejaculate.

For Yuka who decided to become a splendid onahole, it's unforgivable for her to cum without making me ejaculate.

That's why she wants me to ejaculate in the current state.

Very well. But—

「Then, use your hands」

「Eh??」

Yuka tilts her head.

She must've thought that fellatio feels much better than handjob. And yet she doesn't know why I'm asking for a handjob so she's a bit confused.

Of course, fellatio is better than handjob. But my aim isn't pleasure.

「Just hand is okay?」

Yuka raised her body though she's confused and asked me.

Yuka's expression looks insecure. She thought that I told her to do handjob because I don't like the fellatio.

「I just thought that a handjob is good once in a while」

Yuka seems to have felt a bit relieved from my words.

It's not that the fellatio was useless, it's just a change of plans. She thinks that's what I thought.

The idea is, well, not a bad guess.

Yuka who's sitting like a lady stretched her right hand between my crotch.

「That's not it」

Yuka trembled from my voice, her right hand stretching between my groin stiffened, then she looked up at me looking anxious.

「Sit like you're shitting and open your legs, then stroke my penis.」

When I ordered Yuka that, she trembled and her complexion changed. Fufu, as expected of Yuka. She already guessed it.

「C-Can I not go with normal fellatio?」

Yuka asked while having a cramped smile.

「Nope」

「Uu...」

When I turn down Yuka's request, she felt down but she sat down while her ears are red hot.

7Yuka who's sitting on the floor looks down bashfully and then opened her legs slowly.

Yuka's pussy became exposed, the large amount of love nectar is overflowing along with yesterday's catastrophe.

「Then, I'll have you make me cum once with a handjob」

I said that while grinning and Yuka who's spreading her legs to the limit stretched her hand between my crotch. Then her congested clitoris that's coming out of her skin, it's flicked by the finger

「Aku♥」

Yuka trembled and pissed herself, she's breathing roughly from her bright red face, she looked up at me with a troubled face.

「M-Mota-kun's a bully ♥」

Then muttered.

「You don't want to be teased?」

When I asked Yuka, I flicked the clitoris with my finger, then I pinched and kneaded it.

「Nn ♥ Fuu ♥ nku ♥」

Yuka's leaking out a sweet voice as she convulse while having her clitoris

fiddled from her wide open legs, she pisses herself as she shake her head.

「I-I want to be teased by Mota-kun a lot <3 B-But, for me to enjoy by myself... <3」

Yuka whispers in a sweet voice while breathing roughly and convulsing, she bites her lower lip with her whole strength then grips my penis with her right hand. Then, she began stroking it.

Wow, as expected of Yuka. Her techniques are amazing. But I'm better when it comes to hand stroking. ²

After all I stroked my own penis with my right hand before Maina and Yuka came along.

Yuka's technique in handjob is high. It's soft, polite, gentle and delicate. The smooth movement of the hand is harmonized.

But, it's easy to cum if it's rough.

Yuka knows it since she's experienced but she's not making me cum by force. She's making me feel the best pleasure and cum with it. Thus she's taking her time to please me delicately.

In short, it would become extremely disadvantageous when Yuka does handjob.

「Let's see, let me stroke Yuka-chan's erect clitoris then」

I grin as I say that then I pinch Yuka's clitoris and began to stroke it.

「Kuhi <3」

Yuka leaks out a sweet voice and convulsed. It seems that she came lightly. The movement of her right hand has become awkward because of that.

But Yuka put power on her whole body, she bit her lower lip then she resumed her handjob while having huge sweat spouting on her body.

Fufufu I can still endure it. But what about Yuka-chan?

Oops, my left hand's free. Then should I play with her nipple with my left hand?

「W-Wait <3」

When I stretch my left hand towards Yuka's breasts while stroking her clitoris with the other, Yuka tried to stop me.

「N?」

I tilted my head.

「N-Nothing...<3」

Yuka tries to deny my will in panic but it was a conditioned reflex. She thrust out her breasts obediently.

Though she's shaking, Yuka has no room to deny my will.

This is unbearable.

Grinning, I gripped Yuka's right breast's nipple hardly with my left hand's finger then I play with her clitoris at the same time.

「Ah <3 Kuu <3 Kuhi <3」

Yuka pisses herself while trembling.

She's already gasping with just her clitoris being played, what more if her nipples are added? She'd be unable to bear it of course.

Her clitoris and nipples are abnormally erect and it's worth playing. Also, the amount of love nectar dripping from her pussy is not a joke. There's a puddle made on the floor.

Then, her handjob becomes awkward every time she twitches.

So fun. This is unbearable.

I leaned forward and stared at Yuka's face while smirking.

Yuka quickly averted her gaze, leaked out a hot sigh then bites her lower lip while convulsing.

「D-Don't stare that much...♡」

Then she pleaded in a shaking voice.

The penis that's standing still got even more serious.

It's wrapped in an extra bold blood vessel that's swelling hard, it's pulsing while leaking out a great number of precum.

The figure of a shy woman is the best, but Yuka's bashfulness is exceptional.

Her body's toyed with a lot of men, her whole body's exploited, Yuka's body and soul is tainted. That shy appearance of Yuka is nothing different from a shy girl.

It's no different.

「Fu, fufu, fufufu. Are you embarrassed? Hey, Yuka-chan. Are you embarrassed that you're trembling?」

I stare at Yuka's face while playing with her nipples and clitoris.

「I-I'm sorry...♡」

Yuka twitches, leaks out love nectar as she piss herself, apologizes while looking away from me.

She tries to endure it desperately but the movement of her hand that's stroking my penis has clearly become awkward.

Currently, she's going to cum by herself without making me cum with a hand job. For Yuka who decided to become the best Onahole, that's something unforgivable.

Yuka's writhing as she's swallowed by the pleasure. Staring at Yuka's face, I made my tongue wriggle.

Yuka's eyes who saw me for a moment turned enchanted instantly.

I'm moving my tongue, wriggling. Yuka desperately wants to french kiss me.

Hora hora, I'm letting it out so suck it in.

I wriggled my tongue to provoke Yuka. Yuka who saw that swallowed her saliva.

Her silent defense continued, then—.

「Nchu♡」

Did she exceed her limit? Yuka bent forward and sucked in my tongue. Then her eyes melt away while she twine with my tongue.

Fufu, I won again.

The next moment of victory is already confirmed—.

「No?」

The viscous white liquid was let out and an intense pleasure runs like electric current.

Eh? Huh? I came? Eh? Why?

「Nchu ♡ Amu ♡ Muchumuchu ♡ Jururu ♡」

My tongue's being sucked and twined in ecstasy, Yuka's eyes are getting white while swallowing down my saliva. Yuka's right hand moved just faintly.

Fuck. I was too aroused to see Yuka's bashful appearance that my penis went beyond the limit. And her weak stimulation down there ended me.

Fuu, it's another draw again?

Afterwards, Yuka did a clean up fellatio, I made Yuka cum with the promised 69, then I ejaculated inside her mouth. I got horny once again after the cleanup

fellatio so I thrust in my penis inside Yuka's pussy and violated her in the end. I thrust inside her womb in missionary position, Yuka suppresses her voice but her eyes whites out, she's twitching abnormally as she clings to me, I pressed my lips against her and twined our tongues.

Yuka's weakness is her pussy but her biggest weakness is a kiss.

Her pussy's the best, she's good at fellatio and hand jobs, her beautiful young body is so obscene and lewd, and yet she's feeling shy.

“Could it be that Yuka's the best girl?”

I thought.

Ejaculating four times already in the morning, I went out of the room with Yuka.

I completely forgot about it but I should be telling Asahina about my measures when I come into contact with Kamuro Hizuki.

I've thought of a lot of strategy but I slept before I was aware yesterday and I did a lot of lewd things with Yuka when I woke up, school time was near when I noticed.

Pulling Yuka's hand to my own room, I stood in front of the door and used my ability to confirm the interior.

Though Asahina might've returned yesterday, Marina should be staying here. I'll ask Marina what she has talked about with Asahina yesterday else I can't contact Asahina.

Furthermore, there's also the thing about Yukina and Lolihina.

Dammit, even though we don't have enough time.

「N?」

However, a situation beyond my imagination had occurred in my room Asahina's sleeping peacefully on top of my bed.

Hey you shit, why are you sleeping on my bed without my permission? Or rather, why did you stay over? I don't remember allowing you to stay overnight. Furthermore, when I looked inside the blanket using my ability, Asahina's wearing my pajamas.

She opened my closet without permission. Or rather, could it be that you also entered the bathroom without permission?

What the fuck? What a free bitch.³ Even though you're just a huge pervert that loves taking it in her ass.

Asahinaa, I'll definitely train you severely.

Anyway, leaving the fool aside, Marina's laid down a futon and slept on the floor. From where did you bring a futon? No, there's an excess futon on the first floor. Therefore, it's likely to be brought from the first floor's guest room, but how did she bring it up?

You didn't ask mother for it, did you? I let you in the house so mother won't find out and yet everything would be spoiled if you asked her a futon.

Marina's not that stupid so she might've brought it secretly at midnight.

Or she left it there. The problem is, "why did it come to this?", that's what I instinctively thought from the situation.

Inside Marina's futon is Yukina and Loli-hina. The two of them are clinging at Marina and they're sleeping happily while making Marina's breasts their pillow. Hey bitch, that's mine!

Well, Marina's breasts is the best after all. It's now wonder that they're so happy.

However, why are you two sleeping with Marina? It's strange no matter how you think. Rather, go home. Loli's shouldn't be staying overnight cheekily like that. It's too much unexpected to have them all sleep in my room.

「Mota-kun?」

Yuka who's hands is held by me asked while peeping at my face. She must be thinking that it's strange since I'm just staring at the door. Coming to my senses when I was called out by Yuka, I came up with a splendid idea at the same time.

There's no need to be troubled with the unexpected situation. Or rather, isn't this the ideal situation?

All of them should just skip classes today. Also if they're clumped in my room, it would be much safer.

When all of the members are skipping class together, there would be some troubles but that's—.

「Yuka-chan, I have a request」

Yuka's here.

Yuka tilts her head when I called her out. Then I explained my strategy to Yuka. Asahina, Marina, Yukina, Lolihina and then, Yuka. I'll have them stay at my room for today and I'll make contact with Kamuro Hizuki alone.

I intended for Marina to accompany me when I make contact with Kamuro Hizuki but the situation has changed when I heard Yuka's report.

Yuka's information is fragmented but there's no doubt that Kamuro Hizuki is a dangerous woman. And if Marina got involved, perhaps Marina's existence doesn't matter in front of the true Kamuro Hizuki, the danger would only increase.

In short, it's best to make contact with Kamuro Hizuki alone.

Dangerous things are dangerous but I can move freely because I'm alone.

I didn't explain it to Yuka properly last time but I explained properly this time so I won't make the same mistake.

「I'm worried, but...」

Hearing my explanation, Yuka mutters while looking up at me, but—.

「Un, I'll do Mota-kun's order. I'll believe Mota-kun」

She clearly said it with a tightened expression.

There, there, good girl, that's fine.

Yuka's an excellent girl that behaves well when you give her an order.

「Leave this one to me. I'm a pro at skipping class after all」

Yuka added and smiled.

Yuka was Shinozaki's toy so she would be absent from school when she's called out.

In short, she became used to skipping classes.

「Also, what should we do with Sayaka-chan? I think we should call her in Mota-kun's house because that's a lot more convenient」

I was confused by Yuka's words.

Sayaka? Eh? Who the fuck is that?

「Oh, err, it's Kisaragi-san」

It seems that Yuka had guessed it and corrected herself.

Oh,⁴ Kisaragi. I completely forgot about her.

I think it's better not to call her but Kisaragi's still related to me even if it's indirect. I can't declare that she won't be aimed at.

Should I be insecure no matter how little is it?

「Let's see. It'll help if you can do that」

「Un, got it, leave it to me」

Yuka nods at my word.

If Kisaragi's called to my house, I can make contact with Kamuro Hizuki without worrying about anything.

Still, as expected of Yuka. As long as her ability and situation gears properly, there's nothing as reassuring as this. Furthermore, her fellatio and pussy is the best.

「Then, I'm going to school and I'm leaving everything else to you」

「Un! Leave it to me!」

I say that while patting Yuka's shoulder then I instantly paced to the first floor when I heard her response.

Entering the living room, Mother was sitting on the sofa absentmindedly.

「Ah, Mota, sorry」

Mother noticed me then stood up casually.

「Yui-chan and Setsuna-chan doesn't sleep so easily so I'm lacking sleep...」

Mother's went to the kitchen unsteadily while murmuring.

From the looks of it, it seems that she didn't notice Asahina, Marina and Yuka. Felling relieved, I told mother I don't need breakfast and headed out of the house immediately.

Now then, time to meet Kamuro Hizuki. While I think I don't 'want to meet her, it's also true that I'm curious what kind of person she is.

Kamuro Hizuki might be going to school excitedly right now.

Having such thoughts, I hurried towards the school.

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 53

Chapter 53

Kamuro Hizuki at least has one companion.

No, should I say at worst?

It's highly likely that Kamuro Hizuki sent out a mail to Marina to lure her out but I can't throw out the other possibilities.

She kidnapped Marina but since Shinozaki stalked her, Kamuro Hizuki can't make any criminal act.

Also, it's difficult for a single person to kidnap a person. When it comes to it, it's possible that she had more than two people doing the act.

Then there's the policeman's club man who fought with me. That man talked about being approached by a black haired girl. I was sure that it was Kamuro Hizuki but after I heard Yuka's story, Kamuro Hizuki isn't the type that would let her hands get dirty. Thus, the black haired girl who approached the man with the policeman's club isn't Kamuro Hizuki, I can't deny the possibility that it's her companion.

Trying to come to conclusion based from this information, I can guess that Kamuro Hizuki has at least one or two people accompanying her.

Because that's the least possible number of companions, it's possible for her to have more than company more than that.

With that said, it's better to make some preparations before I come in contact with Kamuro Hizuki.

For example, when it comes to weapons, I came unarmed this time. There's three reasons for that.

First, Kamuro Hizuki didn't come to crush me with full power.

I was in an overwhelmingly disadvantageous state when Marina's kidnapped but Kamuro Hizuki prepared two men instead.

If she wanted to crush me then Kamuro Hizuki will hit me with an overwhelming fighting power difference quickly before I get cautious of her. But she didn't. Second, she returned Marina unharmed.

Third, she did a self introduction. Thus I should also introduce myself too. There's no need for weapons when you're just going to introduce yourself. That's the current state so I'm filled with the intent to run away. I want to learn information about the enemy if possible but I'll run away immediately if I judged it to be dangerous. That's why everything else is unnecessary when I'm going to run away.

The important one is the escape route.

It's fine to just make contact this time. Then it's fine if I can just run away safely.

With that said, I prepared three flour bombs.

My ability and smoke screen have the best compatibility. If I can take off the sight of my enemy, I can run away easily.

I better be agile when I have to escape. That's why three flour bombs is enough.

The location is what's next.

A location with an escape course with a lot of obstacles and poor visibility. Closed spaces are out of the question. Places with a lot of walls are no good. When it comes to it, the woods is the best.

If I obstruct their eyes with the flour bomb and escape by weaving myself through the woods, it would be near impossible to catch me.

I can see through any kinds of traps and if I invited my enemy to an advantageous location for me, I don't need to worry about traps.

The problem is how will I invite Kamuro Hizuki.

Well, I'll probably be okay. I came to contact Kamuro Hizuki by myself. Alone and unarmed.

Though they'll be cautious, the other side is on an overwhelming advantage. Thus it's easy for them to let me pick the place.

If they become unreasonable, I'll just stop the discussion.

I don't need to make contact with Kamuro Hizuki in a disadvantageous situation. Since the other side gave their greetings, I'm only returning it.

Though the other side gave their greetings selfishly, I have to return it politely. Thus I have to meet them to some extent.

What I have to be careful of is the surprise attack from Kamuro Hizuki's companions.

That's also probably okay.

I kept using my ability after I left the house. Therefore I can get all the information of the people who entered the range of my ability.

I'll be able to understand if someone's armed and when they show a suspicious movement, I can run away immediately.

But I'm seeing bastard's body even though I don't want to see it because I'm using my ability.

Seriously, even though I finally enjoyed Yuka, I'm now feeling shit.

But, what's most convenient with my ability is that it has no restrictions in usage.

I can keep using it for the whole day if I intend to, I can just sleep when I get tired.

The fatigues goes bigger when I concentrate to the limit but that's unrelated to my ability, everyone gets tired when they concentrate. That's the same.

In other words, there's hardly a limit using it normally and it's the same when you concentrate at school lessons.

Concentration returns if you take rest for at least five minutes.

The fault is, well it has no offensive capability.

I'd be glad if only I can interfere with the mind of the target that enters the range of my ability.

I can brainwash if I can interfere with the mind, and it's possible to increase the sensitivity of the erogenous zones.

Mind interference ability. Must be nice to have that. I get excited just thinking about it.

That said, greed is endless and x-ray ability has it's own good too.

I have arrived at the school gate while having such thoughts. I've seen a person reflected in my view and I almost laughed instinctively.

I thought that they might come.

That person standing on the front gate looks at me then bowed her head. Then

smiled.

It's a too pure and carefree smile. I felt chill on my back when I saw that smile
Sweat runs along my cheek.

This one's really dangerous.

There's no change in her appearance. She's the long black haired orthodox beauty.

But her atmosphere is different. I can agree that Shinozaki got scared of her. It's better if it feels it has madness. But there's not one bit of insanity from her smile.

As far as I know, Yukina can show a smile near to that smiling face.

A pure and innocent smile. But, she's different from Yukina.

Yukina's a kid and ignorant. A smile made by an ignorant fool. If you turn it the other way around, there's nothing but ignorance and stupidity from that smile. She's able to make that smile even though she kidnapped Marina.

I swallowed my saliva as I feel a strange chill, I feel my heart feels uplifted.

I better not get involved with her. I should not get involved with "that" by any means. However—.

No good, I can't suppress my boiling curiosity. I want to know the true nature of that smile.

When I noticed, I was walking towards "her"

My feet doesn't stop.

Like an apple separated from the hand is dropping because of gravity, my body selfishly drawn in to her.

—Gravity(Attraction)

That woman is clearly drawing me in.

The woman stares at me as I approach her step by step. Kamuro Hizuki.

Not just the whole face. Kamuro Hizuki has a transparent thin smile.

Regret spreads in my heart as I approach her step by step.

I should've brought Marina after all.

「Hello.¹ Oh, we met already once so should I say, how do you do?
[somemashite]」

When I stopped in front of Kamuro Hizuki, she spoke up to me looking up while having such a transparent smile.

A sweet soft voice. Her voice is transparent just like her smile. And yet,, it stickily twines like a starch syrup.

「Second year class four, Kamuro Hizuki. You might be surprised from being called suddenly but I fell in love with you at first sight. Suzuhara Motaro-san Will you please go out with me if you don't mind?」

Placing her right hand to her chest, she looks up at me with blushing cheeks then speaks up those things.

Her long black hair is so glossy like lacquer, her black drooping eyes looks gentle. And her snowy white skin.

She looks gentle, pure and innocent beauty at a glance. I felt that before but this one is clearly different from then.

I felt a faint atmosphere before but I completely left it off.

Normal but strange. It has that kind of contradiction.

And a big swell seems to deny her seemingly pure and innocent atmosphere pushes up her uniform. Furthermore her skirt is rather short so it exposes her plump white thigh without regret.

Kamuro Hizuki is completely naked with my ability but I can see her underwear at the same time.

Her underwear are both white. But it's not just white.

It has lace and embroidery added, even though it looks pure and innocent, it looks stimulating somehow.

It's like a diligent girl who's trying to push herself to the limit even for a bit.

That's the impression.

And—

When I switch my ability, I clearly confirmed a certain thing.

—Hymen.

Who would thought that she's a virgin. It's too surprising.

I look down at Kamuro Hizuki silently and she looks up at me while blushing..

「U-Uhm...」

Then Kamuro Hizuki suddenly raised a small voice. Then her right foot took a step forward and she looks up at me bashfully, she grabbed the hem of my uniform with her right hand.

「I-I don't have experience with men. I don't have a first love either. You might be the first one I fell in love with. That's why I want to say it first...」

Kamuro Hizuki speaks while looking up at me frequently as she still holds the hem of my uniform, she made another half step and pressed her breasts against me.

「M-Men likes lewd things don't they? I don't have any experience but I don't mind it as long as Suzuhara-san demands it. I don't mind it even if we do it today. I just want to say that so please do as you please」

Kamuro Hazuki says something so bold bashfully
I would be glad if it was just an act but this one's really serious in one way or another. As a proof, Kamuro Hizuki's heartbeat is beating intensely from feeling excited and uplift.

Is it really excitement and uplift?

I can't read minds of people. That's why, if Kamuro Hizuki's statement is a lie, I won't be able to make sure of the feelings from the intense heartbeat.

There's no evidence but—.

Perhaps, everything Kamuro Hizuki said is true.

She might have fallen in love with me at first time seriously. It's most likely that I'm also her first love. Then her innocent and pure smile surely is genuine too. That's why—.

「What's your goal...?」

I never met someone like her. I don't get what she's thinking at all. No, I know. The person herself talked about it too, she wants to have me. However, that's not it, just what does she wants to do when she have me? What is she seeing ahead when she has me? What is she hoping for? That's what I don't get at all.

「I like strong men」

Kamuro Hizuki has a transparent smile as she answers my question bashfully.

「I want to bear the child of a strong man」

She added.

Her remark is too far apart from her bashful behavior.

Those are words men wouldn't expect to hear from an unknown woman.

「I'm fine just making a child. I will raise the child myself」

What's with her?

She's seriously saying it...I think That's why it's abnormal. But I don't feel a clear abnormality. The counterbalance of the abnormality and the transparent smile and embarrassment makes it even more abnormal.

「Sorry but I have a girlfriend」

「I know. I don't mind. That doesn't matter to me」

Kamuro Hizuki immediately replied to my answer then she grasped my hand while looking up at me.

「Even if you have a lover, that doesn't make a reason for me to give up on you. I was only slow to meet you. If you want me to become your lover, I don't have no problems with it at all. I'll make an effort so I can be. But if you have someone you love then it can't be helped. I'll resign myself if so. But I'm not going to give up until I understood that I have to give up. Did I say anything wrong?」

Kamuro Hizuki looks up straight at me, clenching my hand and forcing her breasts to me as she speak.

「No, there's nothing wrong with it」

Make an effort if you want something. Give up after you've done you've tried at least. There's nothing wrong with what Kamuro Hizuki said.

「Right. Suzuhara Motarou-san. I thought that you would say that」

Saying that, Kamuro Hizuki smiled. My skin felt goosebumps when I saw that transparent smile.

The murder intent Yuka held onto Marina. It has the same feeling like that time but I don't feel any frenzy at all.

What's with her?

It seems that Shinozaki's thought of her being eerie is on the mark.

I can't find any words other than eerie.

「Suzuhara Motarou-san. I'll give you my virginity. I'll offer all of my firsts to you. But, please don't misunderstand. Even if everything is deprived from me, I won't make any constraints at you at all. If you throw me away then that just means that I'm not charming enough. It's my fault if I'm thrown away. Even if you abandon me, you're not at fault at all. It's all my fault」

My sweat and goosebumps doesn't stop from the voice that's too transparent. Her black jewel eyes looks at me. Genuine black with no impurities at all. I don't feel any negative feelings from those eyes at all.

「Are you human?」

She kidnapped Marina and sent a man to attack me. And the purpose of that Kamuro Hizuki is to have me. She surely won't chose the means for that reason. And yet why can she smile? Why does that kind of smile exist.

「Eh? I'm human. Huh? Is there something strange with me?」

Saying that, Kamuro Hizuki tilted her head.

Hearing those words, I felt my face getting stiff.

She's not pretending. She's seriously thinking that. That she's a "normal human".

Oh, I see, she's that kind of human?

It's humans who decides what's good and evil after all. Someone decided it selfishly. A large number of humans had decided it selfishly for a long time. Ethics, morality, and common sense.

Those ethics, morality, and common sense is rubbed since birth and humans are tied up with those chains. That's normal.

「Are you special?」

「Eh?」

Asking that, Kamuro Hizuki raised a foolish voice then tilted her head.

「Are you a special human?」

While feeling an endless amount of cold sweat spouting out, I asked Kamuro Hizuki again.

「E-err...I don't get it but aren't humans special because they're different individually. Is it in that meaning? Eh? huh? S-Sorry. I really don't get it」

Kamuro Hizuki answered incoherently in confusion then she looks apologetic. As expected. She's not thinking of herself as special at all.

That she's different from others. That she's a special human. That she's right and the others are wrong. Isn't that kind of thinking and act a psycho?

She understands ethics, morality and common sense, and she's not bound by chains, she's the type that does things by instinct.

No good. Don't get related with this girl. She's different. She's not a "Normal scum" like me.

A much wild than a human, a beast obedient to its instinct. That's her.

「I want to talk to you a bit more」

I can't be involved with her. I persuade myself again and again but those are the words that came out of my mouth.

「Ah, Y-Yes. I'll be glad to. I'm glad that I'm invited by Suzuhara-san」

Kamuro Hizuki blushed while smiling, she moved next to me and linked arms.

「A-Are we going to do lewd things? I'm prepared so I'll be fine. Please do as you like」

Then she whispered in a sweet transparent voice and pressed her breasts against my arm.

Dangerous. This is dangerous. I know that it's dangerous but I can't stop.

「Then, let's go to a place where there's no one」

Saying that, Kamuro Hizuki smiled and began to walk. Being urged by Kamuro Hizuki, I also began to walk.²

X-ray Is More Than I Thought - Chapter 54

Chapter 54

That girl resembles me too much.

A girl wearing a navy blue cap, yellow hooded parka and sneakers on bare foot. She's only wearing a yellow parka. She doesn't have anything under at all.

No, it's misleading to say that.

The girl's naked body is wrapped around by a leather belt.

A leather belt tying up a cross on her small chest and on her thin waist and crotch.

The girl's tied up naked as if she's punishing herself. There's a scabbard fixed on the back by the belt. Then there's a considerably big knife put in the sheath. It looks like her whole body is tied up with an SM tool at first glance but it seems to be an holster to hold a knife in some way.

But well, the binds of her body is too much for just a holster.

The figure of the girl who tied up her whole body with a leather belt is like a beast chained around forcibly.

It's the opposite of Kamuro Hizuki.

「It seems that someone's tailing me, could it be that Kamuro Hizuki knows her? or could it be my fan? I'm troubled if it's the latter. I'm being troubled with women lately. especially with lolis this time」

Grinning, I asked the girl who's standing in silence.

「Please don't say something so unkind. I'm not boasting but I'm a rare beauty you know? Please 」

The girl lowered her cap to her eyes and shoved both hands on her pocket then answered in an easy going tone.

A rarely seen beauty you say? You're quite a narcissist to say it by yourself. But I

agree that she's a beauty, and her arrogant behavior doesn't tickle my nose strangely. But, it's annoying.

She's an annoying girl but easier to understand more than Kamuro Hizuki.

「You don't have tits」

「You know where it stings don't you? But, I'm at least a B-cup」

「We have a blonde loli big tits though」

「Oh, Yukina? That girl's cute」

「We also have a black haired, black-slit-eyed twin-tail flat loli too」

「Asahina Yuu's little sister isn't it? Was it Yui? That girl's cute too. Well, my cuteness doesn't change though」

「That's an amazing confidence」

「It's the truth so it's inevitable」

The girl just shrugs and answers my question in an easygoing manner.

I lead her by using Yukina and Lolihina's features but the girl spoke the name of the two easily. There's no need to hide it?

Is her age the same as Yukina and Lolihina? I guess it's a bit younger.

She's quite a loli but her attitude doesn't seem so.

「Then, what's the matter?」

When I asked the girl, she had a floating grin under the cap that's covering her face.

「The girl you beat down unconscious is an important friend of mine. There's no way I'd be silent if you hit my friend, would I?」

The girl answered while grinning.

Kamuro Hizuki is sitting on the ground leaning against the wall along the road.

「I just thought that she's too heavy for me. So I let her sleep」

「I don't care about your circumstances. You hit my best friend. That's enough reason to beat you up」

The girl answers back uninterested from my words.

What best friend? Even though you don't care about the reason.

Pardon me from trouble but right now this girl's presence is pleasant.

Kamuro Hizuki is eccentric in every meaning. It's impossible to understand such a guy. I'm going crazy just by being with her.

On the other hand, the girl with a knife carried on her back is very easy to understand.

It's like a stray dog that's hungry to the limit that saw a feast, those thoughts are transmitted keenly.

It's a dangerous loli no matter what you think but she's not an impossible to decipher existence like Kamuro Hizuki. The girl recognizes me as a prey and will eat me.

It's the same as my thoughts of wanting to eat and doing as I please with a beautiful girl.

It's such an easy to understand emotion.

I noticed this girl's presence when Kamuro Hizuki and I left the school.

A small girl caught within the range of my ability.

The girl's not thinking but just following the same direction with us.

Anyway, she's wearing a hooded parka. She's naked inside that parka, moreover, she's bound by a leather belt. There's a sheath fixed on her back by the belt and there's a knife put on the sheath.

It's obviously a suspicious character, she's Kamuro Hizuki's companion no matter how you think.

Kamuro Hizuki however doesn't mind showing her back at all, she clings to my arm, presses her breasts and walks while we're linked arms.

Is she pretending that she doesn't know? Or could it be that she didn't notice a companion is tailing her?

I tried to investigate the surroundings for a while but it's just one girl tailing us.

The girl keeps away from us and tails us in secret.

I, who wasn't able to resist Kamuro Hizuki's invitation, came to senses because of that girl's existence.

The girl wearing a cap covering her eyes hides herself and is watching my back.

It's normally impossible to look at the girl's eye when the visor of the cap covers it. Or rather, there's no way to see the girl from the back if she's tailing us from behind.

That's the convenience of my ability. There's no need to look back and there's no meaning to hide one's face with a mask.

Unlike Kamuro Hizuki, it was an easy to understand eyes. It's a ferocious eye that

seems to jump out any moment.

Compared to Kamuro Hizuki's transparent eyes where I can feel eeriness, her easy to understand eyes are pleasant.

The black pair of eyes watches me. Eyes of a violent and fierce stray dog.

The space grasp can't look inside the human body. In case of inorganic substance, it's possible to penetrate inside but I can only catch the surface of organic matter.

Then, it if there's no "it" in the surface?

Her black eyes is a lie. I can see red eyes ahead of that. The eyes are just black because of a contact lens.

Also, the black hair under the hat is a lie too. There's white hair under the black hair. It's black hair because there's a wig covering it.

The girl is originally having a red eyes and gray hair. And her skin is abnormally white.

The girl who approached the man with the policeman's club has a black hair according to him. He was fooled by putting on a wig even though it's really not black.

「Kamuro-san」

I called Kamuro Hizuki and stopped.

「Yes?」

Kamuro Hizuki who's humming as she walk while crossing her arms with mine looks at me and tilted her head.

「Why did you change residence?」

When I asked her, Kamuro Hizuki's expression became cloudy.

「Why do you know that?」

Kamuro Hizuki tightens her hold with my arm and spoke out her doubt obediently.

「Well, sources」

Trying to be a fool from Kamuro Hizuki's question, Kamuro Hizuki leaked out a sigh while looking at me. Then she smiled.

「I love strong men. I don't care about the appearance. I want strong. That's my only requirement. I want to be embraced by a strong man, receive his sperm, and give birth to a strong child」

Kamuro Hizuki speaks out in a sweet transparent voice while having a transparent smile.

「There were a lot of men who tried to get me. No matter how ugly, they only have to be strong. I love strong men. However, regrettably, I can't find a strong man that easy. That's why I tried it. I must ascertain the strength of the men who try to court me. Then I'll give birth to a baby from the man who won. How's it? It's reasonable isn't it?」

I can't help but feel chills from Kamuro Hizuki talking like it's natural. Reasonable. It certainly is.

In a natural world, it's obvious that women would be attracted by strong men. Men fight with each other and the one who wins will obtain the woman and leave the a strong gene as much as possible.

The weak will be weeded out and the strong will succeed the next generation. Surely, that's natural on all living beings on this earth except for humans.

「You seduced men and let them fight? And whenever it becomes a problem, you repeat transferring schools」

Asking Kamuro Hizuki, she had a sullen expression as she look at me. Oh, so she can make that face too.

「Just to tell you, you are the first man I seduced by myself. Other than you, I never tried to seduce any man until now. Men fought selfishly and destroyed themselves selfishly」

I'm honestly surprised from Kamuro Hizuki's words. If what Kamuro Hizuki saying is true, then the cause of problem isn't her. Rather they caused problems over themselves selfishly and she was a victim that was forced to transfer.

「When I had a look at you, I thought that you're different from the men until now. The strength I'm thinking of is the excellence to survive. Surviving by using any kind of means. Someone who will survive no matter how unfair or underhanded they are. You are a person who can do it. That's what my intuition

tells me.]

Kamuro Hizuki speaks while blushing as she clings to me.

「My womb seeks your sperm. I want to give birth to a strong child. And I'm sure that a baby produced by your sperm will be strong.]

Kamuro Hizuki whispers in a sweet voice while clinging to me.

She's really not a human. No, she said that she was but she might be a humane person more than anyone.

She, Kamuro Hizuki is really just a woman faithful to her instinct.

She's just a woman who's extremely natural to the world.

But, that's why she can charm men. Her pheromone scatters and attracts men, makes the men fight to ascertain who's strong and will dedicate her everything the survivor without any hesitation.

Similarly, I, as a man would also be charmed too.

However, the sense of discomfort swells out.

She kidnapped Marina and let a man attack me.

I might be convinced if she say that it was to confirm my strength but it's probably different.

This girl, Kamuro Hizuki's thoughts is simple. I can't think that she'll do something like that.

Then, should I ask her leading questions?

「It's about the kidnapping case of Marina, but.」

「Eh?」

Kamuro Hizuki raised her face when I spoke then she looks at me with her transparent black eyes confused.

「Marina-san? She's a wonderful woman. I think that she's a very passionate and strong woman. I think she's a suitable woman to be given with your sperm and give birth to a strong baby. I hope she gets pregnant soon and give birth to one or many strong babies.]

Kamuro Hizuki speaks of it as if it's something natural.

As expected. She doesn't think of eliminating other women. Harem isn't something rare in a natural world.

A lot of women would gather around a strong male and a strong gene would be

left to the future generations.

Lion would be a model for that. Females gather around one male lion and would make a child. Furthermore, hunting and child care is a female duty, the male's duty is to fight other males and continue to show off strength.

It's the end if they lose. If he lost to other males, the females would simply switch mate. That's not all. The male who becomes the new master would kill all of the children of the defeated male. The females would accept it as a matter of course and would try to make a stronger child.

It can be displayed as cruel for humans but the lion continues to have a strong gene that way and they continue to be the king of the grassland.

That's the kind of thought Kamuro Hizuki have. And for Kamuro Hizuki, Marina is a suitable woman to accept my sperm.

For Kamuro Hizuki, it's not a big problem for Marina to be with me.

Marina's by my side to leave a strong gene. That's just normal for Kamuro Hizuki. There's no problem even if Marina is there. What's important for Kamuro Hizuki is only to obtain my sperm and get pregnant, the others doesn't matter.

Then why Marina was kidnapped?

That's easy. Someone else did it.

「It seems that you're not the one I need to talk to」

Grinning, I switched my ability and penetrated Kamuro Hizuki's stomach. Then—

I accurately drive my fist on the penetrated stomach.

「Gufu!？」

Kamuro Hizuki raised her groan as her eyes open wide, she breaks to her knees and fell down.

Kamuro Hizuki fainted too quickly.

She's quite a dangerous existence but that doesn't mean she's strong. She's just a female beast that's faithful to her instinct.

When I made Kamuro Hizuki lean on the wall along the road, I stood and looked back.

「Come out you kidnapper」

Then I called out towards the utility pole a bit further away.

「You noticed. I was being good at killing my presence though」

I heard a high childish voice and a girl appeared from the shade of the utility pole.

Sorry. I have an unfair ability so it's useless to hide.

「You're cruel. Hitting the stomach of a beautiful woman such as Mizuki without any mercy. Or rather, you're the lowest for hitting a girl calmly」

The girl covering her eyes with a navy blue cap and wearing a yellow hooded parka spoke while putting both of her hands on her pocket. It's impossible to know her expression behind the visor normally. But I can see it. She's having such a happy face while saying that I'm the lowest.

「It was you who sent the invitation to me」

I thought that it was strange by all means. I thought that it was so hard to understand.

The sender of the invitation is very much like me. However I felt something out of place when I encountered Kamuro Hizuki.

There's some parts where Kamuro Hizuki resembles me. But it's different. Our base isn't the same at all.

The one resembling me is—

「It's easy to understand isn't it? I thought there's no need to threaten you」

Hearing the words of the girl, I grinned unintentionally. As expected. It's her. She's the main culprit.

「What's your objective?」

When I asked her, she laughed.

「I'm Hizuki's guard. Hizuki is my only friend. It's my role to remove the flies gathering around Hizuki」

The girl plays dumb.

「The hell is with guard? You're just a trash who's filling her desires by using her friend as a bait」

When I asked the girl while grinning, the girl smirked.

「I felt extremely unpleasant when I first saw you. It was the first time I felt so disgusted looking at someone」

「What a coincidence. I'm also unable to stomach you」

The girl speaks while smirking and I speak while laughing.

「You're a waste that doesn't chose the means to fill your desire」

「You're a waste that doesn't chose the means to eat women」

「You're more a scum」

「No no, you're the worst scum」

「I'm aware that I'm a scum, at least less scum than you」

「I'm such a cute girl. Just that alone makes me less of a scum than you」

「Appearance doesn't matter」

「It does. Cuteness is justice after all」

「You're really a scum」

「Not as much as you」

We laugh as we berate each other

Yup, I'm disgusted. Absolutely disgusting. However, I feel relieved.

「Kamuro Hizuki's a trouble. I don't know how to deal with her. I feel at ease with an easier to understand scum like you」

「Well thanks. As for me, it helps that i don't need to have mercy on someone who's a natural scum like you」

「If you're asking who needs mercy then it's you」

「That's regrettable. I'm going easy on opponents that are boring」

The girl shrugs her shoulders from my tsukkomi.

What an impudent girl. Dammit, I'm getting irritated with a child. I now think that Yukina's cuter.

That said, I finally understood why this girl returned Marina without any injury. That's because it has a profit.

「Kamuro Hizuki is just a bait for preys for you. It would be a problem if you make a hand on your own prey. The prey would be lost if it becomes a problem. That's why you make a hand on the other side and satisfy you desire with just cause. You're enjoying hunting quietly so it won't become a problem」

Men comes near Kamuro Hizuki. Just being there attracts men. Using that girl,

she enjoyed hunting the harmful insects gathered.

However, the world isn't so generous to let you have your own way. Problems will happen and you'd be unable to move if it becomes a commotion. Thus, it's needed to make an environment so that the prey won't make an uproar.

And Kamuro Hizuki enables that.

The men who are trying to obtain Kamuro Hizuki drives recklessly and fight each other selfishly. Taking that to the advantage, she'll going to steal the prey from the side.

The hunted guy will keep quiet out of the debt that he meddled with Kamuro Hizuki.

It's exactly the same method of how I obtained Marina.

Vigilantly preparing for hunting a prey. Hunt as much on one round so there's no commotion created.

It was not affection that made me take Marina. It was because it was convenient. That's all.

「What you said is mostly correct. But, I won't deny it. However, can I correct one point?」

The girl who admits my words are mostly correct but it seems that she has something she can't agree on.

「It's true that Hizuki's my important friend. Hizuki said that I'm a humane person. She told me that it's not wrong to follow one's instincts. The rules set by the humans aren't just appropriate」

I agreed with the words of the girl.

「There's only one who can understand you, is what you mean?」

「Yup, that's right. I like hunting but it's true that I want to protect Hizuki」

「I see. I'm not that kind of person」

「That's unfortunate You have bad luck」

「Right. You were lucky and I was unfortunate」

I don't like Kamuro Hizuki. But that's because I've changed.

If I had met Kamuro Hizuki before Marina and Yuka, I might've been attracted obediently.

I who's not understood by anyone would surely be accepted by Kamuro Hizuki.

However, the present me don't need Kamuro Hizuki.

But I did need Kamuro Hizuki before. I wanted an existence that can understand me. And yet Kamuro Hizuki didn't appear before me, she spent it with this girl. I was unfortunate. I do admit that. That's why—.

「That makes me don't like you more」

「Then what would you do?」

「Rape」

「Because I'm cute?」

「Because I don't like you」

「I see. Then—」

The girl smiled from my words and put power on both of her hands that's inside the pocket of the parka. Then she stopped in front of me and looked up.

「We're both having the same opinion」

「Well yeah」

I answered nodding to the girl.

I want to rape her and break her heart.

The girl wants to hunt me as her prey.

Certainly, we're both having the same opinion.

「The location?」

「It's fine as long as there's no one」

「That's an amazing confidence」

「Well yeah. I'm quite strong after all」

「Is that so? Then why don't you fuck Kamuro Hizuki? She likes strong people after all」

「Sadly, I can't make children with Hizuki because I'm a cute girl」

「That's sarcastic Don't answer back seriously」

「I know, I just answered seriously」

「In short, you're answering sarcasm with sarcasm?」

「Well yeah」

「I really don't like you」

「Then one of us has to disappear」

「Right」

I'm irritated with her way of speaking but it makes me feel relieved somewhere.

The cause of my irritation is surely because we're the same kind of person. She resembles me a lot.

「Then, let's go」

「Un」

When I call out the girl and began to walk, the girl nodded and followed me in small steps.

It's the first time in my life I wanted to crush someone without any meaning. And I'm sure she's the same.

After all we're the same kind.